

JEYES' MEDICAL PREPARATIONS.

NAME.	PROPERTIES.	DOSE.
CREOLIN or LIQUOR ANTI-SEPTICUS (Jeyes')	A refined preparation of Jeyes Fluid for medicinal purposes forming an emulsion with water used as a powerful non-irritating antiseptic.	In 1 to 2 per cent solution
JEYES' FLUID (Sold on the Continent as Creolin)	A coal tar disinfectant of uniform constant and active composition. Used as a general disinfectant.	In 2 to 5 per cent. solutions and in soaps disinfectants powders &c
SURGICAL DUSTING POWDER (Containing 5 per cent. of Liquor Antisepticus) (Jeyes)	A true substitute for Iodoform. Invaluable in the hygiene of children and for perspiration of the feet.	5 per cent and 10 per cent strengths

MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS will on application, be supplied, FREE OF CHARGE, with Samples and Pamphlet on

CREOLIN.

The Refined Preparation of Jeyes Fluid for Medical and Surgical Uses

DR. RIDEALS' ANTI-TYPHOID TABLETS

for Prevention of

Cholera and Typhoid Fever.

Suspected water can be readily treated and rendered safe for drinking

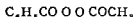
DIRECTIONS.

Manufactured only by

JEYES' SANITARY COMPOUNDS CO., Ltd.,

64, CANNON STREET, LONDON, E.C.

ACETOZONE (Benzoyl-Acetyl- Peroxide)



**Germicidal Power 30 times greater
than that of Mercuric Chloride.**

A new and extremely powerful antiseptic. In all probability the most powerful germicide known. A saturated aqueous solution, although possessing a germicidal power equal to a 1:1000 Mercuric Chloride Solution, may be administered internally in large quantities with perfect safety.

Indicated in the treatment of Typhoid Fever, Dysentery, Puerperal Fever, Malignant Œdema, and any infectious disease in which the seat of the morbid process can be reached with the solution.

Full particulars will be posted on request.

GERMICIDAL SOAP

(Formula of Dr. McClintock)

A Valuable Germicide and Disinfectant.

Its germicidal power is several times greater than that of Mercuric Iodide alone.

It has been thoroughly tested with pus, cholera, typhoid and diphtheria germs, and anthrax spores. In none of the hundreds of experiments has a single one of the germs survived one minute.

Germicidal Soap does not coagulate albumen and does not affect the color of the skin.

Full literature on request.

MERCUROL. A CHEMICAL COMPOUND OF NUCLEIN WITH MERCURY.

Invaluable in Eye Therapeutics, Gonorrhœa, Cystitis, &c.

Full particulars on application.

Parke, Davis & Co., 111, Queen Victoria St., LONDON, E.C.

Tel. graphic Address: CASCARA LONDON

Telephone No. 8040 BARK

U.S.A.

CANADA

DETROIT NEW YORK CHICAGO etc. &c.

WALKERVILLE & MONTREAL

AUSTRALIA

INDIA

SYDNEY

SIMLA

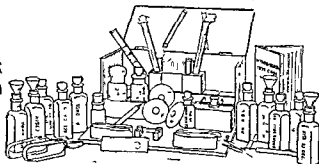
COMPRESSED MOSS.

As used in the largest Hospitals throughout the United Kingdom.
THE MOST ABSORBENT SURGICAL DRESSING.
 ASEPTIC. DEODORANT. CONVENIENT

1s. per lb. 88s. per cwt. (Two Sheets to lb.)

Martindale's Bacteriological Case.

COMPLETE
 WITH STOCK
 STAINS AND
 REAGENTS,
 48s.



ANALYTICAL
 PRICE LIST
 POST FREE.

W. MARTINDALE, 10, New Cavendish Street, London, W.

A E R T E X .

The Original
CELLULAR.
 THE HEALTHIEST
 Shirts and Underwear.

Illustrated Price List of full range of AERTEX CELLULAR Goods for
 Men, Women and Children, sent post free on application.

ROBERT SCOTT, Limited, 24, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.

OLIVER BROTHERS, Limited, 33, New Bond Street, W.

OLIVER BROTHERS, Limited, 417, Oxford Street, W.

And 800 other Dep^ts in London and Provincial Towns of U.K.
 See Price List for Names

NESTLE'S FOOD



FOR
**INFANTS
CHILDREN
& INVALIDS**



A COMPLETE DIET IN ITSELF

This Food is recommended for Invalids
in the body of this book.

Write for a Free Sample to

H. NESTLÉ, 48, CANNON ST., E.C.

VIKING

LENNES

BUCHANAN'S SCOTCH WHISKIES

"BLACK & WHITE" BLEND
AND
"SPECIAL BUCHANAN" BLEND.



Distillers by Royal Warrants of Appointment to

HIS MAJESTY THE KING

AND

H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES.

TRADE
MARK

'TABLOID' Brand Medicine Chests and Cases

'TABLOID' MEDICAL OUTFITS are the best
and most compact equipments for use abroad



Being fitted with 'Tabloid'
and 'Soloid' Products they
supply the finest materials
divided into accurate doses
ready for use without weigh

ing or measuring 'Tabloid Equipments have been
used by all the leading explorers and travellers of
recent years. Amongst the many expeditions to
which they have been supplied may be mentioned
Nansen's, The Duke of
Abruzzi's, the Jackson
Harmsworth, Peary's
and Wellman's Arctic
Expeditions



Lists giving full particulars of all sizes and designs
from pocket cases to ship's chests sent gratis on
request.

*Sold by all chemists throughout the world
Estimates made for special equipments*

BURROUGHS WELLCOME AND CO.,
LONDON CAPE TOWN AND SYDNEY NSW

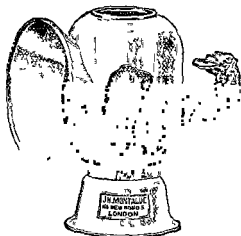
J. H. Montague,

SURGICAL INSTRUMENT MAKER & CUTLER

*By Appointment to The Honourable Council of India, St George's Hospital,
Westminster Hospital, &c, &c.*

Telegraphic Address "MASTOID, LONDON,"

Telephone No. 2551 Gerrard.



SWATOW LAMP,
For the Extermination of Mosquitoes,
As suggested by Mr J. CANTLIE,
F.R.C.S

Price 7/6 each.

IMPROVED ANTITOXIN SYRINGE

With metal piston, 2 steel
needles with 1 R union
and glass window in metal
case, nickel plated

Price 2/-.



Hypodermic Syringe (20 Min), with metal piston and two steel needles, in nickel-plated
case, 8/6.

to size

Sole Maker of Cantlie's Trocar and Canula, Aspirating Syringe, Drainage
Tubes, and Introducer for Liver Abscess.

COMPLETE OUTFITS FOR THE PRODUCTION OF RONTGEN'S "X" RAYS
ESTIMATES FURNISHED.

Skiagraphs taken at any time, or by appointment.

101, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

THE DISEASES OF WARM COUNTRIES

A Handbook for Medical Men

By DR B SCHEUBE

STATE PHYSICIAN AND SANITARY ADVISER GRIEZ
LATE PROFESSOR AT THE MEDICAL SCHOOL IN KIOTO (JAPAN)

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN

By PAULINE FALCKE

WITH ADDENDA ON YELLOW FEVER BY JAMES CANTLIE M.B. F.R.C.S. AND ON
MALARIA BY C. W. DANIELS M.B. M.R.C.S.

EDITED BY

JAMES CANTLIE, M.A. M.B. F.R.C.S., D.P.H.

LECTURER AT THE LONDON SCHOOL OF TROPICAL MEDICINE SURGEON SEAMEN'S
HOSPITAL SOCIETY ALBERT DOCK HOSPITAL LECTURER APPLIED
ANATOMY CHARING CROSS HOSPITAL MEDICAL SCHOOL
LONDON CONSULTING SURGEON ALICE MEMORIAL
HOSPITAL HONG KONG

With all the Original Coloured Maps Charts Illustrations &c. together with
many additional Plates from 'The Journal of Tropical Medicine'

SECOND REVISED EDITION

London

JOHN BALE SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD
63-69 GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET OXFORD STREET W

1903

[Copyright All Rights Reserved]

EDITOR'S PREFACE

EVERY one who has read Professor Scheube's work in the original must have been struck by the accuracy of statement, the range of knowledge, the logical inferences, and the thoroughly scientific spirit which characterises the book. It must have occurred to all who read the book in German that its translation into English was most desirable, amounting indeed to a public duty, and the fact that Messrs John Bale, Sons and Danielsson undertook the publication of a work of the kind, places those interested in scientific medicine and in Tropical Diseases deeply in their debt.

The work of editing the book has been rendered simple by the excellence and accuracy of the translation by Miss Pauline Falcke and if in some places the German idiom has been retained, it has been done advisedly, for to attempt to transcribe it in every instance would but have served to detract from the virility of Professor Scheube's style.

Ever since Professor Scheube's work appeared in Germany the desirability of reproducing the work in English has occurred to many. The magnitude of the task no doubt is the cause of the translation not being undertaken earlier, and the question of obtaining a sufficient sale for the work may have caused publishers to hesitate. It may be urged that some of the statements, in the light of research during the past twelve months, have lost their significance, but the general volume of information can never be refuted, but must remain for all time as a monument to Professor Scheube's labours, and as a comprehensive and accurate record of tropical diseases at the period of publication.

JAMES CANTLIL.

Devonshire Street

London, W 1902.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I GENERAL INFECTIOUS DISEASES —	
1 Plague	3
2 Dengue Fever	34
3 Yellow Fever	50
4 Mediterranean Fever	81
5 Indian Naxha Fever	90
6 Japanese River or Flood Fever	92
7 The Malaria of Warm Countries	97
8 Beri beri	187
9 Climatic Buboes	227
10 Leprosy	231
11 <i>Framboesia Tropica</i> —Yaws	291
12 <i>Verruga Peruviana</i>	298
13 The Pones of <i>Spetza</i> and <i>Hydra</i>	307
 II DISEASES CAUSED BY INTOXICATION —	
1 Pellagra	311
2 Lathyrism	324
3 Atrophism	328
4 Lacquer Poisoning	331
5 Poisoning Through Snake Venom (<i>Ophidism</i>)	333
6 Affections Caused Through Other Venomous Creatures	342
7 Kabisagan	349
 III DISEASES CAUSED BY ANIMAL PARASITES —	
1 The Disease of <i>Distomum Pulmonale</i>	J 3
2 <i>Distomum Hepaticum</i>	361
3 <i>Bilharzia</i> Disease	366
4 The Medina Worm (<i>Dracontiasis</i>)	379
5 Filarial Disease	389
6 <i>Anchylostomiasis</i>	417
7 Rarer and Less Important Parasites	437
(1) <i>Distomum crassum</i> Buck	437
(2) <i>Tænia Nana</i> v Siebold	437
(3) <i>Bothriocephalus Liguloides</i> , Leuckart	440
(4) <i>Filaria Loa</i> Guyot	441
(5) <i>Pentastomum Constrictum</i> , v Siebold	442
(6) The Sand flea (<i>Chigger</i>)	443
(7) Larvæ of Fleas	446

IV ORGANIC DISEASES—

1	Tropical Aphthæ (Sprue)	453
2	Tropical Dysentery	462
3	Tropical Hepatitis	483
4	Sleeping Sickness of the Negroes	502
5	Running Amok of the Malays	509
6	The Latah Disease	514

V CUTANEOUS AND LOCAL DISEASES

1	Prickly Heat	519
2	Craw Craw (Kro Kro)	522
3	Tinea Imbricata	526
4	Pinta	531
5	Oriental Sore	531
6	Ulcerating Granuloma of the Pudenda	541
7	Tropical Sloughing Phagedæna	544
8	Hypertrophy of the Ear in Nepul	549
9	Goundou	550
10	Madura Foot	552
11	Ainhum	564

VI THE COSMOPOLITAN DISEASES IN THE TROPICS 570

1	Addendum to chapter on Yellow Fever	581
2	Addendum to chapter on Malaria	583

INDEX	588
-------	-----

ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATE I.

(At end of vol.)

- Fig 1 *Plague bacilli* Streak preparation from spleen Zeiss' homog apochrom immersion 2 mm, aperture 1.30 compensation oc 4 (Preparation kindly given to the author by Prof Sticker, Giessen)
- Fig 6 *Sputum in pneumonic plague* Plague bacilli in pure culture Zeiss homog apochrom immersion 2 mm, aperture 1.30, compensation oc 4 (Preparation kindly given to the author by Prof Sticker)
- Fig 17 *Large malaria parasites* Zeiss homog apochromat, immersion 2 mm, aperture 1.30, compensation oc 4, (a) sporulation commencing (b) free spores
- Fig 18 *Small malaria parasites with crescents* Zeiss' homog apochromat immersion 2 mm, aperture 1.30 compensation oc. 4.
- Fig 27 *Bacilli lepræ in the nasal secretion* Zeiss homog apochromat immersion 2 mm., aperture 1.30 (Preparation kindly given to the author by Prof Sticker, Giessen)

PLATE II

(At end of vol.)


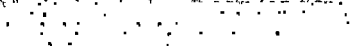
- Fig 13 *Development of the quartan parasite* 1 to 9 from fresh preparations (according to Mannaberg), 10 to 12 cycle of sporulation (according to Golgi)
- Fig 14 *Development of the tertian parasite* from stained preparations (according to Mannaberg)
- Fig 16 *Flagellated bodies* (according to Mannaberg)
- Fig 21 *Transverse section of nerve* Hartnack obj 7, oc 1

 filament.
- Figs 22-24 *Transverse section of nerve* Hartnack obj 7, oc 1
- Fig. 22 *Inflammatory changes under the perineurium and in the endoneurium* agglomeration of nuclei in the vicinity of vessels. Many small nerve filaments in addition to some of normal size
- Fig 23 *Transverse section of nerve* Hartnack obj 7, oc 1

- Fig 24 *Commencement of cirrhosis* Connective tissue of the endoneurium considerably increased. Walls of the vessels thickened.
- Figs 25 and 26 *Transverse section of muscle* Hartnack obj 5, oc 1
- Fig 25 *Early stage of the disease*
- Fig. 26. *Later stage of the disease*

PLATE III.

- Fig 28 1 and 3 Hindoo girls 2 Hindoo woman with *nodular leprosy* (The photograph was kindly given to the author by Prof Sticker Giessen) PAGE
face 248

PLATE IV

- Fig 29 (a) Hindoo with *nerve leprosy* (b) Hindoo boy with *mixed forms* (The photograph was kindly given to the author by Prof Sticker Giessen) face 252

PLATE V

- Fig 39 *Elephantiasis of the scrotum* in a Chinaman face 410

PLATE VI

- Fig 40 *Elephantiasis of the right labium pudendi and the sub inguinal region* in a Japanese woman face 394

PLATE VII

- Fig 57 *Negro from the coast of Sierra Leone with Goundou* After Renner face 550

EXTRA PLATES

- Beri Beri Oedematous variety Japanese immigrant in Fiji Beri Beri Atrophic variety showing Muscular Atrophy and Drop wrist Japanese immigrant in Fiji Photographs by Henry Noble Joynt Labosa Fiji face 200
- A Leper's Head showing markedly the loss of Nasal Cartilages face 248
- Showing results of Amputation for perforating ulcer of the foot in Lepers Photograph by Edward Horder F R C S Edin face 268
- Yaws Photographs by P B Cousland M.B Swatow, China face 290
- Yaws Photograph of a Hindu suffering from Yaws contracted in Fiji By H. N Joynt M.A M.D Fiji face 292
- Yaws Photograph of a Hindu woman showing stains left by eruption when faded as well as some active granulomata contracted in Fiji By Dr H. N Joynt Fiji face 294
- Pellagra in Egypt Photograph by F M Sandwith, M.D, M.R.C.P face 314
- Lathyrism Photographs illustrating the paralysis resulting from the prolonged use of Lathyrus Sativus as a food in India By Capt. W J Buchanan I M S face 324
- Case of Sleeping Sickness. From the photograph by Dr Hans Ziemann State Physician Cameroon German West Africa face 503
- Tinea Imbricata. Straits Settlement From a photograph by Dr T S Kerr Colonial Medical Service face 523
- Pinta Photographs by P G Edgar, M.B, C.M face 532
- Phagedæna of Warm Countries. Illustration by Dr Le Dantec Reproduced from Archives de Médecine Navale by kind permission of Dr Bounafy Médecin en chef de la Marine face 546

ILLUSTRATIONS APPEARING IN THE TEXT

	PA G E
F g 2 Chart of Bubonic plague incision of the buboes Recovery	15
F g 3 Bubonic plague with carbuncle Suppurative fever Recovery	16
F ig 4 Bubonic plague Sepsis Death	16
F g 5 Pneumonic plague Death	17
F gs 7 and 8 Yellow fever Mild Case Recovery	57
F g 9 Yellow fever Case of medium severity Recovery	60
F g 10 Yellow fever Severe case Death	61
F g 11 Yellow fever Serious case Death	63
F g 12 Mediterranean Fever Undulant type	85
F g 15 The Parasite of Tropical Malaria. After R. Koch	101
F g 19 Development of the sporozoite cysts in the body of the mosquito After A. Celli	103
F ig 20 Tropical Malaria (malignant tertian fever) After R. Koch	103
F ig 30 <i>Distomum pulmonale</i> natural size After Leuckart a Dorsal position b profile	354
F g 31 Enlarged 10-fold (dorsal position) After Leuckart	354
F g 32 Ova of the <i>distomum pulmonale</i> from the expectoration. Zeiss obj F oc L. a Without lid b with lid c burst empty shell	355
F g 33 <i>Distomum spathulatum</i> (enlarged 15 times) After Leuckart	361
F g 34 <i>Bilharzia haematobia</i> male and female the latter in the canal; gynæcephorus of the former 10 times enlarged. After Leuckart	377
F g 35 Eggs of <i>Bilharzia haematobia</i> a with terminal process b with lateral process. After Bilharz	384
F g 36 Guinea worm After Leuckart	391
F g 37 Head end of the Guinea Worm After Leuckart	391
F g 39 Transverse section of the Guinea Worm 5 cm from the head end. After Leuckart a uterus with embryos b intestinal canal c ovary	401
F g 41 <i>Filaria Bancrofti</i> female Natural size After Cobbold	397
F ig 42. <i>Filaria</i> embryos enlargement 300 times After Manson a <i>Filaria nocturna</i> b <i>Filaria durni</i> c <i>Filaria Demarquayi</i> d <i>Filaria Ozzardi</i> ; 1 sharp-tailed form e <i>Filaria Demarquayi</i> 2 stump-tailed form f <i>Filaria perstans</i> g <i>Filaria perstans</i>	394
F g 43. Head end of <i>filaria perstans</i> (a b) and of <i>filaria nocturna</i> (c d) After Manson	407



I

PLAGUE.

DEFINITION.

The word *Plague* in ancient and mediæval times had a general pathological signification every epidemic disease which swept off a large number of the people being at the time afflicted. In more modern times, however the term has been restricted to an infectious disease running a course of a few days and ending in a serious general condition and in such outbreaks the bubonic type prevails.

SYNONYMS

giao
 pest
 (leth
 Plue
 rop cough illness (India) Yang tzu bad or stinking wound Yang tzu piou

HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

The history of *Plague* may be traced back to a period dating from the end of the third or the beginning of the second century B.C. In Oribasius' Medical Excerpts there is a passage by Rufus of Ephesus in which he says that the plague of Athens in 430 B.C. was more terrible, nor attained such dimensions as the pandemic of

on the Gulf of Tongking, afterwards spreading from the latter
 tung in March 1894 in May of the same year it attacked Hong
 Canton and later was transmitted to Amoy. In 1895, Swatow,
 Macao and many other places in South China were attacked,
 a following year the disease reappeared on the coast of China
 and to the island of Formosa. In August, 1896, the plague
 broke out in Bombay. Probably the introduction of the disease
 by means of the maritime commerce from the hinterland
 on the other hand that it was spread from the hinterland
 from North India (Kumaon and Gurial), where in 1893
 outbreaks of Malaria had been reported
 from Bombay the disease gradually spread over a large portion of the
 peninsula and has retained a firm footing there up to the present
 with only periodic and local undulations. From the autumn of
 to January 1897 about a quarter of a million persons succumbed
 to plague. Nor was the disease limited to China and India. Off
 its of the China Indian epidemic spread to Madagascar Mauritius,
 mon, Mozambique, Delagoa Bay the Philippines (Manila) Japan, the
 idwich Islands New Caledonia Australia (Adelaide Sydney) Djeddah
 ez Alexandria and even to Europe and America. Isolated cases have
 vertheless been brought to European ports (London Plymouth Trieste)
 899 an epidemic broke out in Oporto. Quite lately plague even made
 its appearance in Paraguay (Assuncion) Brazil (Santos Sao Paulo, Rio
 de Janeiro) and Argentina (Rosario). This is the first time on record that
 plague has shown itself in the New World. The old opinion moreover
 that plague is unable to pass the equator has been quite upset by the
 present epidemic, and it is impossible to foresee in what direction and
 how far, it still may wander.

Malignon reports that since 1858 plague occurs every year with more or less viru-
 lence in the valley of So len ko in North China, on the borders of Mongolia but it is not
 known how and by what way it was first imported there.

A second centre of plague and one long known is situated in Mesopotamia, and to this centre the epidemics frequently occurring in Persia
 more particularly in the province of Azerbaijan may be traced back and
 there is also probably some connection between this centre and the
 epidemic in Wetjanka (Astrachan) mentioned above as also with the
 outbreaks of plague occurring near Samarcand (Russian Turkistan) in
 1894, and in Kolobowka (mouth of the Volga) in 1893.

A third plague centre exists in the mountainous district of Assir on
 the west coast of Arabia but as yet it has attained no great importance, as
 the west coast of Arabia has not originated there.

We are indebted to Robert Koch for our knowledge of a fourth
 widespread epidemics have not originated there. Koch in Uganda
 common with Zubitz established the fact that the disease which for
 some years has prevailed in Kivira the extreme north west of German
 East Africa and which is by the natives called *Amoyia* is identical
 with plague. The disease which has been endemic in Uganda for ages
 was undoubtedly carried thence to Kivira. This centre is undoubtedly
 the source of the former epidemics in Egypt and the other countries
 on the north coast of Africa, and was carried principally through the
 importation of slaves. Egypt has for ages been frequently afflicted by
 epidemics of plague of which the last in—apart from the recent out-
 break in Alexandria—occurred in 1441 while in Tripoli in the district

of Benghasi, various epidemics, the origin of which was hitherto shrouded in mystery, broke out in 1856-59 and in 1874. This African plague centre may attain overwhelming importance on completion of the railway now in course of construction between Mombasa in British East Africa and Uganda.

outbreak

ETIOLOGY.

which was discovered
ultaneously and inde
has been fully con
on of the plague sent
from Germany, Austria, Russia &c. A most striking and sad confirmation of the discovery was yielded during the laboratory experiments in Vienna in 1898, the origin of which was traced to the cultures of the microbe brought from Bombay, and which caused the loss of life of three persons.

The specific factor in plague (see fig. 1, plate I) is a short, thick *bacillus*, endowed with very slight or no movement, the ends are rounded off, and it shows some similarity to the bacillus of chicken cholera. It is easily stained with aniline dyes—weak, watery solutions of methylene blue or much diluted Ziehl's solution are particularly suitable—but not by Gram's method, the ends take the stain more easily than the middle. The bacillus exhibits great variability in form and size, every transition occurring, from short, almost spherical bacteria to extended rodlets. It is surrounded by a mucoid cortex which, however, it is not easy to demonstrate. It is usually found presenting the appearance of a diplo-bacillus, but is also sometimes seen united in short chains. Spores have not been observed.

The plague bacillus, according to Bitter, appertains to the *septicæmic microbes*, inasmuch as in animals of very great susceptibility it passes directly into the blood without any visible local reaction taking place. Microbes in those cases cause a local reaction, and these the anthrax bacillus is unique in position amongst others, the local reaction sets in, not on the place of inoculation, but in the corresponding lymphatic glands.

The plague bacillus, in the first place, is found in the *buboes* which represent the primary seat of the disease, and to which, in slight cases it remains restricted. When streak preparations of bubo juice are made one sees in typical cases—besides pus corpuscles, cellular detritus, and numerous red blood corpuscles originating from hæmorrhages—such vast numbers of the bacteria that the contents of the bubo seem to consist of these only. In preparations of sections of buboes also, in which the bacilli lie partly in the gland cells and partly in the lymph spaces, their number, as compared with the number of the gland cells, is positively overwhelming (Kolle). When the buboes begin to suppurate, the bacilli rapidly disappear.

Besides being present in the glands, the bacilli, in serious cases, are found in the blood and in all the interior organs, especially the spleen, but in a very small number in the several preparations. The bacilli have a characteristic appearance of the tongue, and they have like

bacteriological properties. The growth, however, is very slow. It thrives within a wide range of temperature. It develops almost equally well between 37° and (about) 25° , it grows at between 10° and 15° , though more slowly, and even at 5° (refrigerator temperature). These qualities are invaluable for isolation of the plague bacillus from mixed bacteria.

Plague like disease can be produced in animals by means of inoculations with cultures, and also by the juices of buboes and sections of the organs of plague cadavers. As to the susceptibility of the various species of animals, the conditions are, according to the experiments of the German Commission, as follows:—Birds and pigs are refractory, cats and dogs exhibit a weak reaction, sheep, goats, cows and horses a strong reaction. Monkeys, and all rodents in particular, are highly susceptible. Rats possess the greatest predisposition of all animals, and may be fatally

likewise causes infection

In rats and mice also plague likewise occurs under natural circum-

stances, an observation which had already been made in the epidemics of former centuries, but which was particularly noted recently on the occasion of the Chinese and Indian epidemics. In Canton the seizure of human beings was preceded for two or three weeks by wholesale mortality amongst rats, these left their holes in shoals, staggered about over each other, finally falling down dead, and this occurrence was repeated in every newly plague infected part of the town. According to Janson, in one division of the town alone more than 35 000 dead rats were collected. This observation, so frequently made, has led to the opinion that plague is really a *primary disease of rats*, and is first transmitted from them to man. It has been asserted that other animals, such as pigs, dogs, jackals and snakes sicken spontaneously with plague, being infected by having devoured diseased or dead rats, or human plague cadavers, but this statement requires further investigation for confirmation.¹ In Hardwar (India) plague is also supposed to have affected monkeys which had taken possession of deserted plague stricken dwellings.

The plague bacillus has been but seldom found outside human and animal organisms although it has been discovered a few times in dust sweepings, and water contaminated with faeces (Kittasato, Wilm Hankin, Leumann).

Outside the body the plague bacillus possesses a relatively slight capacity for resistance. It soon perishes in water, and it is rapidly destroyed by disinfectants, by being heated, and by sunlight. The bacillus is also very sensitive to desiccation, when rapidly carried out—as by means of a high temperature or in the exsiccator—whereas slow drying up at a low temperature is less harmful. Therefore if dried up in a tropical climate it perishes much more rapidly than in a temperate climate. Pure cultures protected from light and desiccation, preserve their power of development for months. It follows, therefore, that the bacilli may preserve their capacity for development in dark and damp places and as, as mentioned above they thrive even at a very low tem-

¹ According to a report by Locans (*Brit Med Journ* December 2 1899, p 1,588) plague was also observed in cats (cervical buboes with bacilli) in Mauritius.

ably well by the plague bacillus. Kasansky found cultures viable after being exposed to the cold of winter for five months at a temperature of 31° , during four months of which time they were completely frozen through.

monie, so that there is a *mixed infection* which may originate from ulcerated tonsils, pneumonic centres of the lung and buboes without or after surgical interference. The suppuration of the glands is to be attributed to the appearance of suppurative agents, and after the appearance of the latter the bacilli disappear. Sticker always found staphylococci and streptococci when actual abscess formation had set in, but these microbes were never confirmed when there was only puriform breaking down of the bubo with initial liquefaction of the same and subsequent absorption, or artificial evacuation of the chocolate coloured contents. Carbuncles according to Bitter are probably originated by

body through
When the skin
mph passages

Europeans who wear foot gear, inguinal gland affections are most frequent, thus proving that the inoculation takes place by way of the lower extremities, although they are exposed to less injuries than the hands. It would therefore seem as though the region of the inguinal glands is the *locus praelectionis* for the development of the plague bacilli in the body.

The point of entrance at the time of the illness is no longer visible, because during the period of incubation the small lesions heal, and as a rule no local reaction sets in at the seat of infection. It is only quite exceptionally that the point of entrance is observable as small papules, blisters, or pustules containing bacilli. In consequence of infection taking place at autopsies plague has often been transmitted to doctors and their attendants.

The *respiratory organs* form another point of entrance for the bacilli. Plague pneumonia is doubtless to be traced to infection by inhalation, but, as the plague bacilli have no capacity for resisting desiccation, the transmission must take place less by way of the dried bacillus in dust than by the tiny drops of sputum containing bacilli diffused by plague patients when speaking, coughing and sneezing (*tiny drop infection*).

In one small series of cases the infection according to the Austrian

according to Wilm's investiga-
disease may be received into
through eating infected food

(according to Janson by partaking of the flesh of plague sick pigs) or drinking infected water. Wilm also found in contradistinction to the results of the investigations of the German Commission, that the bacilli were still viable for two days in $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent solution of hydrochloric

acid, and he even confirmed their presence in the water of an open well that was exposed to contamination. Though Wilm's observations have not been confirmed by others, his opinions are supported by the fact that plague can be experimentally induced in animals by this method of infection (Bandi and Stagnitta Balistreri), and that the mortality amongst rats is largely due to typical intestinal plague.

The period of incubation fluctuates between thirty six hours and ten days, the average being four to six days. Exceptionally it may extend longer, even to twenty days.

The spread of the disease takes place by means of persons, animals and inanimate objects.

In regard to the first method of transmission, a great deal depends on the form of illness exhibited. Cases belonging to the simple bubonic form play a very unimportant part, the bacilli, in this form, are already imprisoned in the buboes, and when these suppurate and burst open the bacilli have mostly already perished. Septicæmic cases, on the other hand, are very important for in these during the last stage of the disease, the bacilli are in the blood, and may escape thence by way of the numerous internal and external hæmorrhages, and may therefore find an outlet by means of the vomit, stool, urine, sputum, &c. The pneumonic

ness is proved

Animals, above all, as already mentioned rats, are greatly implicated in the spread of plague. As was confirmed by the German Commission, myriads of virulent bacilli are evacuated by plague stricken rats in their urine and faeces, and human beings may come into contact, directly or indirectly, with the same and thus become infected. Rats play an important part in the spread of the plague on board ship

stings or when it is by chance crushed on the body or trodden on, and gain entrance by small superficial wounds. Hankin and Simond succeeded in experimentally transmitting the disease to rats and mice through infected insects, whereas Nuttall's experiments in this direction

show that plague may be spread by used by plague patients, such as be disseminated by merchandise e plague bacilli, under favourable conditions, possess a far greater power of resistance than one is led to expect from experiments made in the laboratory. As an instance, corn sacks may form a means of infection by having harboured diseased rats

When plague has been carried into a place the spread is very slow. From the time of introduction until the appearance of the first local case weeks and months may elapse. In two examples from India, quoted by as eighty six or eighty seven days and the imported case and affect have become infected by nursing cases it is undoubtedly a question of There then follow some sporadic cases in neighbouring houses and then also in distant quarters of the

when, as a rule, it decreases as slowly as it had first increased and dies out or it may drag on with fluctuations for years. During the epidemics in Bombay and in Hong Kong, plague infection seemed to cling pertinaciously to certain localities. In some houses the inmates all succumbed to the disease, whilst in adjacent houses the people were altogether free or but slightly affected with plague.

In explanation of this phenomenon, also, the rats probably play their part. After the subsidence of an epidemic, sporadic cases occur, sometimes for years, and sometimes, even, there is a recurrence of the plague without a new introduction having taken place. It is probable that the illness has been maintained in the interim by rats. The same is probably the case also in the districts in which plague is endemic, epidemics developing from the sporadic cases from time to time. Probably in endemic centres of rat plague a certain immunity to the disease is engendered amongst the rats as the disease passes and re-passes from animal to animal. One may imagine, also, that the rats spread the disease during the course of their travels, which are undertaken in consequence of unusual phenomena of nature, such as floods, earthquakes, &c. They thus carry plague into healthy regions, the non immune rats of the locality acquiring the disease in the severe form and dying wholesale.

Probably other animals also are responsible for the maintenance of the plague germ. The above mentioned rat-like species (see p. 6) in East Siam is traced to

Seasons and atmospheric temperature exercise a certain, but not very important influence on the origin and spread of a plague epidemic. Moderate warmth, in conjunction with moisture, seems the most favour

* See *Journal Trop. Med.*, Clemons, February 1900

able atmosphere for the development of the plague germin. In the cooler regions of the East, and formerly in Europe, the epidemics usually occurred in the summer. In Central Egypt, particularly in Cairo, the epidemics were apt to subside at the height of the summer, during the prevalence of intensely dry heat, epidemic outbreaks never starting at this period of the year. In Mesopotamia plague principally appeared during the coolest weather and practically ceased during the hottest season. In India, also, it is markedly during the cooler months that plague prevails. In most of our cities, as, for instance, in Bombay, the height of the epidemic occurs in the "winter". In a few towns, however, the opposite observation was made. It is certain that the meteorological conditions alone do not in this respect come into account, but exercise their influence on the manner of living of the population. Whereas the natives, in open air, retire into their

and covers, and close up every aperture to keep out the cool night air. It stands to reason that the spread of the plague in 1891 and contrary, it raged during the cooler season and stopped suddenly when the hot weather set in. Taking into consideration the power of resistance the plague bacillus exhibits to frost it is not surprising that epidemics have been observed during the severest winter weather (in Moscow in 1771 and in Astrachan 1878-1879).

Neither the geological character of the soil nor a high elevation above sea level has any influence on the occurrence of the disease. In India plague has been observed at a height of over 10,000 feet.

On the other hand the development and spread of plague is influenced in a great measure by the unfavourable hygienic conditions, essentially connected with social misery. Agglomeration of dirt in the houses and in the streets, defective removal of faecal and other animal excretory matter, crowding and insufficient ventilation of the dwellings, bad and insufficient food, &c., all help as predisposing causes of illness. The poorer part of the population are always stricken most heavily, occasionally also they are the only victims. It was on this account that Cabiadis designated the plague "*miseria morbus*". If amongst the population of a town or country the peoples of different races and nationalities are attacked in an unequal degree, this is attributable less to the racial difference than to the different hygienic conditions under which they live. In Canton, during the epidemic of 1894, the foreigners with

environment, were most seriously afflicted. In regard to mortality, the Japanese, Portuguese, Manila folks and Indians took a position between the Europeans and Chinese. In Bombay the Europeans and Parsees suffered least, the Mohammedans and Hindoos most, whilst the Jains (Hindoo caste) and Jews took the position between

The increase in cleanliness and the improvement of public and private

hygiene have decidedly played an essential part in the disappearance of plague from Europe

Sex exercises no predisposing influence Both sexes are equally attacked When pregnant women are taken ill they usually miscarry and die

Age appears to determine in some degree the onset of plague, persons between the ages of 20 and 30 years are most frequently attacked, infants at the breast very rarely contract plague Leumann

This immunity may perhaps be explained by the fact that people engaged in occupations of the kind are freer from vermin The reports of later epidemics, however do not support this theory In Bombay, barbers, servants jockeys grooms washermen agricultural labourers, artisans spinners and weavers corn and flour dealers, bakers and fruiterers were in particular, most severely attacked (German Commission) According to Yamagawa, those persons especially who have to do manual labour and those whose occupations lay them open to injuries are most liable to be attacked by plague

The predisposition to the disease is not always extinguished by once having had the same A second attack of the same individual has occasionally, even in the same epidemic been observed Sometimes only a few weeks elapse between the first and second illness The second attack mostly has a fatal termination

The causes usually assigned as determining the onset of ailments, such as chills, mental and bodily exertions errors in diet fright fear of the disease, previous illnesses &c are all regarded as playing a part in the initial development of the illness

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

Plague may cause signs and symptoms of so diverse characters that several forms of the disease are now differentiated Of these the most frequent and most typical is bubonic plague

1 Bubonic Plague

The outbreak of the actual disease is but rarely preceded by *prodromal* symptoms which when present consist of indisposition languor, de

In most cases the onset of the illness is sudden, with high fever which is sometimes, but not always, ushered in by one or more rigors and, in the case of little children, by convulsions It is accompanied by very severe constitutional disturbances, and pronounced bodily and mental weakness

Pain and enlargement in some group of glands generally accompany the initial development of fever, or they may appear, according to Lawson, somewhat later—on the second day as a rule. It is also noticeable that in many instances the bubo even precedes the rigor. In addition there is headache usually localised in the frontal or temporal region, giddiness which may increase to severe delirium, loss of appetite, at the commencement there is sometimes nausea and vomiting, occasionally, also, diarrhoea, pains in the epigastrium, and aching in the back and limbs. Oppression and drowsiness, or, on the contrary, restlessness and a feeling of anguish and sleeplessness obtain. The speech becomes thick, the gut tottering, so that the patient conveys the impression of a person severely intoxicated. Soon stupor sets in, accompanied by a quiet passive condition of mind, or, more rarely, wild delirium develops. In severe cases the patients already, on the second or third day, exhibit a pronounced typhoid state, with deep prostration, accompanied by muscular twitchings and also tonic and clonic spasms. Sometimes, on the other hand, the brain remains perfectly clear until death.

The *type of fever* in plague is more or less markedly of a continued or remittent type. The temperature mostly rises rapidly, and either on the first but more frequently on the second day, its highest point—often 40.5° to 41° —is attained. More rarely the rise of temperature takes place gradually. On the third or fourth day it sometimes goes down 1° , $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, or more, and in slight cases it may fall to normal.

Generally, however, the temperature rises again, seldom, however, to its former height, and then between the fifth and seventh day it suddenly sinks to normal or subnormal. Often the temperature rises again and a remittent suppurative fever, due to a secondary invasion of streptococci,

by a
pneumonia

rises

from the lungs

of this statement (figs 2 to 5)

The *pulse*, as a rule, is at first full and dicrotic, later very small, and but rarely irregular and unequal. The number of beats mostly averages 120, being seldom below 100, but many rise to even 140, 160, or more per minute.

The *respiration* also is accelerated to from 30 to 40 respirations per minute.

The *skin* feels burning hot and dry until the third or fourth day, when should the temperature fall it becomes moist. When the afebrile period sets in there is almost always perspiration, which is maintained for a day or two, more particularly at night.

The *patient's face* at the commencement of the illness is mostly reddened and somewhat puffy, the expression is dull, often anxious, the eyes are sunken and glistening, the look staring, the conjunctivae are more or less injected.

The *tongue* is at first swollen and moist, and exhibits a white coating which has been compared to chalk or mother o' pearl. Later on the tongue becomes dry and fissured, and, in addition, the teeth, the lips, and the nostrils are covered with dark crusts. The *tonsils* are occasionally

laryngitis has been
gravest significance

The *heart*, at an early stage of plague shows signs of dilatation and murmurs are frequently heard at the apex or over the pulmonary artery.

As to the *blood*, the red blood corpuscles are often considerably diminished and moderate leucocytosis is present.

The *abdomen* is sometimes distended the spleen enlarges at an early stage of the disease—on the second or third day—but it seldom extends beyond the costal margin by more than a few centimetres the liver also enlarges to a slight extent as a rule.

The secretion of *urine* is diminished and occasionally quite suppressed. Aoyama and Bitter often observed retention of urine, so much so that the catheter had to be used. The urine is dark with a strong acid reaction, exhibits a high specific gravity and deposits urates. It frequently contains much more or less albumen and even a few epithelial cells.

seldom observed. The Austrian Commission observed in nearly all cases a considerable decrease of chlorides.

Buboes are the most characteristic signs of plague. The glands attacked become rapidly enlarged and may attain the size of an apple or fist and may attain even larger dimensions. The pain increases with the enlargement and is often so great that the patient's groan and wail at other times however there is but slight pain and then only when pressure is made on the glands. The buboes most frequently develop in the *inguinal region* but extend downwards into Scarpa's triangle. Next

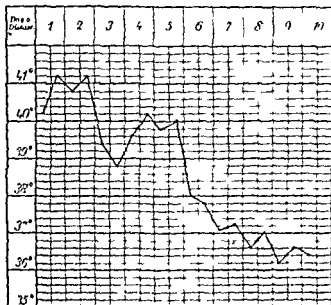


FIG. 2.—Pulse rate (beats per minute) of the buboes. 1—11.

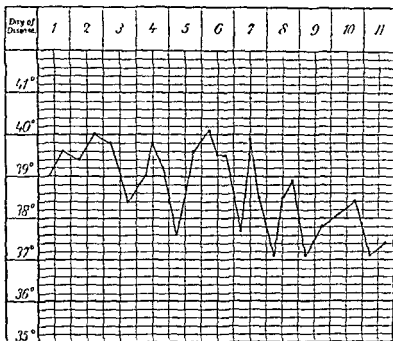


FIG 3 Bubonic plague with carbuncle Suppurative fever Recovery

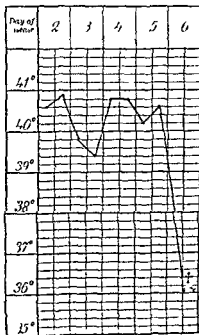


FIG 4 —Bubonic plague Sepsis Death

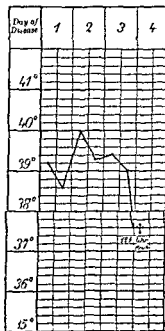


FIG 5 —Pneumonic plague Death

frequency buboes develop in the *axillary region*, where, as in the
 - - the *deepest seated glands* are primarily affected. Next in frequency
 . . . *lower jaw and neck*. The glands of
 very rarely affected. Any peripheral
 . . . *some the primary seat of infection*
 dren most frequently attacked, owing
 . . . of putting all sorts of things in the
 outh. When axillary gland buboes are present the supraclavicular
 ands are also more or less affected.

Of this
 signal
 539 on
 of these
 47

The symptoms which indicate *internal buboes* are oppression, pains in
 ie depth of the abdomen, and pains in the lumbar region.

According to the statements of the German Commission the *lymphatic*
 - - of the *mucous membranes* may be attacked. Of these there
 - - - - - eration
 in one

several
 is same
 enlarge
 her may
 come at
 between
 mptoms
 in soon
 o longer
 he skin
 a smooth, painful infiltration ensues, over which the skin is reddened and
 becomes oedematous.

The buboes may become absorbed, they may leave an induration and
 thickening of
 o Wilm's ob-
 place in 90 pe

and suppuration in the
 generally come to maturity during the course of the second week
 sometimes the suppuration is prolonged for weeks, one gland after the
 other forming into abscesses. Phlegmonous changes and gangrene may

e cervical and submaxillary glands
 the disease, for the plague bacilli, or
 nearer proximity to the centre of
 circulation, invade the blood stream far more quickly than those further

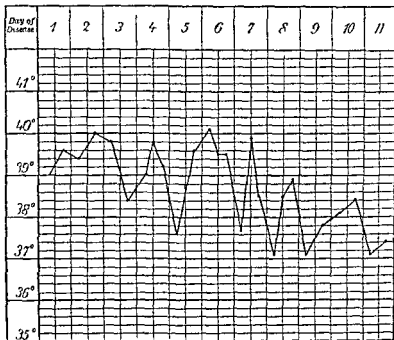


FIG 3 —Bubonic plague with carbuncle Suppurative fever Recovery

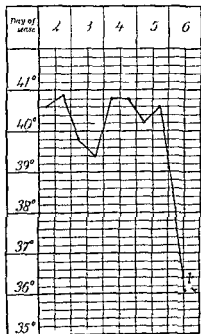


FIG 4 —Bubonic plague. Septic Death

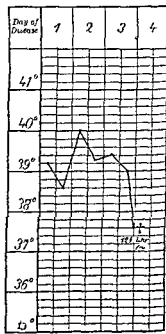


FIG 5 —Pneumonic plague Death

in frequency buboes develop in the *axillary region* where as in the groin the deepest seated glands are primarily affected. Next in frequency come the glands at the *angle of the lower jaw and neck*. The glands of the elbow and the popliteal space are very rarely affected. Any peripheral lymphatic gland may however become the primary seat of infection attacked owing to things in the supraclavicular

of these with secondary buboes at the submaxillary angles and in one case buboes of the glands adjacent to the hyoid bone.

Usually only one group of glands becomes affected more rarely several. In the latter case these do not usually all become affected at the same time but one after the other. The glands of a group do not all enlarge in the same degree one may attain the size of a hen's egg another may only become as large as an almond while the others do not become at

A smooth painful infiltration ensues over which the skin is reddened and becomes indurated.

The buboes may become absorbed they may leave an induration and thickening of the glands but more frequently they *suppurate*. According to Wilson's observations made in Hong Kong in 1896 suppuration takes place in 90 per cent of the cases. Absorption takes place in mild cases and suppuration in mild cases as well as in severe. The abscesses generally come to maturity during the course of the second week. Sometimes the suppuration is prolonged for weeks one gland after the monous changes and gangrene may

the cervical and submaxillary glands the disease for the plague bacilli or their products from the glands in nearer proximity to the centre of circulation invade the blood stream far more quickly than those further

distant (Yamagiwa)
infiltration of the
and œdema of the
Commission)

Pustules, boils, and carbuncles are observed far more rarely than buboes and may be more frequent during one epidemic than in others. They are apt to appear between the first and seventh day of disease. A brown spot the size of a lentil may form on any part, most frequently the extremities. Its appearance is heralded by a feeling of heat and pricking or itching pains. The skin surrounding the lesion becomes bright red and indurated. A small blister develops over the spot with opaque contents and dark red border, the swelling increases in size and may attain the dimensions of a hazel nut. The base of the blister necroses and forms a black scab. After this has been removed by suppuration a black crater like ulceration with a dry base appears, which may finally cicatrise. But on the other hand inflammatory changes may lead to widespread necrosis whereby wide areas of muscle are laid bare and

In the former case they
infection and a glandular
swelling appertaining thereto appears secondarily. The two manifestations may be connected by a distinct lymphangitis, over the course of which during the illness there may crop up occasionally numerous blisters, pustules or smaller boils.

Sometimes the lesions remain limited to the skin. These cases are distinguished as a particular form of plague under the name of *cutaneous plague* or *pustular plague*. The general symptoms are the same as those of glandular plague, but are mostly of a milder type and the termination, apart from the local destruction is often favourable (Sticker). Occasionally the carbuncles have an abortive course, drying up without further local or general symptoms having set in (Pruner).

Secondary plague boils only come under observation during the course of the development of the buboes. They form over or near to the buboes, and are apt to be multiple. They are often very numerous and are apt

punctiform partly as linear stripe like lesions, but occasionally they are much larger, and of a red black, or lead coloured hue. occasionally they are so numerous that almost the entire skin is covered by them. Hæmorrhages may also occur from the nose, mouth, lungs, stomach, intestine, kidneys and female genitals, women in consequence often miscarry. The hæmorrhages usually appear at the height of the illness from the third to the seventh or eighth day, but sometimes they set in during the first stage. Some epidemics are distinguished by the frequency of such hæmorrhages, whereas as in the last epidemics in Hong Kong and Bombay, they were rarely seen.

The following are stated by the German Commission to be additional signs and symptoms of infection: extreme feebleness of the heart with complete paralysis of the peripheral arteries, severe symptoms of irritation of the stomach and intestine with uncontrollable vomiting and diarrhœa and evacuation of clots of blood. At the same time there is almost always great tenderness in the stomach and iliac regions and pains in the loins. At autopsies considerable hyperæmia and an ecchymosed

During the later stages of the disease secondary pyæmic condition such as abscesses, gangrenous erysipelas, parotitis and inflammation of the thoracic glands, changing to suppuration and gangrenous disintegration sometimes develop (Jabłonowski).

The German Commission observed quite early, often on the second but even on the first day of the disease, occasional parenchymatous inflammation of the cornea, which attacked both eyes more frequently than one. The result was frequently irido cyclitis with complete destruction of the eyes due to suppuration this concomitant is probably also due to secondary infection.

Death may take place in any stage of the disease, but most frequently occurs on or about the third or fifth day. Sometimes it occurs quite suddenly in consequence of cardiac paralysis but is sometimes heralded by a very frequent small soft hardly perceptible and often irregular pulse, coldness of peripheral parts with internal heat, occasional cyanosis or lividity of the face, hicough and subultus tendinum. In other cases death is caused by suffocation in consequence of extensive inflammation of the cervical region by severe hæmorrhage from the lungs from the large femoral veins being laid open by suppuration and gangrene, from meningitis septicæmia or even marasmus.

When plague has a favourable termination a gradual decline of the virulence of each symptom takes place and the convalescent stage is reached. Convalescence usually sets in at a period varying from the end of the first to the fourth week. It is generally of long duration, and sequelæ often develop (see below) so that usually one to four weeks elapse before recovery. During convalescence the decrease of the vitality of the tissues is remarkable incised wounds often remaining unchanged for days. Buboes which have suppurated take from one to three months to heal. The rapid course of pulmonary tuberculosis in plague convalescents, who before having plague only suffered with slight chronic pulmonary disease shows a considerable disturbance of vital power (Sticker).

2 Septicæmic Plague, Plague Sepsis, or Blood-plague (The PESTIS SIDERANS of older observers)

This variety of plague, owing to the presence of the bacillus in the blood partakes of the nature of a general infection rather than of a local bubonic character. In addition to buboes which are frequently accompanied by secondary glandular enlargements in other parts of the body, a seemingly slight bronchial catarrh may develop and in a few cases symptoms of general sepsis appear, without a primary lesion on any part of the body having been visible during life. These cases accord with the experience of the German Commission are characterised by high fever, with a very frequent weak pulse delirium or immediate collapse, a rapidly developing sensitive splenic enlargement, some tenderness of many lymphatic glands (or all those accessible for examination) without distinct enlargement of the stomachic and intestinal tracts. The presence of the plague bacillus in the blood is generally only confirmed a few hours or more rarely a day or two previous to death, and is sufficient to indicate an early fatal termination. This, as a rule, takes place on the second or third day sometimes even within the first twenty four hours.

3 Pneumonic Plague, or Pulmonary Plague.

Childe first called attention to this form of plague. It is ushered in by a chill, followed by increase of temperature, headache, dizziness and pains

per minute, cyanosis, diminished resonance over one or more lobes of the lung and rhonchi. The fever is high, remittent or irregular (see fig 5, p 16) the pulse is frequent and weak. There is complete prostration, sensitiveness of peripheral lymphatic glands and a splenic enlargement, often of considerable size. That, however, which is of great importance for a differential diagnosis is the fact that, as happens in the other forms of plague, herpes never appears (Childe). The expectoration, in typical cases, consists of a sanguineous fluid, which is sometimes expectorated in enormous quantities and in which multitudes of plague bacilli are found, either in pure culture or mixed with other bacteria, such as diplococcus pneumoniae, streptococci or the bacilli of influenza (see fig 6, plate I). Rust coloured sputum, as in ordinary pneumonia, is rare. Frequently, also, cough and expectoration are completely absent (Russian Commission). In most cases pneumonic plague has a fatal termination, which as a rule takes place on the third or fourth day through œdema of the lungs.

Sometimes the illness has a course similar to that of simple bronchitis without pronounced general and local symptoms, and death occurs quite unexpectedly (Hossack).

Pneumonic plague occurs much more frequently than is generally supposed, often escaping recognition. Persons suffering with chronic pulmonary diseases, especially phthisis, are particularly susceptible, the plague bacillus seemingly finding a favourable soil for its settlement in tuberculous centres. In plague epidemics, therefore, the mortality of

hæmorrhage was a prominent feature. In some of these epidemics as for instance those in Gujerat and Ahmadabad (India) in 1820, and in Pali

the consequence of a secondary infection

4. Intestinal Plague.

A form of the disease which Wilm observed in Hong Kong in 1896 may be designated intestinal plague. It runs its course without buboes and its predominating features are disorders of the intestinal canal, vomiting and diarrhoea with the evacuation of blood and mucus, so that the entire illness can be classed as an intestinal ailment, *post-mortem* examination demonstrates the fact that the intestinal mucous membrane is the seat of pathological change. Such cases never came under observation during the first epidemic of plague in Hong Kong (1894), nor were they observed in Bombay.

5. Pestis Minor and Abortive Ambulatory Plague.

Mild cases of plague, which occasionally are observed to precede or follow plague epidemics in infected countries for months or even years, are designated *pestis minor*. The disease may be acute or may run a more chronic course during which without any symptoms of serious indisposition, without even fever, buboes usually of the inguinal glands

It is stated that
ceeded for two or
continued for two
plague on the south

coast of China idiopathic buboes prevailed there. Epidemics of the kind have, however been observed without being accompanied by plague, and, on the other hand, actual plague also occurs without preceding or subsequent *pestis minor*. An illness designated glandular sickness occurred in the town of Astrachan in 1877 more than 200 cases came under observation, they all had a favourable course and no development of a plague epidemic came about (Simpson). *Pestis minor* appeared in Singapore and the Straits Settlements at the same time as it did on the coast of China, actual plague however only broke out there in 1899. *Pestis minor* was observed in Calcutta during 1895 and 1896 actual plague however, only appeared there in 1898.

There are no reports as to the incidence of *pestis minor* in Bombay.

Cunningham found bacilli in the blood in cases of *pestis minor* in Calcutta they were however non infective and did not seem identical with true plague bacilli, which it is to be noted are only found in the blood in the latest stages of plague. *Pestis minor* moreover is not distinctly contagious, nor during its prevalence has disease amongst rats been observed. From these grounds it seems to me questionable if the cases of illness which have hitherto been called *pestis minor* have anything at all to do with plague, or if they are not more likely identical with *climatic buboes* which symptomatically resemble them. This question can only be

answered, short illness of fever unusual perspirations pains in the limbs, &c. That these are really *abortive* cases of plague is proved by the facts that the patients reside in houses or belong to families that at the time were severely visited by plague that this disorder leaves behind a weakness or great excitability of the heart which often persists a long time, and, as seen by the German Commission in two cases the patients sometimes are

18.2 per cent, of 10 Japanese, 60 per cent, of 13 Indians, 7.7 per cent. In 1896, according to Wilm, the mortality in Hong Kong averaged 85 per cent, in Formosa, according to Ogato, 56.1 per cent, and in Bombay, according to Yersin, in 1896-1897, 50 per cent of the Europeans and 85 per cent of the natives who were attacked, died.

The following *sequelæ* are to be noted: glandular suppuration of

vascular paralysis continuing for weeks; aphonia and aphasia, jaundice, deafness, dumbness, paralysees of different kinds (of the face, eye muscles, palate and larynx, also hemiplegia and paraplegia), ataxia, and aberrations of mind. The German Commission is of opinion that the above mentioned disturbances of the nervous system are in all probability intoxications.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

Plague cadavers frequently exhibit no emaciation. Rigor mortis is mostly pronounced.

The most marked, constant, and characteristic pathological changes in plague are met with in the lymphatic system. All the lymphatic glands of the body are more or less affected. Even in cases such as pneumonic plague, in which there is no primary bubo, enlargement of separate groups of glands occurs. It will thus be noted that there is no form of plague without glandular affections, even when these are not always perceptible during life on account of their deep situation, or in consequence of their small size, softness or painlessness, or the corpulency of the patient. Besides the glands the lymphatic apparatus of the various organs, parti-

entrance of the plague
tic character from the
by way of the blood
by a serous, gelatinous

fluid, and is permeated by more or less extensive hæmorrhage. This cedematous hæmorrhagic infiltration, by means of which the borders of the separate glands are frequently entirely obliterated, may extend still further to the adjacent adipose tissue, fascia, muscles, vascular and nerve sheaths. The veins adjacent to the buboes occasionally exhibit infiltrated walls and hæmorrhages into the intima, affording the plague bacilli a means of entrance into the blood (Bitter). The glands on section appear of a dark red colour, which is either diffused over the whole of the cut surface, or it occurs merely as dark specks dotted over the surface. The tissue of the gland is often so soft and pulpy that it breaks down and runs

away on incision. As a rule no difference is perceptible between cortex and the interior, and no prominence of follicles can be distinguished. The lymphatic vessels in the vicinity of the hilus are usually found considerably enlarged.

The microscopic examination exhibits acute inflammation with extravasation of blood. The tissue is infiltrated with red blood corpuscles, leucocytes, and bacilli. According to Yamagiwa the process commences in the capsule the periglandular tissue, and the subcapsular lymphatics. The walls of the veins are infiltrated and relaxed—a fact that explains the occurrence of the buboes.

If suppuration of the buboes occurs either a simple abscess formation is found, as in bubo from soft chancres, or a necrosis of the gland substance has taken place.

The characteristic changes described may be limited to a single gland, which then represent the primary seat of disease.

In other cases the primary bubo extends considerably superficially. Thus the inguinal buboes may proceed by way of the femoral ring to the sacral and lumbar glands and along the spinal column to the diaphragm, while the cervical and axillary buboes proceed towards the mediastina. In such extensive buboes the more peripheral glands, according to Sticker show a milder and the glands situated nearer the centre of the body a more severe degree of disease although the newer stage of the process appertains to the centrally situated glands and the older stage to those in a peripheral situation.

In secondary enlargements of the lymphatic glands, the buboes are not usually of so large a size nor is the hemorrhagic character so pronounced as in the primary buboes. They exhibit a greyish red colour on the surface. According to Butler the bacillary contents are very different generally in the primary bubo enormous numbers of bacilli are met with but no more are found in the secondary glandular hyperplasia than in the blood and spleen and sometimes there are even far fewer.

The general tendency to hemorrhage is a further pathological characteristic of plague. This tendency is exhibited in numerous hemorrhages in the most diverse interior organs such as the stomach, intestine, kidneys, urinary passages on the serous membranes &c. They are most pronounced, however in the septicæmic form. Hemorrhages into the cutaneous tissues also occur though not so frequently as those in the organs and in some epidemics especially they are so numerous that the whole body appears black hence the designation of *Black Death*.

The remaining pathological appearances, the brain and cerebral meninges are usually congested and occasionally exhibit hemorrhages sometimes a serous or sero suppurative exudation is found in the cisternæ of the pia mater particularly along the vessels and the quantity of fluid in the cerebral ventricles is increased both contain numerous bacilli.

The spinal meninges exhibit the same changes as the cerebral meninges. Eczymoses occur on the pleura but exudations are seldom met with in the pleural cavity. In primary buboes of axillary glands pleural effusions occasionally occur on the affected side.

In the lungs as a rule are œdematous and deeply congested especially the lower lobes, hypostasis hemorrhages, and hemorrhagic infarcts are sometimes found. It is very rarely indeed that the lungs are

With cervical

typical confluent
beau to an egg

with blackish red hæmorrhagic patches and œdema in their vicinity are found mostly unevenly distributed over both lungs especially the lower lobes. When on the surface of the lung these areas exhibit recent pleurisy on their serous aspects. A sticky stringy juice exudes from the incised surface of these lung patches. In mixed infection lobular hepatitis is also found in different stages. In two cases observed by Sticker the croupous foci exhibited so severe a necrosis and hæmorrhagic infiltration that the lung tissue was on the point of breaking down which, had it taken place would have caused serious hæmoptysis explaining a condition that has been observed in several epidemics. The bronchial tubes contain a frothy sero sanguineous fluid and the mucous membrane of the respiratory tract is reddened. Under the microscope the alveoli of the lungs in the pneumonic areas are found to be almost exclusively filled with blood and bacilli a few leucocytes and fibrine may be present. The septa of the alveoli become involved and readily break down. The bronchial glands as also the other groups of glands may be either enlarged or normal. The foci in the lungs form the primary seat of disease.

The heart especially the right ventricle is mostly dilated. Petechiæ or ecchymoses are often found beneath the visceral layer of the serous pericardium. The myocardium is frequently seen to be pale the paren-

degeneration

In the lungs and also in the spleen the kidneys and the muscles necrosed patches forming abscess like foci varying in size from a mere speck to a hazel nut and surrounded by a hæmorrhagic area are some times met with. These foci are especially rich in bacilli (Austrian Commission). The bile is copious of varying consistency and the wall of the gall bladder is sometimes œdematous. Cholecystitis and pericholecystitis have been met with

extent it is
Occasionally

but seldom

increased in size

The mucous membranes of the stomach and intestine frequently exhibit petechiæ and ecchymoses and occasionally also hæmorrhagic erosions are found in the stomach. Aoyama saw follicular hyperplasia in the stomach in a few cases. The solitary follicles and Peyer's patches of the intestine are frequently swollen. Wilm often observed small ulcers with undermined edges yet without an eschar in the intestine.

Wilm found the mesenteric glands to be frequently but only slightly swollen.

The retro peritoneal glands when involved become of a dark bluish red colour and are frequently met with in the softening stage surrounded by extravasations of blood.

The blood vessels and lymphatics between the affected glands and the intestine are seen to be mostly dilated and of a reddish or reddish blue

PLAQUE

colour, extensive hæmorrhages occur also between the layers of the mesentery.

The kidneys are often enlarged and congested, the cortical substance thickened and the parenchyma in a state of cloudy or fatty degeneration. The surface of the kidney capsule the mucous membrane of the pelvis of the kidney, and the peri nephric tissues are frequently the seat of more or less extensive hæmorrhages.

The pelves of the kidneys are sometimes occupied by coagulated blood, proceeding even into the ureter.

The urinary bladder is sometimes filled with bloody urine, and its mucous membrane ecchymosed.

Sticker found the bone marrow in a condition of swelling and hyperæmia.

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of plague is difficult particularly at the commencement of epidemics. In severe cases it has to be differentiated from malignant cases of malaria typhus and perhaps also from recurrent fever. Mild cases may be taken for venereal buboes and other inflammations of lymphatic glands. Skin lesions in plague may be mistaken for anthrax, and pneumonic plague for croupous pneumonia.

The epidemic character of the disease the severe general symptoms ushered in with high fever and the presence of buboes serve to characterize the disease. Even though the latter may not be present in septicæmic cases the presence of buboes in other cases allow no doubt as to the diagnosis. It may be necessary to distinguish dengue fever from plague, in dengue we find slight enlargements of the inguinal axillary and cervical glands but the severe pains in the joints and muscles, the peculiar exanthema and the benign character of the ailment are sufficient to differentiate between the diseases.

In doubtful cases more especially those in which no buboes develop bacteriological examination is of primary importance. Besides fluid from buboes, the sputum (in the pneumonic form) the blood (in the septicæmic form) urine (taken under aseptic precautions) the contents of pustules and boils may all be used for examination. Should the microscopical examination not confirm the diagnosis cultures should be made either on agar agar or in bouillon and then experiments on animals conducted with these cultures. The Austrian Commission recommend guinea pigs as the most suitable for this purpose.

The serum diagnosis is of less practical importance. True the serum of plague patients generally reacts specifically (agglutinating effect) on solution of pure culture of plague bacilli in the same way as typhoid serum on typhoid bacilli and cholera serum on cholera bacilli; this action however is on the one hand never extant during the primary stage of the disease when it would be of particular importance and on the other hand is not present in all cases. Zabolotny's experience was that serum of plague patients did not agglutinate at all during the first week it agglutinated slightly during the second week, and during the third and fourth weeks (convalescence) it agglutinated powerfully. Moreover according to Sticker, the agglutinating effect of the serum only appears distinctly after very severe cases, and the severer the illness the more distinct the reaction. It is entirely in abortive cases and is even occasionally lacking.

lescents from severe attacks (German Commission) The serum diagnosis can therefore not be applied for the elucidation of the open question as to the relation of *pestis minor* to actual plague, this can only be decided by the examination of fluid from the bubo or of an excised lymphatic gland

PROGNOSIS

Plague surpasses all other infectious diseases in danger, and is therefore always a very serious illness. The prognosis, in the first place, depends (1) on the *character* of the existing *epidemic* which may be more or less malignant (2) on the period at which the illness sets in attacks during the later period of an epidemic being as a rule milder than those at the beginning (3) on the *age* of the person attacked—strong adults are relatively less endangered than children and old people, who nearly always succumb (4) on the *position of the primary bubo* inguinal buboes giving the most favourable cervical buboes the most unfavourable, prognosis while axillary buboes take a medium position. The condition of the heart is of great importance, a full and regular pulse is a good sign.

blood—all these are unfavourable prognoses and almost without exception, indicate approaching death. Should the patient survive the sixth day a favourable termination may be hoped for as according to Wilm, 70 per cent of all patients succumb within the first six days. Suppuration of the buboes is not in itself a favourable sign, except in so far as suppuration usually only occurs in the second week, so that the patient must by then have already survived the most critical time.

PROPHYLAXIS.

The correct diagnosis of the first cases of plague is as in cholera of the greatest importance. If these are recognised it is quite possible to nip the epidemic in the bud or at least to confine it to a small centre. This result is more likely to be obtained in plague than in cholera as plague at the commencement of its appearance amongst a community spreads more slowly than does cholera. It is therefore the duty of the respective States on the appearance of suspicious cases of disease, to at once send competent experts to the place to confirm the nature of the illness and

disinfection of the house together with the effects of the inmates, the destruction and subsequent burning of the rats and mice and also strict house to house inspection for the discovery of concealed cases. The dwellings in the vicinity of the plague stricken houses must be treated in the same manner as those found to be infected.

weaker, are also to be recommended on account of the simplicity of their use and their cheapness.

In India the method of removing those suspected of contagion (contacts) to segregated camps is highly to be commended. These segregation camps consist of tents or quickly improvised of bamboo and mats and situated in open fields. After ten days during which time their dwellings are disinfected the contacts are allowed to return to their homes. Should cases of plague occur in these segregation camps the huts, the walls of houses are washed down with a solution of sublimate and are then freshly whitewashed. Moreover the slates are taken off the roofs to afford entrance to light and air and should the floor be a mud floor it is dug up to a depth of four inches and disinfected with chlorinated lime.

As Wilm was able to confirm bacilli in the urine, for four to six weeks after the expiry of the first acute stage of the disease it is necessary that the isolation of the patients in cases of recovery should be maintained for six weeks. It is advisable also to provide the patients with mosquito nets, in order to prevent a possible dissemination of the plague by means of insects (mosquitoes, fleas, flies, &c.). In pneumonic plague it is advisable that doctors and attendants should protect themselves from the danger of contagion from the particles of sputum sprayed out from the patient's mouth in coughing, &c. by tying sponges over their mouths and noses, these sponges to be disinfected every time after use. The patient should be covered with a fine meshed veil. The bodies of persons who have died of plague should be—as soon after death as possible—well confined and buried in graves at least three metres deep, or cremated.

Wilm considers that strict superintendence of the water supply is imperative. Articles of food gnawed by rats in times of plague should be destroyed. Perhaps also, attention should be directed to cattle about to be killed for food more particularly pigs.

It is of great importance when plague breaks out in a country to have the first plague centre entirely barricaded off by a military cordon. This is quite possible if the centre be a small one, as amongst other instances was evidenced in the little town of Noja in lower Italy in 1915, but even a strictly maintained blockade has been rendered illusory through the medium of rats. Once the illness has been found a hold and taken in larger areas of land which is most apt to be the case before plague is recognised and the efforts to establish a diagnosis are overcome the cordon principle is no longer practicable. Then nothing remains to be done except to superintend as strictly as possible the lines of communication the country roads, the railways, the rivers and canals along which traffic passes. At certain junctions sheds should be erected in which all travellers coming from plague stricken districts should be medically examined and the sick or suspects should be isolated and then housed in lofts and other belongings disinfected although it is better to burn the things belonging to the patients. In the plague stricken towns departing travellers should be examined at the railway stations and at the docks before embarking.

As long as an epidemic rages all amusements connected with the embarking of crowds, such as annual fairs, parties, excursions &c. should be prohibited. The pilgrimages to Mecca are a great danger to the Near Eastern Hemisphere, immense numbers of persons from all the Mohammedan countries assemble here yearly among whom an outbreak of plague has had most calamitous consequences. Having realised this danger

which lately also found virulent in the sputa of three cases of typhoid from pneumonic plague weeks after seemingly complete restoration to health

Egypt, &c, of body linen, old and worn articles of apparel, second hand bedding, and rags of all kinds.

Finally, *improvement of sanitary conditions* play a great part in the prophylaxis of plague, for, as seen above, the origin and development of

quills, &c

Personal prophylaxis consists in a regular manner of living, scrupulous cleanliness, and care of the skin, as also the avoidance of coming into contact with the plague stricken and their dwellings and effects. Formerly theunction of the body and more particularly of the face and hands with oil was recommended, a measure based on the observation that oil carriers, and oil and fat dealers, were seldom affected by plague, but experiments have failed to confirm this theory. Valuable experiences on *protective inoculations* have been gathered these relating to so called active as well as to passive immunisation. Active protective inoculation was practised by Haffkine, who used month old, grown at a temperature for an hour at 70° C. Yersin used immunised by being inoculated.

Although experimental inoculations on animals with both methods yielded affirmative results, Haffkine's method only was successful in regard to human beings, who are much more susceptible to plague than the experimental animals used, so Yersin's method was given up. Even though Haffkine's protective method does not afford absolute immunity, yet numerous statistics published certainly prove that of persons inoculated relatively fewer fall ill and of those that do fall ill fewer die than in the case of the uninoculated. According to Haffkine, the difference in mortality from plague between the inoculated and the uninoculated parts of a community was on an average 80 per cent, and the death rate as regards inoculated plague cases was 50 per cent lower than in the uninoculated. The duration of protection is supposed to be at least four to six months.

days

On the outbreak of an epidemic it would be practically impossible to inoculate the entire population so as a rule the inoculation is confined to the inmates of plague houses, and all those who, in consequence of their occupation, are particularly exposed to the dangers of contagion, such as doctors, attendants, persons engaged in handling or burying corpses, and persons occupied in the cleaning and disinfection of plague houses.

TREATMENT.

The treatment of plague is symptomatic and Cantlie considers the

oxygen

In Bombay good results were attained by large doses of hydrar. perchlor, for which plague patients exhibit a peculiar tolerance Syphi

should be encouraged by narcotics. Sleeplessness were best relieved by hyoscine (0.006 subcutaneously) For vomiting, mustard poultices over the epigastrium, ice and morphia are used

The *buboes* and *carbuncles* are treated with fomentations of sublimate and warm poultices when there is fluctuation, an incision should be made Leumann warns against the too early incisions of buboes which have not yet suppurated, as in two such cases death rapidly followed. Injections of carbolic acid, sublimate, or tincture of iodine into the glands have not proved efficacious Yamagiwa considers the early extirpation of glands rational as these represent the primary seat of the disease and by this treatment enormous numbers of the original plague infecting bacilli are removed, in two cases he saw favourable results follow the operation On the other hand, a case is communicated in the report of the German Commission in which death from plague meningitis followed the excision of the buboes

When *hemorrhages* set in styptics, such as tinct ferri perchlorid, ergotin, &c, should be tried

In *pneumonic plague*, stimulants and expectorants are indicated The inhalation of a spray of 1 per cent carbolic lime solution may also be tried

The serum therapy which yielded such good results on animals, has not been made good with the serums of Yersin and Lustig
leo proteld
be possible

LITERATURE

For less recent literature see Griesinger, p. 292

ABEL, RUDOLF. Zur Kenntnis der Pestbacillen. *Clm f Bakt, Parasiten u Infek*

DABES

BANDI
III

HARIZ

BARTOLFFI. Rapport sur les mesures à prendre contre la peste qui sévit en Perse
Journ de méd de Bruxell 1871 July, p. 15

BAZAROFF, La pneumonie pesteuse expérimentale. *Ann de l'Inst Past*, xiii, 1899
May, p. 385

BECK, B. Die Pest in Lagdad. *Wien med Presse*, 1876, June 4, p. 790, June 11
p. 831

BRIGAROWITSCH, S. K. Sur la question de l'immunité contre la peste bubonique

BOULEY. *Ibid*, No 7

BOURRY, LEROUX sur la peste. *Arch de méd nav* 1891 pp 44 162

BUTCH, HAROLD W. The Clinical Characters of the Plague Epidemic in India. *Lancet*
1899, Oct 21, p. 1097

BUTCH. La peste chez les Assyriens en 1874.

CAT

97 Jan 2, 4 Jan 9 p. 85
Brit Med. Journ, 1897 Jan 9

p. 1213

Remarks on the Occurrence of Plague Pneumonia. *Ibid.*, 1897, May 15, p. 1215

Journ of

112

le méd de

London,

Further Correspondence, &c London, 1894

DAUBLER K

DEUTSCH

DEVELL D

Cbl f

DICKSON, E

1876

D

DIMMOCK, H P An Account of the Measures Taken to Control the Epidemic of
Brit. Med Journ.,

Amer Journ of the

11, p 466, and 16,

p 711

DUNER, G Ansteckungar om pesten i Astrakan guvernementet Hygied, 1879,

p 457

FAUVEL La peste à Astrakhan Bull de l'Acad de med, 1879, No 8

FAVRE Ueber eine pestähnliche Krankheit Ztschr f Hyg u Infektionskrankh
xxx, 1899, No 3FITZPATRICK CH B Antitoxine of the Bubonic Plague New York Med Journ,
1897, April 10 p 490FRANKEL Die Beulenpest und ihr Erreger Münch Med. Woch, 1899, No 15,
p 494

FRANCIA, M R Bol de med nav, 1895, Jan & Feb

FRANCIS Endemic Plague in India. Med Times and Gaz, 1880, June 19, p 679

FINKELNBURG Zur Frage der Pestgefahr und ihrer Abwehr Deutsche Vjschr, f öff
Ges ix, 1879 p 219FOSTER, B The Bubonic Plague in China Journ of the Amer Med Assoc, xxiii,
1894, p 469GABRITSCHESKY, G Zur Biologie des Pestbacillus Russ Arch f Path, klin Med
u Bakt iii, 1897, No 4 p 369, Ref Cbl f Bakt xxiii, 1898 No 12, p 510Bakteriologie der Bubonenpest Ibid., 1897, Ref Cbl f Bakt xxiii, 1898,
No 18, p 797Ueber die Gewinnung des Pestserums Ibid, 1897 Ref Cbl f Bakt xxiii,
1898 No 18 p 698

PLAGUE

- ORDON C A Med Press and Circ lvi 1891 p 27
 ORDON MERVY Ueber Geisseln des Bacillus der Bubonenpest. Cbl f Bakt xxi
 1897 No 67, p 170
 STRASCHLICH LUDL Ueber wochenlange Fortexistenz lebender virulenter Pestbacillen
 im Sputum geheilter Fälle von Pestpneumonie. Ztschr f Hyg u Infektion
 skrankh xxxii 1899 No 3 p 402
 GALEY C R M Further Cases of Bubonic Plague Contracted at Plague Necropsies.
 Ind. Med Gaz. 1899 Aug p 283
 GRIESINGER Infektionskrankheiten 2 Edit on 1891 p 292
 HAFKIN W M Remarks on the Plague Prophylactic Fluid Brit Med Journ.
 1897 June 12 p 1461
 On Prevention of Inoculation Journ of Trop Med. 1899 June p 239 July
 p 30
 and LYONS On the Epidemic of Plague in Lower Damann (Portuguese India)
 &c Ind Med Gaz 1893 No 1 p 7
 and BANCROFT The Testing of Hoffman's Plague prophylactic in Plague
 stricken Communities in India Journ of Trop Med 1893 Sept p 46
 HANKIN I A Note on the Relation of Insects and Rats to the Spread of Plague
 Cbl f Bakt xxi 1897 No 16 17 p 437
 and LEHMANN B IL A Method of Rapidly Identifying the Microbes of Bubonic
 Plague Ibid p 418
 La propagation de la peste A n de l'Inst Past 1893 Nov p 705
 Investigations on Plague Reprint
 Bubonic Plague Allahabad 1899
 HATCHECOCK Ueber die Pestgefahr Therap Mh 189 No 10 p 518 No 11
 p 595
 HAUSEN De Pest in Oport Deutsche Med Woch 1899 No 33 p 635
 HESSE W Ueber die Gasanahme und abgabe von Kulturen des Pestspaltbakteriums
 Ztschr f Hyg u Infektionskrankh xxv 1897 No 3 p 477
 HIRSCH A Was ist Europa in der nächsten Zukunft? No 9 p 377
 fürchten? Deutsche Vjschr f Gcs 1879 1879 m Gouvernment Astrachan
 Mitteilungen über die Pestepidemie von 1879 1879 No 31 p 465
 Die orientalische Pest in ihren Beziehungen zur Vergangenheit und Gegenwart
 Verh u Mitt d V f off Ges in Magdeburg Magdeburg 1879
 and SOUVENIROFF Mitteilungen über die Pestepidemie im Winter 1878 1879 im
 russischen Gouvernment Astrachan Berlin 1880
 Handb der hist-geog Path 2 Bd No 11 1891 p 319
 HIRSCH G Beitrag zur Deinfektion bei der Pest Berl klin Woch 1879 No
 15, p 119
 HORN J Pest subon a Cusopscas I karu 1897 March Ref Cbl f Bakt xxi
 1897 p 100
 HOPPE Ueber die Pest. Lang Das Berlin 1879
 HOSSACK Wm C An Undescribed Form of Plague Pneumonia Journ of Trop
 Med 1900 Feb p 171
 JABLONSKI Skizce sanitarne z Persji Przegl lekarshi 1885 No 35 36, 43 44
 48 50
 Dzuma w Iraku Arabistansk m w r 1884 Ibid 1885
 JAYSON Der schwarze Tod bei Tieren Arch f exp u prakt Tierheilk xx H
 KARANSKI M W Von der Pest d n Pesthucillen und der Desinfektion sowie
 Mittel auf dieselben Kasan 1897 Ref Cbl f Bakt xxi 1893 No 1 p 2
 Die Einwirkung der Winterkälte auf die Pest und Diphtheriebacillen Cbl
 Bakt, xxv 1893 No 4 p 122
 KESS J G The Bubonic Plague in South China Med News 1891 p 419
 KITASATO Preliminary Notes of the Bact of Bubonic Plague Hong Kong
 HALLIN E Ein Beitrag zur Morphologie und Biologie des Lactillus der Bubonen
 Cbl f Bakt xxi 1897 No 11/25 p 87
 KOCH ROBERT Ueber die Verbreitung der Bubonenpest Deutsche med Woch
 No 23 p 422
 HOLFF W Zur Bakteriologie der Boulept Deutsche med. Woch 1897
 p 146
 LEBLANC P Revue critique Journ de thér 1873 No 5
 LERSCH B M Die Pest Chronik La prag 1880
 Sur les mesures prises par l'Intendance sanitaire de Marseille dans la
 de la peste Compt rend de l'Acad des sc lxxviii 1879
 Cases of Plague in Pregnant Women Recovery in

p 467
dement, con
the Recent
London 1892
1897, No 2

p 91
NOUVEY BEY L. Epidémie de peste de Djeddha Ann de l'Inst Past xii. 1898 No 9

p 604
NUTTALL, G. H. Zur Aufklärung der Rolle welche die Insekten bei der Verbreitung der Pest spielen.—Ueber die Empfindlichkeit verschiedener Tiere für dieselbe Cbl. f. Bakt. xxi. 1897 No 4 p 87

OGATA M. Ueber die Pestepidemie in Formosa Cbl. f. Bakt. xxi. 1897 No. 20/21

p 770
en über die Beulenpest Berl Klin

ology of Plague Brit. Med. Journ

Journ. of Trop Med 1900 March

PETERSEN C. Auszug aus der Denkschrift des weil. Kaiserlichen in Weimar Dr. C. Petersen über die von ihm in Warna im Jahre 1829 beobachtete Pestepidemie St. Petersburg med. Woch. 1879 No 8

PETHI. Zum gegenwärtigen Stande der Pestfrage. Deutsch med. Woch. 1897, No 6

p 93
PETROW W. Ueber bakterielle Eigenschaften des Bluteserums von gegen Pest immunisierten Kaninchen Botkin's Krankenhausztg 1898 Nos 44 45 Ref. Cbl. f. Bakt. xxv. 1899 p 793

PREIFFER R. Epidemiologische Betrachtungen über die Pest in Bombay Hyg. Risch. 1899 No 13 p 1004

Plague in India its spread and its prevention Lancet 1897 Dec 11 p 1358

POURBAIX V. As inoculations prophylactiques de peste de Damas A. Medicina contemporanea 1897 No 3.

PROUST A. Des foyers récents de peste en Orient Ann. d'hyg. publ. 1877 July

p 5
De la peste. Progr. med. 1891 No 45

La défense de l'Europe contre la peste Bull. de l'Acad. de med 3 : xxvii. 1897 No 6 p 71

La défense de l'Europe contre la peste et la conférence de Venise de 1897 Paris 1897

Report of the Commission sent by the Egyptian Government to Bombay to study Plague Cairo 1897 (Bitter)

Results of Hoffman's inoculations against plague Brit. Med. Journ. 1897 Dec 25 p. 1864

RITT

Roch

1878, p. 1039

Rapport sur les recherches qui restent encore à faire pour clarifier les points obscurs que présente l'étude de la peste Bull. de l'Acad. de med 1890 Nos 15-17

ROCHER E. Notes on the Plague in Yunnan China. Imp. marit. Cust. Med. Rep. 15 Issue 1878 p 25

ROUX. Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds vol. 1 2nd édition 1889 p 231
Sur la peste bubonique et son traitement par le sérum antipesteux. La bioméd. 1897 p 27

Sur la peste bubonique et sa sérothérapie Gaz. des hop 1897 No. 11

Sur la peste bubonique Essais de traitement par le sérum antipesteux. Bull. de l'Acad. de med 1897 27 Jan

RUIJSCH, W P Het pestgevaar Tijdsch voor Sociale Hygiene en Openbare Gezond
 1899, No 1, p 1

Med 1899, Sept, p 31

SOMMERBRODT M Zur Symptomatologie der 'Pest von Wethjanka.' Berl klin
 Woch 1879 No 32 p 477, No 33 p 498

SPOOF, A

salak

STEINACH S

Peste

STÉKOULIS

Sept. 10

La peste bubonique a Djeddah Janus IL, 1897, No 2, p 169

La peste bubonique a Djeddah en 1898 Ibid III, 1898 No 2 p 143

1899, No 11, p 657

de Brit Med. Journ.,

Munch med Woch.,

Ueber die Ansteckungsgefahren in der Pest Wien klin Rsch, 1898, No 10,
 & II

SYMMERS, WM SR C Report on Preparation of Plague Serum Cbl f Bakt xxv
 No 13 p 460

Gaz hebdomadaire

Histoire de la peste bubonique en Mésopotamie Compt. rend, lxxviii, 1874,
 No 8, p 551

Des foyers d'origine de la peste de 1853 à 1874 Ibid lxxix, 1874, No 24
 p 1351

La peste en 1877 Ibid. lxxxv, 1877, No 8 p 432

Les trois dernières épidémies de peste du Caucase Paris, 1879 Compt rend.,
 lxxxix, 1879, No 8

La peste en Turquie dans les temps modernes Paris 1880

La peste dans les temps modernes, &c Compt rend xc, 1880, No 15

Les deux petites épidémies de peste dans le Khorassan Ibid xciv, 1882,
 No 8

II

DENGUE FEVER.

DEFINITION.

Dengue Fever is an acute infectious disease, distinguished by the appearance of an initial and terminal polymorphous eruption and accompanied by severe articular and muscular pains, dengue fever is confined for the most part to warm climates

SYNONYMS.

Zulzer the name originates
bandy the illness taking its
 ed According to Orustein
 by a sound ringing through
 o v During it can be traced
 back to ancient Arabic and signifies great depression, languor

HISTORY.

but the disease of dengue fever cannot be traced back further than to the last few

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

In Europe dengue fever has hitherto been observed in Southern Grecian Archipelago, Crete, Syria, Palestine, the coast of China, China (Hong Kong), and in the Malayan Archipelago in Egypt Tripoli (Benghazi), Canary Islands, Reunion and the States of the United States, in the West Indies, in Curaçao, on the northern coast of South America in New Granada, Peru (Lima, Callao) and Brazil finally in Tahiti and the Sandwich Islands.

It will be therefore seen that warm countries are particularly visited by this illness. In a northerly direction the disease on the Eastern Hemisphere has penetrated to 41° (Constantinople), and on the Western

if these districts or any one of them should be regarded as the birthplace of dengue fever, and is thence periodically carried into other countries. According to Zülzer, at least in regard to the more important epidemics, the point of departure of the disorder is generally the islands of Central America, particularly the lesser Antilles in the Western Hemisphere and the littoral of the Red Sea in the Eastern Hemisphere. Besides these two, de Brun asserts that there is a third centre on the west coast of Africa, in Senegambia.

ETIOLOGY

Dengue fever is originated by a specific, but hitherto undiscovered virus of disease. This is, however, probably similar in its nature to the virus of acute exanthema, to which dengue fever is closely allied.

Hunt (according to Hare) found very minute granules in the fresh blood of patients as also similar formations in bouillon into which the breath of a patient had been conducted. Kartulis and other investigators were unable to confirm any micro-organisms in the blood of their patients.

Opinions as to the contagious nature of the disease are divided. Where formerly it was mostly considered to be non-infectious, at the present time, and especially after the experience of the last epidemics, the conviction as to its contagious character has gained more ground. It has been frequently observed that the arrival of persons suffering with dengue fever, in localities hitherto healthy, has been immediately followed by the outbreak of epidemics, as in ports after the arrival of ships with sufferers.

on board, and in the interior after the arrival of troops from infected garrisons. In many instances it was easy to trace how epidemics occurred in the immediate vicinity of the first case of illness, and how from that point further foci developed and the illness progressed through families, houses, streets, &c. That dengue fever is contagious seems to be proved by the frequency with which doctors and nurses are attacked by it, and on the other hand this idea is negatived by the extraordinary rapidity with which the dengue epidemics are wont to spread. In this connection it is, however, to be considered that the incubation period of dengue fever is a very short one, that patients, even from the commencement of the illness are capable of infecting others, and that once the illness has been imported, the virus of the disease can develop outside the human organism, clinging to the soil or elsewhere and multiplying. In these particulars dengue fever resembles influenza, and, in fact, exhibits so great a similarity to influenza that some few authors have even gone so far as to assert that the two are modified forms of the same primary disease (Hansen), or even declare them to be identical (Cantho, Pelkin). Influenza, also, which formerly was reckoned to be non contagious is, according to the experience of the pandemic of 1889-1890 now held by most observers to be infectious.

The virus of dengue is readily diffused, so that a casual exposure suffices for the transmission of the illness. Perhaps even the virus may be contained in the breath of the patients.

The *period of incubation* has a maximum duration of not more than four or five days but it usually lasts one or two days only, often only a few hours.

The virus of the illness can be *carried by means of human intercourse*. By sea it follows the maritime commerce, and in the interior the principal streets, railways and rivers.

Probably the virus of the illness can also be *carried by inanimate objects*.

It is supposed that in 1880 dengue fever was carried to Smyrna through rags which are every year imported for sale from Palestine, Syria and Cyprus by Jewish rag merchants (Florin).

A *certain high temperature* is necessary for the inception and spread of an epidemic. The summer and the commencement of autumn are the real dengue seasons especially in those districts that are not actually tropical, the illness seldom or never appears in July and August rarely in September and in the tropics also least only then.

when the temperature is relatively cooler as for instance was proved by the epidemic of 1827 1828 in the West Indies. A great fall of temperature and the appearance of absolutely cold weather always puts an end to the epidemics (Hirsch). The moisture of the atmosphere exercises no influence on the appearance of the illness. Epidemics have come under observation during rainy, as well as during long spells of dry weather. Winds also have no significance, but Corre ascribes earthquakes as exercising an influence on the illness.

The physical and geological nature of the soil play no part in the development or spread of the disorder. As in yellow fever coastal regions and towns are most affected the illness is especially liable to appear in those parts of the town which are overcrowded and unfavourably situated as regards hygiene. Places at high altitude consequently cooler, escape for the most part still in 1859 villages at an elevation of 1200 1500 metres on Lebanon were visited by the illness (de Brun). Immediately the importation of the illness has taken place, the spread of the epidemic is generally several months and on the conclusion of the epidemic sporadic cases often occur weeks months or even years after, sometimes dengue fever takes permanent possession of places once visited by the illness a fact observed by de Brun in Egypt and Syria.

On ships also epidemics frequently come under observation, especially on such as have come from infected ports sometimes however without an infection being traceable.

Thus in 1870 dengue fever broke out on board a French man of war cruising on the West Coast of Africa in $0^{\circ} 21'$ south latitude and $2^{\circ} 24'$ west longitude without it having been possible that it could have been carried from land or from another ship (Fougere).

The pre disposition to dengue fever is a general one. When a district is visited by the illness a large part of the population is apt to fall ill. It is not a rare occurrence for two thirds three quarters or even a larger proportion to be attacked occasionally only a few quarters or even a larger Neither sex nor age affords immunity children only a few days old and the most aged persons are attacked.

Differences of race also plays no essential part. True in a few epidemics (Antilles, Java, Benghasi &c) the observation was made that negroes possessed a certain immunity in others (India China) that other Europeans than natives were attacked still in these instances differences of race come less under consideration than other circumstances (possibility of exposure to infection &c). No immunity is afforded by previous attack of the illness. Dengue fever not only attacks persons who have had the illness the year before but even attacks those who seem to be particularly predisposed to dengue being attacked or several times in every epidemic.

The fever is said also to occur in animals (cows horses, dog and cats) in India America whole herds of cattle are attacked by the disease.

BUE
CAN

CARI
CHP

COR
COTI

CRL
DAB

- DAVIDSON A Hygiene and
DAVSON F A Dengue Fev
DENKLEY W W Clinical
Journal 1872 Oct 5 p
DURING Das Dengue Fieber Mh f. prakt Derm 1690 No 13
FAIRER J Dengue Practitioner 1871 p 241
FELAN H The Influence of Influenza upon Women Ed nb Med Journ 1897
Febr p 710
FLORAS TH CH Die Dengue Epidemie in Smyrna u Constantinopel Berl klin
Woch 1889 No 42 p 976
FORRE
FOUQU
HANSF
Der Denguefieber
HARE The 1897 Epidemic of Dengue in North Queensland. The Austral Med Gaz
1898 March
HAREFORD J W Description of an Epidemic of Dengue Phil Med. and Surg Rep
1876 No 18
HIRSCH Handb der hist geogr Path u 1st Ed to 1881 p 40
HIRSCHFELDT On the Dengue Fever of Southern Queensland Intercolon Med
Journ of Australia 1898 March
J
med 1878 No 11
ORNSTEIN B Zur Frage über die Dengue und das denguesche Fieber Deutsche
med Woch 1890 No 2 p 95
PASQU
POGGI
PROUS
1889 No 140
PROUST A Denguefieber und Influenza. Wien med Bl 1890 No 1 p 7
ROSSIA ELIA Sulla febbre reumatica eritematosa che regnò epidemica in Cairo nel
1880 Ann univ di med 1881 March

- ROUX. Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds Vol 1., 2nd Edition, 1890
p 539
- SANDWITH F M Dengue in Egypt Lancet 1893, July 21, p 107, 23, p 151
A Comparison between Dengue Fever and Influenza Lancet 1890, July 5 p 15
- SHERIFF, M History of the Epidemic of Dengue in Madras in 1872 Med. Tim and
Gaz, 1873, No 15 p 543
- SLAUGHTER, G M On Dengue Army Med Rep for the year 1872 London, 1874,
xiv p 432
- SMA
- THA
- VAU
- VZB
- WERNICH, A Ueber die jüngste Dengue Epidemie Deutsche med Woch, 1891,
No 21

encesk,

III.

YELLOW FEVER.

DEFINITION.

Yellow fever is an acute infectious disease peculiar to the warm countries of the Western Hemisphere. It is clinically characterised by a typical course of fever, great prostration, the appearance of icterus and albuminuria, and tendency to hæmorrhage; anatomically the disease is characterised by an acute parenchymatous degeneration of the liver and kidneys and a fatty degeneration of the capillaries.

SYNONYMS.

Gelbfieber, Yellow typhus, Icteric typhus, Black vomit, Fièvre jaune, Typhus amaril, Amarilisme, Typhus icterode, Pestilence hémogastrique, Gele Boorts, Vomito negro, Vomito prieto, Fiebre amarilla, Fiebre gialla, Febris flava, Typhus icteroides, Febris ardens biliosa (Tyne).

HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The earliest history of yellow fever is shrouded in mystery. It is first recorded as having first appeared in the West Indies, according to Hirsch, dates from the middle of the 17th century, associated with Father Dutertre, who in 1647 was in the Antilles. The Antilles are probably the birth place of yellow fever, and from thence in the 17th century it spread to the West Indies, and from thence to the Americas.

according to Hirsch.

Within this wide area there is, however, a relatively small region in which the disease reigns endemically, that is to say, where probably sporadic cases of yellow fever constantly occur, and from which from time to time (occasionally after decades of free intervals) an epidemic develops, without the illness having been brought in from outside. Such endemic centres are the West Indian Islands, more particularly Cuba

YELLOW FEVER

na), a few spots on the coast of the Gulf of Mexico (Vera Cruz, Acapulco, Tlacotalpam, Laguna and Campeche) where yellow fever has been established in consequence of having been repeatedly imported, particularly Rio de Janeiro, where this scourge has been endemic for thirty years, and finally a part of the Coast of Guinea (Sierra Leone) the last mentioned place has probably also been infected from the colonies, and not the reverse as stated by Pym, for the first reliable counts as to the existence of this disease there do not extend back further than to the last twenty five years of the eighteenth century (1778).

Beyond these districts yellow fever occurs in the form of epidemics appearing periodically, and which can be traced back to having been carried in from its original home.

In North America it has been observed in all ports on the Mexican Gulf Coast and on the Atlantic Coast as far north as Guaymas and on the Gulf of California. The most virulent epidemic experienced in the United States during the last century was that of 1878 in which 132 towns were visited by this scourge and to which about 16 000 persons fell victims. The latter epidemics confined to a few of the Southern States raged during the years 1897 1898 and 1899.

In South America the geographical region of yellow fever extends to all the ports on the Mexican Gulf Coast and the Atlantic Coast south, as far as Monte Video and Buenos Ayres from whence it extends to the Paranas as far as Corrientes and Assuncion as also on the Pacific Coast from Mexico to Peru. It is only, however since about 1660 that the disease has attained so wide a distribution. In 1849 it was carried to Brazil and even to Bahia by the North American brig *Brazil* which came from New Orleans where the disease was raging. During the following year yellow fever was carried to Rio de Janeiro and thence spread further along the coast and into the interior. Later on yellow fever was spread from Brazil to Peru and to the States of Rio de la Plata. In Rio de Janeiro it raged from 1850 to 1861. In 1861 it was again imported to the same place from St Jago and since then has kept a firm footing there.

Compared to the extensive region of distribution of yellow fever in the Western Hemisphere its occurrence in the Old World is very limited. As above mentioned it was carried to Sierra Leone where it is now endemic and often appears epidemically north and south from this district on the West Coast of Africa and the West African Islands. Slight outbreaks were in 1895 reported from the Gold Coast (Accra and Coast Castle), and in 1899 from the Toory Coast (Great Bassam). In Cameroon according to F. Piehn yellow fever has never been observed. On the North Coast of Africa the disease has only been noted namely in 1801 on the Island of Alhuzemas off the coast of Morocco whither it had been carried from Catalonia.

On the other hand the South West of Europe more particularly the south west coasts of Spain and Portugal and Majorca have been repeatedly visited by yellow fever. In Spain the first epidemic broke out in Cadiz in 1700 and several followed during the course of the eighteenth and at the commencement of the nineteenth century. Outbreaks spread over the greater portion of the coast and even of the interior. Since 1821 Spain has experienced no severe epidemics, although the disease has several times occurred in limited areas. In Portugal the disease has appeared in Lisbon for the first time in 1723 and has since then extending also to other towns, was observed in 18.

Italy has only once had a transitory visit from yellow fever, and this was in 1804, in Livorno, where the disease had been carried from Cadiz

Although ships having yellow fever patients on board have often entered French and British ports, no spread of the illness has taken place in consequence, with the exception of three small epidemics, which broke out respectively in Brest (Brittany) in 1856, in St Nazaire (Brittany) in 1861, and in Swansea (Wales) in 1864. This scourge has never been observed in Asia and Australia.

The epidemic appearance of the illness *on board ships* which have come from infected ports is of special importance.

ETIOLOGY.

Yellow fever is caused by a *specific virus*, the nature of which is still unknown. It is my opinion that, though many observers have found micro organisms in the blood, tissues and excreta of yellow fever patients and cadavers, and in spite of Sanarelli's *bacillus icteroides* which has called forth so much attention, the etiological factor of the disease has not yet been discovered.

disease

Klebs in two cases of yellow fever found oval forms which he considers to be protozoa. They were partly in the vacuoles and deposits of the liver which were mostly changed. These forms were also met with in the stomach and duodenum which, besides, contained forms of sporulation. Klebs regards yellow fever as a gastro duodenitis, primarily originated by protozoa and which attacks the liver, causing atrophy thereof, through the invasion by the parasites of that organ.

We do not know by what means the virus of the disease invades the system. It is, however, certain that the transmission is not by means of water. The virus is spread through the water supply, one part may be spared while the other is attacked (Sternberg).

The period of incubation generally fluctuates between one and five days, the most frequent being between two and three days. The statement that, in rare cases, it may extend to several months, is to be regarded with grave doubts.

The virus of yellow fever does not seem to multiply in the diseased organism.

According to the present general opinion, the illness is not contagious, it is not the yellow fever patient that infects but the yellow fever locality. It has been observed times without number that patients taken to places free of yellow fever have never caused a single case of the illness, if the locality lacked the conditions necessary for the development of an epidemic.

The soil of the disease seems most particularly to cling to the soil.

It is, however, not only the soil, but also inanimate articles, such as clothes, etc., may serve as carriers of the virus of disease. Probably also insects (flies, mosquitoes) play a part in the dissemination of this disorder.

Further conclusions as to the qualities of the unknown virus of yellow fever may be formed from the general climatic and terrestrial conditions under which the illness appears

A high temperature is necessary for the developement of the virus of yellow fever. The disease only rages throughout the whole year epidemically in tropical regions which at least have an average winter tem-

rain
20°
cool
has

(Hirsch) Once an epidemic has set in, it may continue at a low temperature, but a considerable fall of temperature always causes an abatement and frost the extermination of the scourge, this fact has frequently been observed on infected ships passing into colder latitudes. It has been repeatedly noted that epidemics which had been extinguished when the temperature fell to freezing point, revived in the following year without any fresh importations of the illness having taken place, thus occurred in Cadiz 1800 1801, in Malaga 1808 1809, and in Memphis 1878 1879. On board ship also it is possible that epidemics obliterated in consequence of frost, broke out anew as soon as the ship came under such climatic conditions as favoured the development of the virus, so that sometimes one importation of the disease on a vessel suffices to infect it for a long period.

A second, but less important factor in the etiology of yellow fever is formed by atmospheric moisture and depression the virus requiring

in consequence of their position have a maritime commerce

The disease makes its appearance first in those parts of the town adjacent to the harbour and docks, where the sailors and dock labourers, and the newly arrived foreigners, congregated, and which are mostly distinguished by their unhygienic conditions, caused by agglomerations of decaying organic matter which forms a favourable nutritive soil for disease germs. Single spots, single houses, flats or single streets are always the foci of the disease, the neighbourhood being quite exempt. In Rio de Janeiro, which is severely afflicted with yellow fever, foreigners, though not acclimatised, are not often seized, for during the fever period they live at Petropolis, which is hygienically situated at an altitude of 800 metres, they only go to Rio during the day, and even then are mostly in the open air. Smaller towns and villages in the interior are but seldom visited by the disease.

Yellow fever essentially does not spread beyond the limits of maritime

commerce, the illness mostly reaches its limit where this medium of transmission fails." Still other circumstances, such as the low temperature of mountains, may be taken into account.

On board ships, especially wooden ones, in which the walls, utensils, ballast, and above all, putrid bilge water, may be the carriers of the virus of disease, certain parts, such as a particular cabin, deck, or side, may by predilection be infected by the disease. Want of cleanliness plays a large part in the development of ship epidemics, but only such ships are attacked as have had direct or indirect communication with other infected ships, or with an infected shore.

In countries where yellow fever is endemic, the virus of disease, during the epidemic free season, is probably kept alive by a sequence of isolated cases. Outside the endemic home of the disease in order to cause an epidemic outbreak in a place, or on a ship, the following conditions, as stated above, must have co-operated: (1) Importation of the virus of the disease, (2) Predisposition of the population, (3) Conditions of the climate, (4) Sanitary conditions, (5) Immunity of the population.

of the epidemic, a period varying from a few days to many weeks may elapse. The epidemic never sets in suddenly, it is always introduced by a series of single cases of illness, it is only subsequent to such illnesses having existed for a longer or shorter time (four to eight weeks or more) that the epidemic usually quickly reaches its height. The first cases, as a rule, appear in the latter part of the rainy season, in May and June.

August are the hottest months in New Orleans. The duration of the epidemics varies exceedingly, extending from a few weeks to several years. During the period remissions may alternate with exacerbations, these being caused by the influence of the weather or the movements of the population. The extinction of the epidemic may take place gradually, or it may occur suddenly, the weather having an influence on the disappearance of the disease.

Amongst a population attacked by an epidemic of yellow fever, there is a varying predisposition to the illness of which the following factors

Mongolian races also seem to possess a certain immunity, this, however, is not the case with the American Indians (Red skins) and the Hindoos. The whites run the greatest risks, the half castes less, decreasing as there is less white blood in their veins. Those born in higher latitudes are more susceptible than those born in tropical or subtropical regions. Of Europeans, therefore, the Russians, Swedes, British and Germans run far more risk of infection than the French, Italians and Spanish.

(2) *Acclimatisation*—The susceptibility of whites who have emigrated

second attack of yellow fever is of exceedingly rare occurrence in the

would follow more quickly than in the case of a new arrival

The relative immunity of *creoles* is partly a consequence of acclimatisation and partly rests on the fact that *creoles* during childhood especially the latter period thereof have at epidemic times gone through more or less serious attacks of fever which are to be regarded as mild attacks of yellow fever (*Lota*). *Creoles* who have been sent to Europe for their education are on their return as susceptible as if they had been born in Europe

considerably (than such)

(3) *Sex* —The female sex is less liable to this disease than the male and on an average the mortality is less. The probable reason for this is that women and children are less exposed to the danger of the disease than men

(4) *Age* —Yellow fever seldom occurs in children and the aged. The period between 10 and 30 years is the most liable

(5) *Constitution* —Strong persons are more predisposed to the illness than the weak and anæmic

(6) *Environment* —Persons living in insanitary environments are more liable to contract yellow fever than those better situated

As regards occupation labourers and sailors are most affected. According to Hanisch those whose business brings them into contact with fire such as cooks bakers sugar refiners locksmiths blacksmiths are most liable to be attacked while those whose occupations tend to the inhalation of unwholesome air such as tanners leather workers soap boilers tallow chandlers street sweepers &c show less tendency to the illness. According to Souza Lima cigar and cigarette makers seem to enjoy a certain immunity

Infection by yellow fever seems to take place principally at night but pass the disease in

caused by tropical heat especially if accompanied by much bodily exertion sleeping in the night air debauches and gestation exaggerated terror sorrow &c

Yellow fever can also occur in animals especially dogs and poultry more particularly those that have been imported from Europe

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

Occasionally the outbreak of the actual illness is preceded by *prodromal symptoms* consisting of general languor, headaches, giddiness, pains in the limbs bodily stiffness, loss of appetite, belching, constipation and a dry skin. In most cases however, the *onset of the illness is sudden*, it, or a severe rigor
ing heat

occurs during the night. The patients immediately feel seriously ill, and become quite dejected. A feverish restlessness develops causing the patients to incessantly change their position and toss about in bed. There is but little sleep and it is disturbed by terrifying dreams.

The patients complain of *vertigo* and severe *headaches*, particularly in the frontal and supraorbital regions. Pains in the loins (*coup de barre*) extend to the back, pelvis and legs. The lumbar pains are associated with a sensation of weight and dragging in the testicles.

The temperature rises and after a few hours averages 39°C or more. The pulse is frequent and mostly small. The respiration accelerated and superficial. The skin in serious cases feels dry and burning hot but in milder cases there is a tendency to sweat.

The *face* is much reddened and swollen. The eyes ache and stream with tears. The conjunctivæ are severely injected and sometimes there is photophobia. In severe cases the eyes shine in a peculiar manner and the gaze is staring. Frequently herpes appears round the mouth and nose.

The tongue is moist and swollen, red at the edges and with a white or yellowish coating down the centre. During the further course of the illness it often becomes dry and the coating assumes a dirty brown appearance. The mucous membrane of the palate is much reddened and swollen. The gums also become spongy and exhibit a tendency to bleed.

The appetite is quite gone. There is intense thirst a *feeling of oppression* and great sensitiveness in the *region* of the stomach. Frequently pulsation in the epigastrium can be made out. Occasionally everything that has been eaten is at once vomited. The vomit is almost always sour, and sometimes it is mingled with bile. The bowels are constipated for the most part, but occasionally the evacuations are loose.

The *urine* is diminished its specific gravity increased and its reaction almost always acid. The excretion of urea is considerably diminished and to a less degree the uric acid also. Cunnisset, in serious cases only found 1.0 gr uric acid (and still less) to the litre. Often, even at the beginning of the illness traces of albumen are perceptible. According to Ruiz, Casabo and Cabello the urine is supposed always, even during the

first few days of illness, to contain mucin. In serious cases, sometimes even from the commencement of the illness, there is more or less complete

this disease,

exhales a peculiar putrid odour. Stone and Woodville (1844) assert that they occasionally observed this smell even fourteen days previous to the outbreak of the illness. This odour is considered an untoward sign

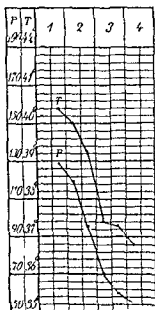


FIG. 7.—Yellow fever. Mild case. Recovery.

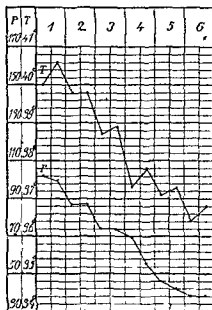


FIG. 8.—Yellow fever. Mild case. Recovery.

During the two or three days following the invasion period an increase of all the symptoms takes place. The temperature in about twenty four to thirty six hours reaches its maximum, 40.41°C , only remaining so high for a very short time and then slowly or quickly falls, the fall being only interrupted by evening exacerbations. In rare cases very much higher temperatures occur. The highest temperature observed by Horton was 42.2°C , by Nogeli 42.5°C and by La Roche 43.3°C .

In mild cases the temperature rarely rises to 40° and the maximum is usually attained on the first day.

The fever usually lasts two or three days. The rapid rise of temperature that very high post mort

(Sternberg) *Roux* in one case, shortly before death observed 49.5°. The pulse during the first stage is accelerated, full and hard. The frequency usually averages 100 $\frac{1}{\text{min}}$. The temperature is remarkable:

be quite pathognomonic. During excepting slight variations, constantly decreases even when the temperature rises. In mild cases, the temperature and pulse frequency fall in unison. Compare the accompanying charts taken from *Touatré's* work (figs. 7-11).

Towards the end of the first period of the disease, or frequently only later, jaundice sets in. The sclerotics and the skin, more especially of the face, neck, and upper parts of the trunk, assume a hue which may

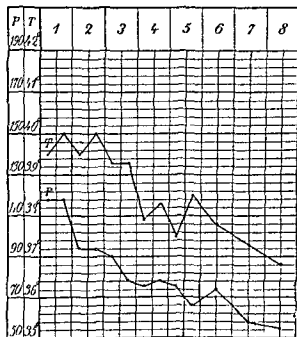


FIG. 9.—Yellow fever. Case of medium severity. Recovery.

exhibit every shade from light yellow to dark orange, mahogany, or bronze colour. Biliary pigment is sometimes to be demonstrated in the urine, bile acids, on the other hand are, as a rule, lacking. The faces retain their biliary colouring and only quite exceptionally assume a pipe clay appearance. The jaundice continues until convalescence sets in.

The patient, within two or three days, exhibits no ptible on the pale skin of increases after death. The abatement of nearly all the the first stage of fever into the second—the stage of rest. The temperature sinks and may become normal. The pulse becomes full and soft and its frequency decreases. The number of beats may fall to 40 or even 30 per minute. The skin

becomes cool and moist The pains in the head and limbs abate The

second stage is immediately succeeded by convalescence the temperature

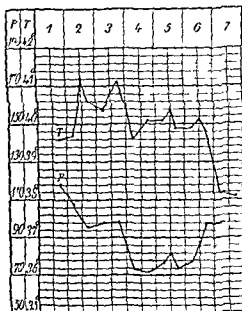


FIG 10 —Yellow fever Severe case Death

if not already normal gradually falls and the other symptoms disappear quickly, so that the patient, after only a week, can resume his usual occupation

More frequently, however a change of all the symptoms for the worse sets in after the seeming improvement and the illness passes over into the *third stage* or *stage of collapse*. The temperature again rises, though not so quickly as at the beginning of the illness. The type of fever is more or less remittent. Sometimes the temperature sinks below normal but this is an ominous sign. The pulse is sometimes accelerated sometimes slackened and usually small and threadlike. Consciousness is mostly maintained but hardness of hearing or deafness great apathy and prostration are present. More rarely furious delirium sets in the

features are pinched and distorted and the jaundice becomes very pronounced

The patients again complain of pressure and intense burning in the region of the stomach. The vomiting which had abated again becomes more violent, or if none had existed previously, it now supervenes. At first watery material is vomited, later, in consequence of being mixed with blood, small blackish streaks are seen, and at last the vomit may assume a coffee ground like or quite black appearance. This is the much dreaded *black vomit* (vomito negro, Schwarz brechen) which is considered a very unfavourable symptom, which, however, is not a constant symptom of yellow fever. It seldom appears before the third, usually on the fourth or fifth day. It is always a dangerous though not an absolutely fatal symptom. The vomiting of red blood, which is sometimes observed, is more to be feared.

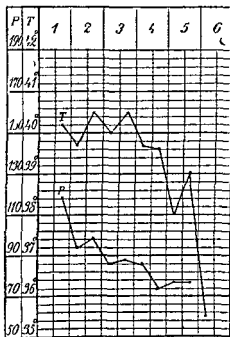


FIG. 11.—Yellow fever. Serious case. Death.

case pure sets with. Frequently complete *anuria* is present. In fatal incidentally ent collapse olera is met

Besides the hæmorrhages from the intestine and stomach mentioned above, many hæmorrhages in other organs occur, most frequently from the nose or mouth, beneath the skin and into the muscles, more rarely the respiratory organs, the uterus, vagina kidneys, bladder, urethra (if urethritis be present), eyes and ears are the seat of hæmorrhages. Pregnant women usually, it may be said always during the first six months, miscarry (Nögel) and few recover.

Jones, in two cases of miscarriage found the *foetus*—one of four months, the other five to six months—also affected with yellow fever.

Death most frequently ensues in this stage, generally between the fourth and tenth day of disease. Consciousness may be maintained until the last moment but most patients sink into a profound stupor. Often singultus, sighing and convulsive respiration Cheyne Stokes phenomenon of respiration and fibrillary muscular twitchings, precede death. If previously high, the temperature also sinks sometimes even to 33°. In rare cases death sets in suddenly during violent delirium or occasionally during convulsions.

Should the disease end in *recovery*, an occurrence which seldom takes place in advanced cases a rapid fall of temperature often occurs accompanied by profuse perspiration all the symptoms abate and gradually disappear. Convalescence is always protracted and drags on for several weeks. Sensitiveness of the stomach to all indigestible foods is especially apt to remain.

Occasionally convalescence is still further prolonged by secondary complications added to the original illness. Such are suppurative parotitis, buboes, abscesses, boils, cutaneous gangrenous inflammations, ulcerations of the scrotum, onychia of the toes, hepatitis, diarrhoea, &c.

Relapses are, as a rule, rare in yellow fever. They are more frequent in some epidemics than in others. They mostly set in during the first period of convalescence, sometimes two to four weeks after the disappearance of the fever (Sternberg). Relapses are often induced by excesses, especially indulging in copious drinks, an error easy to succumb to as during convalescence great thirst is usual.

Besides the *perfectly typical cases* on which the above description of the illness is founded, and which as we have seen are again according to their course divided into *severe* and *mild* other forms occur. These constitute the so called *abortive cases* such as generally also occur in other infectious diseases. In these cases there is no development at all either of icterus or hæmorrhages. After a stage of fever lasting a few days perspiration and copious secretion of urine set in and all symptoms rapidly abate. In other forms there may be an indication of icterus
 —————
 of the pulse

occurs (Grie)
 languid have
 stomach con-

stipation and lumbago. These symptoms last for about a week and gradually decrease, or during the course of an apparently trivial disorder an attack of vomiting of blood, followed by rapid collapse and death, may result.

On the other hand, cases are observed which are distinguished by a *foudroyant* course, and may cause death within the first thirty six hours. Apart from the serenity of the cases there is no justification for dis-

tinguishing various forms of yellow fever. The differences exhibited by the separate aspects of the disease are only caused by differences of degree or individual peculiarities and complications.

Yellow fever runs the same course in all countries, but the severity of particular epidemics is very different.

The percentage of *mortality* varies extraordinarily in the different epidemics.

Of the above mentioned thirty three epidemics in New Orleans, the mildest was that of 1897, the severest that of 1853, in the former the mortality averaged $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, in the latter 85 per cent. In Senegambia Roux even observed a mortality of 91 per cent (of course the hospital conditions were bad). In this respect also the various periods of one and the same epidemic differ. Some epidemics begin with mild cases, and are followed by cases of great severity. In other epidemics the reverse is the case. Occasionally, during an epidemic, separate localities and streets of a town exhibit a remarkable malignancy of the fever. Finally, the mortality amongst the different classes of the population is unequal, whereas amongst the natives 7 to 10 per cent is the average, the mortality may rise to from 20 to 80 per cent amongst the non acclimatised whites.

Death is most frequently caused by uræmia and cholæmia, more rarely by hyperpyrexia, abundant hæmorrhages, and insufficient hæmatosis.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

In yellow fever cadavers the rigor mortis usually sets in early and is very pronounced, and the same is the case as regards *post mortem* staining.

As a rule there is both cutaneous and internal *icterus* in varying degrees. The skin is, besides, occasionally the seat of petechiæ, or even ecchymoses, milium spots, pustules, scarlet fever like, or erysipelatous inflammations, boils, carbuncles, ulcers, or gangrene, emaciation is mostly inconsiderable. hæmorrhages of different sizes are occasionally found in the muscles.

The *brain* and *cerebral meninges* are frequently hyperæmic, and more or less effusion is present in the ventricles and subarachnoid space, the effusion is sometimes turbid and of a yellow colour. The surface

The blood is generally dark and fluid in the cadaver. Sometimes it has an acid reaction, sometimes it develops much ammonia. Its urea, according to Chassaniol and Cunisset, is increased. During the first period of disease the latter found 0.18-0.23 gr, and after death 0.17-0.51 gr in 1,000 gr standard, which, however, lie within the physiological limits¹. In the second and third stage of the disease the blood contains biliary pigment. The red blood corpuscles are considerably diminished, and the white still more so. Sternberg, besides, observed very shiny granules which he considers to be fat, resulting from the starvation of the animal.

hemor-
rhagic infarcts, ecchymoses beneath the pleura, and, in rare cases, larger
serous effusions into the pleural cavity are found

The stomach and intestine contain larger or smaller masses of black, thick or thin fluid, often tar like, blood. The mucous membrane of the stomach, as a rule, exhibits the signs of acute catarrh with ecchymoses. Haemorrhagic erosions are often found but very seldom ulcers. In the oesophagus also erosions often occur, being probably a consequence of the corrosive condition of the vomit.

The mucous of catarrh, and mucus, swelling sionally also ext	a stato ting of occa- The
---	------------------------------------

found between the glandular ducts, which can be traced to the surface. The epithelium is destroyed and transformed into finely granulated debris in the parts that are more or less diseased.

branches of the portal vein and is accompanied by edema of the intra lobular connective tissue. In drunkards the nutmeg liver is often met with.

dilated, and in parts almost varicose

According to Pellarin the hepatic tissue has lost its normal acid reaction and is very poor in glucose and sugar, the bile is slightly alkaline.

The gall bladder contains dark, thick, viscid bile or perhaps only a little mucus, or blood. The mucous membrane of the same is more severely injected and occasionally exhibits punctiform ecchymoses. The biliary passages are almost always free and permeable.

¹ Hoppe Seyler, *Physiologische Chemie* 1851, p. 431.

The *spleen*, in the majority of cases exhibits no changes sometimes it is a little enlarged hyperæmic and soft

The *kidneys* are somewhat enlarged and congested Frequently small hæmorrhages are encountered beneath the capsule and in the cortical substance which is sometimes enlarged cloudy and of a greyish white colour Microscopic examination shows turbid swelling fatty degeneration and desquamation of the renal epithelium as also a more or less distinct obliteration of the malpighian bodies, entire tubules often without epithelium are found filled and stopped up in places with different kinds of casts especially of the granular variety Babes also observed fresh interstitial changes

The *pelvis of the kidneys* exhibits catarrh and ecchymoses the same being often the case with the *bladder* The latter is almost always contracted and empty

We must conclude that the yellow fever virus exercises its deleterious effect principally on the liver kidneys and capillaries The diseased hepatic cells lose their capacity for retaining the bile formed in them and in consequence the bile thus ensues (Liebermeister's softness of the pulse in the se to these whilst the symptom partly to cholæmic partly to the various organs are explained by fatty degeneration

DIAGNOSIS

No difficulties are presented in the diagnosis of yellow fever when it is a question of well marked cases occurring during an epidemic and within the more narrow regions of its home The same cannot however be said in regard to isolated cases taking place beyond yellow fever limits *icterus gravis* which clinically may present an appearance n remarkably difficult or quite

the possible etiological factor during a decided epidemic is the sole distinctive guide

The symptoms of yellow fever which should most particularly be taken into consideration for diagnostic purposes are the sudden commence

Touatre lays great weight on the condition of the pulse during the three first days of disease (see above, p 60), and for this reason it is necessary to narrowly watch the commencement of the illness. By carefully considering this symptom one will be in a position to avoid mistaking yellow fever for certain types of *malarial fevers* (*bilious remittent* and *blackwater fever*) as also for *bilious typhoid*, which present many symptoms in common with yellow fever

for dengue fever For the differential diagnosis of these two diseases the clinical symptoms should be especially taken into account, in yellow fever the pains are in the head and back, in dengue fever in the joints and muscles, vomiting frequent in the former, rare in the latter illness,

1113213

PROGNOSIS

Yellow fever is always a serious illness, even seemingly mild cases sometimes quite unexpectedly assuming a severe aspect The prognosis depends, first and foremost, on the severity of the epidemic, which may vary greatly in intensity

The prognosis is generally more favourable in the case of women and children than in that of men and in dry food, &c measles, &c

and as in the case of adults

The degree of the initial fever and the condition of the urine are of great importance in prognosis If the temperature rises to above 41° there is imminent danger to life Should it rise to 42° , or even 43° , the fatal issue is almost certain. Dr. Todd analysed 269 cases and found that above 41° death occurred It exceeded during the first two days if no remission, or only on the third or fourth day of disease It is

a bad prognosis if there is great decrease or entire suppression of the secretion of urine, a large quantity of albumen in the urine is likewise a bad sign

Severe and protracted injection of the eyes, the early appearance of icterus, severe stomache disorders and frequent vomiting, the appearance of black or red vomit (in the latter death is almost certain)—all these are unfavourable signs, as also are hæmorrhages from the intestine, or into other parts, especially if connected with algide evacuations (always excepting slight bleeding from the nose at the commencement of the illness, which is considered benign), the appearance of delirium, singultus and sighing respiration

PROPHYLAXIS

The prophylaxis of yellow fever is divided into *general* and *personal* prophylaxis.

General prophylaxis consists partly in preventing the increase of sporadic cases and the occurrence of epidemics in those particular countries in which yellow fever is endemic, and partly in taking measures to avoid the disease being carried into ports exposed to the danger thereof.

As to the former it is to be effected by *improving the hygienic conditions* by removing heaps of decayed organic matter by thoroughly cleaning the streets and having the dwellings kept clean, in order that the virus of yellow fever be deprived of a soil suitable for its development. The same measures should be taken in towns exposed to the danger of the illness being imported. On board ships epidemics of this disease should be prevented by cleanliness and good ventilation.

There is a fixed law that all ships sailing from Central and South America, suspected to be yellow fever, are to be detained in certain quarantine stations. In these stations the ships are allowed to enter other ports.

Patients should be isolated in *quarantine hospitals* and their soiled linen and clothes should be *disinfected* as should also the ship itself and the clothes worn by the healthy crew and passengers. Ships that have had communication with infected ports or ships, but that after a subsequent long voyage have had no case of illness on board need not be quarantined.

At the seaport town the centre of the epidemic is to be made possible by the isolation of the infected persons by compulsory reporting of every case of the illness and by strict house to house inspection for the discovery of cases that might possibly be hidden.

Although it has not been proved that the evacuations (urine, faeces, vomit) of patients contain the virus of yellow fever, it is advisable to disinfect these likewise.

In order to prevent the illness being carried further into the interior a land quarantine must be established. The measures taken by the United States, as described by Cochran, may well serve as a model. After the appearance of yellow fever in a seaport town every regular connection with the infected spot during the period of the epidemic is closed. Neither persons nor goods may leave the district except in special trains and under special supervision. The regular passenger and goods trains are not allowed to stop at or near the infected town, so that nothing infectious can be put on them. The particular trains which carry all the persons who wish to leave the infected town start as often

as circumstances require, and convey the refugees to such places beyond the yellow fever zone as are inclined to receive them. The trains of the refugees are only permitted to stop at small stations to obtain necessities, such as water, fuel and food. Those refugees who have come from infected localities and have been exposed to the danger of contagion are obliged to betake themselves to certain "camps of probation," where they have to undergo a ten days' quarantine, and where their luggage is disinfected.¹ Those persons remaining behind in the infected town under the shadow of the scourge, are likewise provided with necessary stores by special trains. Of course it is understood that already with the first

above the ground, excesses of all kinds, especially of drink, should be avoided, one should be protected from the sun during the heat of the day, and take care to avoid chills after bodily exertions and keep the bowels open; in fact, one should avoid all injurious habits which according to practical experience act as predisposing causes (see above p. 57).

Domingo Freire, in Brazil, and Carmona y Valle, in Mexico, have recommended and carried out *protective inoculations*, the former with weakened cultures of his *cryptococcus xanthogenicus*, the latter with the residue of the urine of yellow fever patients, these, however, proved of no value, being based on erroneous principles (see above, p. 52).

TREATMENT.

The treatment of yellow fever is *symptomatic* hitherto no specific remedy for the disease has been discovered.

At the beginning of the illness an aperient is given, either calomel or castor oil. Of the former 0.5—1.0 is given for a dose, of the latter 30—60.0. Rush advises calomel mixed with jalap (ad. 0.7). Roux recommends sulphate of soda or magnesia with senna. If necessary the alteratives are several times repeated during the course of the illness. Toulon advises the use of two enemata daily, consisting of warm water, with sulphate of soda or magnesia one teaspoonful to half a pint.

A *diaphoretic treatment* is also recommended at the commencement. Hot footbaths containing plenty of mustard are given, whilst the patient, with his chair and bath, are wrapped in a blanket from head to foot. This may be repeated several times during the first twenty four hours.

¹ *Ver. Zeit. des Kaiserl. Gesundheitsamtes*, 1893, No. 37, p. 631.

Priessnitz's packs are also applied, while hot tea is imbibed. Baths as hot as can be borne are ordered, the patient being subsequently wrapped in blankets for several hours.

The fever is most successfully combated by *hydropathic methods*, such as cold water bandages or ice bags on the head, repeated cold sponging of the upper part of the body or of the whole body, cold packs tepid or cold baths. Da Silva Ramos recommends very short cold baths, the patients are immersed for a few moments in a full length bath filled with water of

that
an
alkaline treatment of the illness in all its stages. As early as 1867 bicarbonate of soda was recommended by Stone. Sternberg adds sublimate to the same (soda bicarb 10 0, hydrarg perchlor 3 02, aq 1000 0 of this 50 0 [three tablespoonsful] are to be taken every hour ice cold). This formula is known as "the Sternberg treatment."

By this treatment Sternberg reports that of 301 whites thus treated only 7 3 per cent died and amongst 73 blacks attacked there were no deaths.

Touatre who is opposed to the administration of any drugs internally in yellow fever, advises that copious draughts of alkaline Vichy water, if necessary ice cold should be drunk.

Foreman
latter in an
bolate of sod
of distilled a
Lienas presc
of the day)

To relieve the lumbar pains dry cupping, sinapisms and blisters are used, sinapisms and blisters are also used to allay the vomiting, as also hot poultices in the region of the stomach (Corre). For the same purpose small pieces of ice may be swallowed, and morphia, especially subcutaneously, chloroform (a few drops on sugar) and cocaine are used. Blair sounds a note of warning against large doses of morphia as he has observed bad consequences even after 0 006. Thorington gives 0 02 cocaine ten to fifteen minutes before drink is taken, and if the vomiting does not cease he gives half the quantity every hour until it abates.

When blood is vomited, i e., black vomit, bits of ice should be given to swallow, an ice bag applied over the region of the stomach, and styptics, such as liquor ferri perchlor (15 0 to 1000 0 water and sweetened with sugar, a tablespoonful every hour), ergot, ergotin, acetate of lead with opium, may also be tried. The latter should also be given for other

al tar

rding
wine
Corre
; also

When the skin is hard and dry and the urine scanty, and lumbar pains are present, Sternberg prescribes pilocarpin subcutaneously.

The nourishment of the patient is of particular importance. During the first days this should be confined to liquids, such as milk (under some circumstances buttermilk and sour milk) and broth. When the stomach is very sensitive limewater (one tablespoonful to a cupful) should be added to the milk. When there is severe vomiting, iced milk, iced champagne or brandy (one teaspoonful every half hour) should be given. If even these cannot be retained nutritive enemata must be resorted to. As soon as the stomach can again retain food, a light digestive diet should be given to the patient. Errors in diet must be strictly avoided.

by an increase of the secretion of urine, and often by actual polyuria

LITERATURE.

For less recent, but very comprehensive literature, see *Hirsch*, vol. 1, p. 271

ACOSTA, E. *Crón med quir de la Habana*, xi, 1891, pp. 573, 601

ALLPORT, F. The Treatment of Yellow Fever. *Med Rec*, 1879 Aug 16 p. 166

ALVARADO, Y. On the Pathogenesis of Yellow Fever. *Phil Med Times*, 1887, Nos. 115

1883, No. 8.

Sur les microbes trouvés dans le foie et dans le rein etc. *Compt rend. de l'Acad des Sciences* p. 97, 1883 No. 12

BALLOT, V. Note à l'appui de la théorie du développement spontané de la fièvre jaune endémique dans les petites Antilles. *Arch de méd nav*, 1870 Jan. p. 51

De la fièvre jaune à la Martinique sous le rapport sanitaire. *L'Union méd.*, 1881, No. 123

De la fièvre jaune à la Martinique. *Gaz des hop* 1878 p. 1086.

La fièvre jaune à la Martinique. *Gaz. hebdomad. de méd. et de chir* 1880, No. 2.

Considération sur l'histoire et la géographie de la fièvre jaune. *Gaz. des hop*, 1881 Nos. 60-107

Traité théorique et clinique de la fièvre jaune. Paris, 1890

BRACHOLZ, J. *Die Fieber*. Hamburg, 1872

BRUNARD, J. Étude sur la fièvre jaune d'après des notes rec. à la Vera Cruz pendant les années 1862-1864. Montpellier, 1868

BUTTER u. MONTEIRO Das gelbe Fieber. *Berl klin Woch.*, 1880, No. 28, p. 401

- U, 1883 No 20
- BRANCH, W J *The Treatment of Dysentery and of Yellow Fever* *Med Times and Gaz* 1875 March 27, p 336
- BRENDEL, C *Beobachtungen über Gelbfieber in Montevideo* *Vjschr f off Ges* ix. 1877, p 224
- Jan 8
Gazz degli
xxii, 1899
Rep of the
Med Officer of the Privy Council London, 1866 p 440
- Black Vomit from a Case of Yellow Fever *Trans of the Path Soc* xii, 1867, p 114
- BUCKLER TH N *Contagious and Non Contagious Yellow Fever* *Boston Med. and Surg Journ* 1891, July 28 p 73
- BULLOCK J G *Treatment of Yellow Fever* *Phil Med and Surg Rep*, 1878 Oct 5
- The Contagion of Yellow Fever* *Ibid.*, 1879 Jan 11
- BUROT *De la fièvre dite bilieuse inflammatoire à la Guyane* *Bull. de l'Acad de méd.* 1880 No 24
- BYRD H L *Yellow Fever* *Phil Med. Times* 1873 Aug 16 p 726
- CABOILL J *Is Yellow Fever Infectious?* *Lancet* 1877 Oct 27, p 607
- Remarks on Yellow Fever in Jamaica* *Brit Med Journ*, 1898 Sept 24, p 885
- CARRONA Y VALLE *De l'étiologie de la fièvre jaune* *Gaz hebdomadaire de méd et de chir*, 1883 No 41
- Leçons sur l'étiologie et la prophylaxie de la fièvre jaune* Mexico 1895
- De quelques faits relatifs à la fièvre jaune* *Verh des V international med Congr*, Berlin, 1890 v
- CÉDOY *jaune qui a régné à Gorée en 1866*
- CEREC
- CESARI *nervoso centrale prodotta dal bacillo*
Atti della Società di medicina e chirurgia, iv, 1898 No 3
- CHABASSER *Traitement rationnel et préventif de la fièvre jaune* Paris, 1884
- CHAI
- CLEA
- CLEV Sept 21
- 1899, Sept 21
- DARNEY, T S *The Treatment of Yellow Fever* *Med News* 1897, Nov 13 p 625
- DANGUILLECOURT, FR G *De la fièvre jaune* Thèse Paris, 1880

- DANTEC, Lx Recherches sur la fièvre jaune, etc Thèse Paris, 1856
Note sur un cas de vomito negro Arch de m/d nav , 1894, Nov
- DAVIDSON, ANDREW Yellow Fever Allbutt's System of Med., II, London 1897,
p 833
- DECOREIS, M CH Recherches chimiques sur la fièvre jaune, etc Arch de méd nav ,
1881, sept, p 217
- DELENTE, P L Quelques considérations sur la contagion observée dans le typhus et
dans la fièvre jaune ou typhus amaril Thèse Paris, 1860
- DOVET, J J L Etude sur la fièvre jaune, etc. Arch de m/d nav , 1870, July,
- 18 - - - - -
-
- FENCOINÈRE Quelques mots à propos de 7 cas de fièvre jaune etc Arch de m'd.
nav, 1867, May, p 364 Sept p 216.
- ESLAVOV, F La nèvre jaune à bord du Jaguar (Anglais), Juli, Aug, Sept,
1881 These Paris 1883
- EULENBERG, H Das gelbe Fieber in Rio de Janeiro Berl klin Woch, 1817, No 15
p 174
- IYLES C H The Influence of Rainfall in Yellow Fever Edin Med Journ, 1894,
Dec, p 514
- EYSAGUIERRE J De la fièvre jaun Paris 1907
- FAOET J C Monographie sur le type et la spécificité de la fièvre jaune établie avec
l'aide de la montre et du thermomètre Paris, 1875
- FEBRER Y CATALA B Quelques considérations sur le diagnostic de la fièvre jaune
Paris, 1907
- FERNANDEZ, A M Contribution to the Diagnosis of Yellow Fever Amer Med News,
1887, March 26
- FERRERA, C De l'emploi du salol dans la fièvre jaune Bull de therap, 1890, 30
March.
Note clinique sur la fièvre jaune chez les enfants (ar hebdomedical, 1895,
No 46)
- Particularidades epidemiologicas clinicas da febre amarella etc Bol do Soc de
Med e Cir de Sao Paulo Annuaire, No 27
- FIDDES A New Method of Treating Yellow Fever Med Rec, II 1867, No 34,
p 321
- FISLAY, CH Sur une nouvelle théorie de la fièvre jaune Ref in Arch de m/d nav ,
- 1895 - - - - -
- 1895
. ver Journ of

Amer Journ

ever Edin

Med Rec,
- FITZPATRICK, L M Notes on a Yellow Fever Prophylactic Fluid Med Rec, 1894,
Jan 29, p 145
Notes on the Treatment of Yellow Fever with the Blood serum of the Bacillus
Icteroides and its Preparation Ibid., 1899, July 1, p 1
- FOLIO Sul bacillo Ittericoide (Sanarelli) Giorn della R Acc di med. di Torino,
1898, Nov 1 2.
Ulteriori osservazioni sul bacillo ittericoide. Gas Med di Torino, 1898, No 15
Sul modo in cui agirebbe il siero antiamarillico di Sanarelli Ibid., 1898, No 17
- FORD, W HL On the Antagonism of Yellow Fever to Catarrh Pneumonia, and Con
sumption. New Orleans Journ of Med., 1899 Jan. p 1

- FOREST, W E The Cost of Yellow Fever Epidemic, etc Med Rec, 1883, June 8,
p 620
- FOWLER, L Experience of the Treatment of Yellow Fever, Ibid., 1878, Sept 7,
p 195
- FRÉRE, D Et expérim sur la contagion de la fièvre jaune Rio de Janeiro, 1883
Mém sur les inoculations préventives 1884
et REBOURGEOY Le microbe de la fièvre jaune Compt rend, xcix, 1884,
No 19
- GIBB
Statistique des inoculations préventives contre la fièvre jaune Compt rend, cix,
1883, No 19
La mission du Dr Sternberg au Brésil, etc Paris, 1889
Sur les inoculations préventives de la fièvre jaune Compt rend, cxiii, 1891,
No 6
Mittheilungen über Bakteriologie, im allgemeinen und über das gelbe Fieber im
besonderen Deutsche med Woch, 1891, No 17, p 592
Mémoire sur la bactériologie, pathogénie, traitement et prophylaxie de la fièvre
jaune Rio de Janeiro 1898
- GAILHARD, P J De la transfusion du sang de nègre dans le traitement de la fièvre
jaune Journ de théor, 1879, No 9
- GAMGAE, J Yellow Fever a Nautical Disease Its Origin and Prevention New
York, 1879
- Rev d hyg.,
g Rep, 1874
- GILBERT
GILNEA
GINSBERG
GIBBS
in
P 340
1884
Yard
April,
1888 No 7
3 1862,
jdsch
101
cademia
Habana,
1855, No 5
- GREENSVILLE, D Some Suggestions in Reference to Yellow Fever Brit. Med and
Surg Rep, 1879, Jan 11
- GRIESINGER, L
- GRIFFON DU DE
Guadalou
- GUTHRIE, J P
- GUICHET, A L.
July, August
- GUITERAS, J Crón méd quir de la Habana, xx, 1894, p 257
- HABERSMITH, E On the Use of Pilocarpin Muratic in Yellow Fever Med Rec, 1887,
Oct 8, p 484
- HANISCH F Das gelbe Fieber, etc Arch f klin Med, xi, 1873, p 282
- v Ziemssen's Handb der spec Path u. Ther, 2nd edition, il, 1, 1876, p 480
- HAMILTON, O J Report as Resident Physician of the Isolation Hospital for Yellow
Fever Journ of the Amer Med Assoc, Chicago, 1898

- HARDY, J C Le Sanitarian, xxxiii, 1894, p 240
Virg Med Monthly, xxi, 1894, p 211
The Yellow Fever Epidemic of Brunswick, etc Ibid, 1894-1895, p 534
HALSCHMANN, A Beobachtungen über das gelbe Fieber Verh d phys med Ges zu
Hav
jaune Ann de l'Inst
w Fever, etc Med and
rch Arch, xxxix, 1867,
Bericht über der in Vera Cruz während der letzten 6 Jahre beobachteten Krank-
heiten Ibid, lxxviii, 1873 p 161
Beitrage zur Kenntnis des gelben Fiebers an der Ostküste Mexikos Ibid, lxxviii,
1879, p 133
Neue Beiträge zur Kenntnis des gelben Fiebers an der Ostküste Mexikos Ibid,
xlii, 1889 p 449
HINON, W N Yellow Fever in the River Plate Med Times and Gaz, 1871, July 29,
p 124, Aug 5 p 158 Aug 19, p 115
HIRSCH, A Ueber die Verbreitungsart von Gelbfieber Vjchr f 38 Ges, iv, 1872
No 3, p 353
Handb d. hist geog Path 2, 1st edition 1881, p 221
HORNEN, F Yellow Fever Symptoms, Pathology and Treatment Phil Med and
Surg Rep, 1873 March 29
evening
Aug 16
Paris,
JONES, J Notes on the Yellow Fever of 1873 in New Orleans East Med and Surg
Journ, 1873 No 27 p 543.
The Results of Two Post-mortem Examinations etc Ibid 1873, July 10, p 25
Temperature in Yellow Fever Ibid, 1873 Aug 28 p 205
ver and Malarial Fever
Med Times and Gaz,
1874, Jan 9, p 5 Jan
Yellow Fever in Shreveport, Louis 1873. East Med and Surg Journ, 1874 Jan
15, p 73 Feb 5 p 151
Du vomissement noir dans la fièvre jaune Arch de m d nav 1874, Feb, p 119
Des variations de la température et du pouls dans la fièvre jaune. Ibid, Sept,
p 179
KRAEY, TH The Yellow Fever in Texas. Phil Med and Surg Rep, 1869, Aug 1,
p 96
KRECHT, F Amer Med & S R B U 1881 p 117
1881, No 2
LACROIX, J B DE De la cause primordiale de la fièvre jaune Gaz des h'p, 1893,
No 103
Sur les formes bacillieuses qu'on rencontre dans les tumeurs des individus morts de
la fièvre jaune Compt rend. ev, 1897, No 5
LACROIX Contribution à l'histoire de la fièvre jaune de la Martinique en 1890-1891
Thèse Paris, 1893
LALLEMAND, R A Ueber die Verschleppbarkeit des gelben Fiebers. W'g Wien med.
/tg, 1876, Oct. 17, p 90
LANFRET, J J Outbreak of Yellow Fever in Sierra Leone, 1884 Brit Med Journ,
1885 Sept 20, p 594
LANT, H M Yellow Fever in Brazil, France's Inoculation Fr t. Med and Surg
Journ, 1885, June 10

pt. 10,

de la

Sept. 21, p. 233

PETERKOFER M. Ueber die Verschleppung und die Nichtkontagiosität des Gelbfiebers. *Arch. f. klin. Med.* 1872, V, p. 273.

PICA

1813, p. 200

POUR

PAR

L'UR

p. 101

RAY, J. A. Remarks on some Cases of Yellow Fever. *Med. Press and Circ.* 1874,

513

os Estados Unidos do
Dom. Freire sobre aYellow Fever in the
for the year 1867, ix.Report of the Committee on the Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1873 at Shreveport,
Louisiana. Shreveport 1874REY, H. Notes sur la fièvre jaune au Brésil. *Arch. de med. nav.* 1877, Oct., p. 277,
Nov., p. 371. Dec., p. 429.Med. and Surg. Rep., 1873 Oct. 19
ed. Rec., 1872, No. 1, p. 472.
de traitement de la fièvre jaunena des gelben Fiebers in Fort
ien 1871, Nov. 5-9No. 1, 1880, p. 183
Ref. med. m., 1878 No. 2,SAINT-YVES, O. De quelques analogies entre le choléra et la fièvre jaune. *Gaz. hebdom.*SAINT-YVES, O. De quelques analogies entre le choléra et la fièvre jaune. *Gaz. hebdom.*SAINT-YVES, O. De quelques analogies entre le choléra et la fièvre jaune. *Gaz. hebdom.*SAINT-YVES, O. De quelques analogies entre le choléra et la fièvre jaune. *Gaz. hebdom.*SAINT-YVES, O. De quelques analogies entre le choléra et la fièvre jaune. *Gaz. hebdom.*

SANARELLI, G —continued

de l'Inst Pasteur, xi,

16

Cbl f Bakt, xxi,

1891, 1905 —, —

Zur Lehre vom gelben Fieber Cbl f Bakt, xxvii, 1900, No 4, p. 144, No 5,
p 177

SARROUILLE, B F J De la fièvre jaune épidémique dans les possessions françaises

f Yellow Fever and its Prevention

Chicago, 1882

865 Arch f Clin Med, iv, 1868

No 1, p 50

SCRIVENER, J H The Rise and Progress of Yellow Fever in Buenos Ayres in 1871

ideo

16,

SEIDL, C A proposito da serumtherapia da febre amarella segundo o methodo do
Dr Caldas Brasil medico, 1897 No 21.

SELSIS P Etudes pour servir a l'histoire de la fièvre jaune ou vomito dans l'ile de
Cuba Paris, 1880

SEMELEDER F Typhus und gelbes Fieber Arch f Schiffs- u Tropen Hyg, i, 1897,
No 4 p 344

SILVA, J F da Yellow Fever in the Cape Verde Islands in the Year 1868 Med

SMART London Epidem Trans, ii,

SMITH, Times and Gaz, 1868 July 25,

p 90

SPINZIO, C Yellow Fever Nature and Epidemic Character caused by Meteorological
Influence St Louis, 1881

STAPLER, D Zur Aetologie des gelben Fiebers Wien med Woch, 1899, April 22
p 802

STAVELY, A A Statistical History of Yellow Fever in Philadelphia Med News, 1891
May 9, p 509

STERNBERG, G M Inquiry into the Nature of Yellow Fever Poison, etc Amer
Journ of Med Sc 1873 April, p 393

On the Nature and Duration of Yellow Fever, as Shown by Graphic Temperature
Charts of Typical Cases. Ibid, 1875, July p 99

The Public Health Association and Yellow Fever Med Rec, 1870, Jan 11
p 45

Concerning the So called Specific Form of Yellow Fever Ibid, 1881, No 3.

Investigation Relating to the Etiology and Prophylaxis of Yellow Fever Med
News, 1888 April 28 p 449

Hunting Yellow Fever Germa Ibid, 1880, March 9 p 253.

Recent Researches Relating to the Etiology of Yellow Fever Lancet, 1889
Dec 28, p 1327

Report on the Etiology and Prevention of Yellow Fever Washington, 1890

Bacteriological Researches in Yellow Fever New York Med Rec, 1890, Aug 16,
p 189

Bacteriological Researches in Yellow Fever Verh des \ internat med Kongr
Berlin, 1890 v, 16th Part p 65

Dr Finlay's Mosquito Inoculations Amer Journ of Med Sc, 1891, Dec

A Davidson's Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Climates. Edinburgh and London,
1893 p 283

The History and Geographical Distribution of Yellow Fever Jan, No 1, 1866,
No 3, p 195

STERNBERG G M—continued

Der Bacillus icteroides von Sanarelli (Bacillus x Sternberg) Cbl f. Bakt., xxii, 1927, Nos 6-7 p 145

The Bacillus icteroides of Sanarelli Amer Journ of the Med Sc, 1927, Sept, p 803

Der Bacillus icteroides (Sanarelli) und Bacillus x (Sternberg) Cbl f. Bakt., xxv, 1930, Nos 18 19, p 655

STILLÉ A Yellow Fever its Origin, Propagation Nature and Morbid Anatomy

STOVE Journ. of Trop

STURB co., 1895, May 25, p 614

STUDART G, e SILVA LIMA Mais algumas informacoes e notas acerca da pestilencia secolo 17

. fed. Times

. of Med cal

. Sep, 1873

Dec 14

THOMPSON, B S The Yellow Fever Epidemic at Key West Flor, in 1864 Med Rec 1868, Aug 1 p 246

THORINGTON J Cocaine in the Treatment of Yellow Fever Amer Journ of Med Sc, 1892 Feb

THORNTON G B The Memphis Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1873 Boston Med and Surg Journ 1879 Dec 4 p 787

TOULAT, JUST Yellow Fever Translated from the French by Charles Chassa gnac New Orleans 1934

TURNER

TURNER

ULSEN

Vol 44

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

WILLIAMSON C H Yellow Fever at Panama Its Cause and Treatment. Med Rec, 1931, No 9

WILSON T G Observations on the Yellow Fever Epidemic at Bermuda in 1941 Lancet 15 3, Nov 1 p 644

WOODHALL, A A On the Causes of the Epidemic of Yellow Fever at Savannah Georgia, in 1878 Amer Journ of Med Sc, 1877, July, p 17

the Danube, and on the coast of the Red Sea (Sukim, Massowa), but it is probably also widely distributed over the tropical and sub tropical countries of the East, where it is still confused with typhoid, remittent malarial fever and continued fever, or has even been called typho-malaria. Buchanan describes a form of fever occurring in Indian jails which exhibits great similarity to Mediterranean fever. Wright and Smith by means of the serum diagnosis practised on soldiers who had returned home, were able to substantiate the occurrence of the illness in northern India. It is probably also endemic in China (Hong Kong) and America (Puerto Rico).

The form of fever described by Buchanan appears during the 'unhealthy season'. The fever is not high, may be continuous, remittent or even intermittent and lasts ten to fourteen days. An afebrile interval of about an equal period follows, then fever again for a week or longer. Three or four relapses are not unusual so that the illness lasts ninety or even one hundred and twenty days. The illness runs its course almost without definite symptoms, the spleen being only occasionally enlarged. The appetite remains good for weeks and the bodily weight does not diminish quickly. Buchanan has never found malaria parasites in this illness.

ETIOLOGY.

Mediterranean fever was formerly regarded as a peculiar form of typhoid (Wood, Borelli) or as a combination of typhoid and malaria (Maclean, Notter, Milnes). It is only lately that it has been recognised as a specific disease, especially after Bruce succeeded in Malta, in 1887 in demonstrating a certain *micro organism* which may be looked upon as the genesis of the illness. The micro organism referred to is a very small round, or nearly oval micrococcus of about $\frac{1}{4}$ μ diameter, and which is often seen united in couples, and sometimes in chains of four. It is possessed of no spontaneous movement and can be readily stained with gentian violet and methylene violet, but not by Gram's method. It is contained in the *spleen* and *liver* in great numbers, probably also in other

micrococcus was confirmed by
fever with a fatal termination
and the disease can be trans

Gordon observed spontaneous movement of the micrococcus melitensis and by

peripheries bluish white, in a reflecting light they appear milk white throughout. Their growth is very slow, even after a couple of months they are not larger than hemp seeds.

On gelatine, the micrococcus at 22° shows but a slight growth without liquefying the gelatine.

No growth takes place on potatoes at the temperature of the body.

Mediterranean fever is *not contagious*. The introduction of the virus takes place by way of the air passages or intestinal canal. It is probably

the greatest number of cases, according to Hughes, occur between May and the middle of October, the fewest between November and April.

Unfavourable hygienic conditions, especially contamination of the soil by human excrement, seem to play an important part in the development of the disorder. The etiological factor of disease is probably evacuated

Knights of Malta, which were always overcrowded and unhealthy, it also seems probable that the disease is spread by water. The author attributes the disease to the water, which is used

become less frequent

bodily and mental exertions, excesses, &c., may be quoted.

Immunity is acquired by having once gone through the illness. The immunity is, however, not always absolute but may be again lost after some time (Hughes).

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

The illness begins with the usual symptoms of fever: loss of appetite, indisposition, rigor, headaches, mostly localised in the forehead, moreover, pains in the limbs and loins, and sleeplessness. The term

perature rises gradually, and generally attains its maximum after several days. The face in severe cases is reddened, the patient looks excited and complains of tinnitus aurium. Sometimes nose bleeding occurs at the onset of the illness. The tongue is at first swollen and thickly coated, and in severe cases it becomes dry and fissured and bleeds readily during the further course of the illness, the gums become relaxed bleed easily, and are in a scorbutic condition. The pharynx has frequently a reddened appearance, and is occasionally ulcerated. The tonsils are often enlarged. With these symptoms there is loss of appetite, nausea, occasional vomiting and a feeling of oppression and sensitiveness in the region of the stomach. The bowels, as a rule, are constipated. Occasionally mostly after errors in diet diarrhoea sets in, with or without pain in the cæcal region. The evacuations are dark and of offensive odour, and sometimes are of similar consistence to those occurring in typhoid. The stools at times exhibit a mucous and bloody composition. Occasionally the abdomen is distended with wind, causing gurgling in the cæcal region. The spleen is enlarged, as also the liver to a less degree and both organs may be sensitive to pressure. Sometimes there is slight icterus, and nearly always more or less severe bronchitis, often accompanied by expectoration streaked with blood. In rare cases pneumonia is observed, which according to Notter, always has its seat on the left side and is accompanied by pleurisy. As a rule the patients complain of palpitation in the region of the heart. Generally there is great it may even be said profuse, secretion of sweat, which mostly sets in about 1 or 2 in the morning and in consequence sudamina always form more or less, the illness has in consequence been designated *febris sudoralis*. A skin rash has never come under observation. Consciousness is generally maintained, but sometimes during the nights especially, slight delirium sets in.

After from one to three weeks all the symptoms abate, the temperature gradually falls, and the patient considers himself convalescent. This improvement, however, is not maintained. After a few days a relapse sets in, the temperature again rises, the former disorders recur and weakness, apathy and emaciation increase, while the complexion assumes a pale, clay coloured hue.

During the further course of the illness *rheumatoid articular affections* are observed, according to Bruce, in about half the cases. One or more joints become painful and swell, and the skin over the joint is reddened. According to the same author the shoulder, knee, and hip joints are most frequently attacked, but sometimes all the joints are affected. Painful swellings also of the bursæ and of the periosteum are observed. In gouty subjects the beginning of the illness may be accompanied by a typical attack of gout.

any part of the body, but sciatica is
orchitis—generally one sided—sets in,

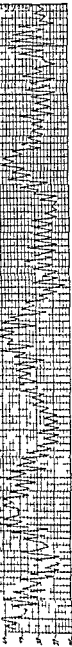
and

the

atrophy of single muscles, such as the deltoid, the flexors of the
&c., with the tendon reflexes maintained or even increased. Moreover,
hardness of hearing sometimes occurs.

In later stages of the disease skin eruptions are not uncommon, such as erythema, eczema, erythema nodosum (Notter). Occasionally also purpura accompanies the hæmorrhages above mentioned (bleeding

ose hæmorrhage from the gums hæmoptysis) At about the
week desquamation of the skin especially from the soles of the
feet is not infrequently observed



view of the presence of profuse night sweats, Mediterranean fever may be mistaken for phthisis. The older authors used frequently to mention *Mediterranean phthisis* and state that it usually

..

illness. Periods of fever lasting several days or weeks are followed by periods of days or months during which the temperature is normal or more frequently only a little above normal ($\frac{1}{2}$ to 1°) then again periods of fever set in and thus the disease may drag on weeks and months according to Bruce it may even continue for two years. Hughes gives ninety days as the average stay of the patients in hospital. As the illness goes on the length and intensity of the periods of fever diminish the fever being apt in the earlier stages to exhibit a continuous and in the later stages a remittent type. Compare the temperature chart taken from Hughes' monograph (fig 12)

On account of the marked undulations exhibited by the charts in Mediterranean fever Hughes has appropriately called the illness *Undulant fever*. It however may also happen that the fever continues for months without interruption during which period temperatures of 40.5° , 41.0° and even higher are observed.

In most cases Mediterranean fever has a favourable termination. The fever gradually diminishes and no new relapses set in.

A long time however elapses before the exhausted sufferers recover and for months after the illness there is a tendency to neuralgia and articular and scrotal swellings with slight fever. Young and much enfeebled persons sometimes develop pulmonary phthisis or other severe affections of the respiratory organs subsequent to their recovery from Mediterranean fever (Maclean).

A fatal issue most often occurs during the first four to six weeks and is usually caused by hyperpyrexia. Shortly before death a consider

able rise of temperature sets in (43° , 44° and higher) and may be maintained even after death. In other cases the fatal termination may be the consequence of complications such as pneumonia, endocarditis, or excessive anæmia. MacLeod communicates a case in which early in convalescence, purpura hæmorrhagica sets in (cutaneous hæmorrhages, bleeding from the nose, mouth and urinary bladder) and death rapidly ensued.

Hughes distinguishes three types of the disease —

(1) The *undulant* which is characterised by the undulations of temperature as described.

(2) The *malignant* in which a typhoid state rapidly develops, death occurring usually between the fifth and twenty-first days through hyperpyrexia, cardiac weakness, or

The percentage of mortality is given by Hughes as a little over 2 per cent. In Malta the illness has gradually diminished during the last decades. During the sixties it still averaged 3.08 per cent, in the seventies 2.6 per cent, and in the eighties only 0.93 per cent.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY

The principal changes found in persons dead of Mediterranean fever concern chiefly the *intestine* and the *spleen*.

The mucous membrane of the *intestine* is hyperæmic, sometimes along the whole course, sometimes only in parts. The solitary follicles and Peyer's patches are mostly unchanged, a few of the latter in rare cases are swollen. Ulcers, as a rule, are not present. Hughes only found ulceration in three cases out of sixty-two. In case 1 the ulcers were situated in the cæcum and colon, a mesenteric gland having suppurated.

The *mesenteric glands* were sometimes found to be enlarged.

The *spleen* is enlarged, hyperæmic, and occasionally soft and deliquescent, in some cases, however, of normal consistency. The Malpighian bodies are enlarged.

The *liver* is frequently enlarged likewise and is hyperæmic, the gall bladder distended with thick bile. Under the microscope slight swelling of the hepatic cells is found and the interlobular tissue is infiltrated with small round cells (Bruce).

The *kidneys* are hyperæmic and exhibit glomerulo-nephritis (Bruce).

The *lungs* always appear very congested and are sometimes pneumonically infiltrated; the mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes is almost always injected.

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of Mediterranean fever is not always easy, the differentiation between Mediterranean fever and typhoid occasionally presenting some difficulty. The long duration, the appearance of relapses, the pro-

inase secretion of sweat, the occurrence of articular affections, neuralgia, epididymitis and orchitis, and the milder course of the disease, proclaim it to be Malta fever. Cases, however, do occasionally occur in which the diagnosis is only established at the autopsy.

Confusion of Mediterranean fever with relapsing fever should hardly be possible. The sudden rise and as sudden fall of temperature in the separate attacks, the shorter duration, and the smaller number of attacks (mostly only two or three), the absence of articular affections, neuralgia, &c., and above all the presence of spirilla in the blood, should be sufficient to differentiate relapsing fever from Mediterranean fever.

Wright was the first to recommend the serum reaction with cultures of the micrococcus melitensis for the diagnosis of Mediterranean fever and the differential diagnosis between it and typhoid and other fevers. Monkeys gave a positive reaction as early as the day after the inoculation with the micrococcus and this was maintained up to three

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis, as a rule, is favourable.

PROPHYLAXIS

General prophylaxis is afforded by living under favourable hygienic conditions, especially healthy dwellings. Personal prophylaxis demands the avoidance of the usual well known incidental causes.

TREATMENT.

or
pyi
nps
potassium

wet packs
algia, anti-
e sleepless
romide of

The vomiting is usually checked by small pieces of ice and by morphia.

For constipation, enemata and mild aperients, especially castor oil and calomel, should be administered. To check the diarrhoea when the usual astringents have proved ineffective, more especially if there is a tendency to hæmorrhage, Notter advises the use of ferric perchloridum.

The affected joints should be suitably bandaged in cotton wool or flannel, andunction of liniments or painting with tincture of iodine may

the part and
ulants and of

The nourishment of the sufferers requires great care. At first liquid

- and SIMPLE D. On the Employment of Dead Bacteria in the Serum Diagnosis of Typhoid and Malta Fever. Brit. Med. Journ. 1897 May 15 p. 1214.
- ZAMMIT T. The Serum Diagnosis of Mediterranean Fever. Ibid., 1900 Feb 10 p. 315.

V

INDIAN NASHA FEVER.

At the Indian Medical Congress of December 1894, Fernandez¹ reported a disease occurring in *India*, more particularly in Bengal. It is an acute febrile infectious illness known there by the name of *nasha fever* in the North Western Provinces it is called *nakra fever*, and

never any secretion of a muco purulent nature, and very often also no

particularly marked. The patients complain of heat a fulness in the head and severe frontal headache, they likewise complain of severe pains in the nape of the neck, the shoulders and the loins. The pains in the neck are at times so pronounced that they simulate the pains of tubercular meningitis. The face is reddened and the pupils contracted. Occasionally the fever is accompanied by an exanthem consisting of small pinkish red spots and which seem to occur synchronously with bronchial symptoms. As to the remaining objective symptoms which the patients exhibit Fernandez gives no account, and does not mention if there is enlargement of the spleen or not.

The fever lasts from three to five days, the swelling of the nasal mucous membrane disappearing simultaneously with the fever. Occasionally the swelling of the mucous membrane suddenly vanishes when serious symptoms set in the fever increases, delirium and coma supervene, and death may ensue. Such a termination, however is of rare occurrence.

Frequently such attacks are repeated at intervals of a month, a fortnight, or a week when a hypertrophy of the mucous membrane of the nose is apt to develop.

The *etiology* and nature of this illness are obscure. Opinions as to the relation of nasha fever to malaria are according to Fernandez, divided. The illness certainly rages in malarial districts, but quinine is quite

¹ *Nasha fever* the Indian Medical Congress, December 24 29 1894, *Lancet* 1895 January 5 p 69

VI

JAPANESE RIVER OR FLOOD-FEVER

DEFINITION

Balz (1878) defines it as a febrile condition which is peculiarly subject to necrosis which may be accompanied by swelling of the lymphatic glands with an exanthem on the skin.

The natives call this disease *Shima mushi* the island insect. It was also first described by Palm (1878) under the designation

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

The geographical region of the distribution of river fever is according

to the whole extent of the disease is completely unknown subject to yearly floods.

There are no accounts of this illness from other countries.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

There are hardly any *prodromata* in river fever. Should such occur as the onset of general disorders of the health, low appetite, and outbreak of the illness by repeated fairly severe

rigors. These are accompanied by vomiting in the temples and forehead, palpitant abnormal sensitiveness to draughts or heat that impels the patient to lie down.

JAPANESE RIVER OR FLOOD FEVER

On the first or second day of the disease pain in the lymphatic glands of one part of the body sets in it may be in the groin the axilla, the neck, &c. The pain causes search to be made at the seat of the part affected, when, without exception a small round, more or less black, dry scab is discovered, which in all probability had developed during the period of incubation. Soft, warm somewhat moist parts of the skin, particularly the genitals and their vicinity the axillae and the hypochondria, are the spots of predilection of these *circumscribed necroses of the skin*. The scab which is from 2 to 4 mm in diameter is very hard and tough, and at first clings very tightly. Its periphery which is but slightly, if at all injected is soft, dull red and not tender either to feeling or on pressure. Some times, according to Bilz there are two three, or even four such necrotic spots, an observation on which Tanaka throws doubts. No thickening of the lymphatics can be felt along the parts between these spots and the lymph glands but such parts are often painful on pressure. The lymphatic glands are enlarged but not very hard they are movable and very sensitive to pressure. The swelling and pain are not confined to these glands but in a less degree attack all superficial glands, mostly symmetrically. In an instance if the seat of the necrosis is on the right side of the scrotum the left inguinal glands as well as those on the right side, will be affected.

The temperature during the first days fluctuates between 38.5 and 39.5°. The pulse at the same time is relatively but little accelerated, being in men about 60 and in women 100 per minute or more.

Conjunctivitis is almost always present. The palpebral conjunctiva in particular is much reddened and in the mornings the eyelids are mostly stuck together. At the same time the whole eyeball appears to be swollen, prominent and staring.

The nose and throat are almost always normal yet a cough and rhonchi can be heard over the lungs. The first cardiac sound is frequently impure.

The tongue is moist and but slightly coated. There is generally rather obstinate constipation. The spleen is always enlarged but not to a great degree the urine is diminished and frequently contains albumen (Tanaka). Often, also stranguary is observed.

The fever increases during the following days and by the evening of the fifth or sixth day has attained 40° or more. The fever as a rule continuous, more rarely remittent. The pulse frequency at the same time is relatively slow.

On the sixth or seventh day an exanthem accompanied by a further rise of temperature, breaks out this first appears on the face and on the temples and cheeks. The exanthem consists of large irregular dark red papules, which are often confluent on the cheeks. The eruption spreads to the fore arms, legs and trunk where it is indistinct on thighs and upper arms. The throat and palate generally remain exceptionally a few punchiform spots are observed on the latter. Simultaneously with the papules and between these there appear on the arms and the trunk exceedingly numerous small dark red nodules the centre of which frequently a little hair is visible. The exanthem which varies in distinctness and does not itch is of uncertain duration on an average lasting from four to seven days and in mild cases occasionally only a day.

The duration of the exanthem indicates the maximum of the febrile period. The fever is continuous. The temperature rises to 40°, even (but very rarely) to 41° while the frequency of the pulse rises to 100. The pulse is full never diastolic.

but
duri

æsthesia, in severe cases the muscles are sensitive on pressure. There is frequently hardness of hearing, presumably of a nervous character, and which is apt to continue during convalescence. The lips are dry, fissured and easily bleed. The tongue in serious cases appears dry and coated at the edges and smooth in the centre, as if polished. It can only be moved with difficulty. The gums are in a condition resembling that met with in scurvy. In serious cases the epigastrium and the left hypochondrium are somewhat sensitive on pressure. The stool is constipated throughout the illness, the spleen somewhat enlarged. The cough is sometimes very violent, coming on in paroxysms, and is harsh and hoarse, the respiration, especially in women and children, is much accelerated. In the meantime the scab has usually fallen off, and in its place there is a crater like ulcer with sharp steep edges and which exudes only a little pus. The patients perspire freely and in consequence sometimes exhibit extensive sudamina.

About the end of the second week—in mild cases before, in serious cases later—a marked *remission of fever* occurs, and the temperature returns to normal in the course of a few days, meanwhile there is an improvement in the condition generally. The patient recovers appetite and frequently there is slight diarrhoea, the urine becomes more copious, and deposit of urates is the rule. The patients generally recover quickly, but the ulcer may take weeks to heal, and the sensitiveness of the glands in its vicinity continues even when convalescence is far advanced, the other glands affected become normal before the fall of temperature.

This is the course of disease in what we may term typical cases. Besides these, still milder and more severe forms occur. In the milder and, the fever may be bed, the exanthem is and glandular enlarge the local affection is in no way proportionate to the degree of the general condition. The largest ulcer ever observed by Balz was on the person of an ambulatory case of the disease.

In the most serious forms it is more often the complications than the hyperpyrexia that endanger the patient's life and cause death. Such complications are parotitis, copious, sanguineous, tarry stools, serious nervous symptoms arising during convalescence (coma, mania), cardiac weakness and cedema of the lungs.

The average duration of river fever is, in moderately severe cases, three weeks, it is quite exceptional for the disease to last a month. Mild cases sometimes only last a week.

The mortality is given by Balz as 15 per cent, while according to Tanaka it may be 40 per cent, or even 70 per cent or more.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The pathological material hitherto available is principally limited to two *post mortem* examinations undertaken by Kawakami. The result of these autopsies was that *distinct local lesions are not to be found anywhere*.

The lungs exhibited hypostases the bronchial mucous membranes were much

ETIOLOGY

River fever is an *infectious disease*. The unknown virus of disease according to Balz clings to the submerged soil of the above mentioned valleys which are annually flooded the floods doubtless playing an important part in the development of the virus of disease. The floods occur regularly during the spring and summer. Hemp or corn is sowed on the strips of river bank that have been flooded and during the harvest in July and August the illness sets in. The reapers who are at work all day in the fields are almost exclusively attacked it is but rarely that other workers who pursue their calling in the immediate vicinity of the river are taken ill. Occasionally however persons fall ill who have

er of

ers is

is

which

and

sucky character of their secretions are particularly adapted to retain the smallest atoms rising with the air

Balz has convincingly contradicted the assertion of Japanese doctors that the illness

the micro-organism as the cause of the illness

The *period of incubation* averages four to seven days

Neither *age* nor *sex* exercises any predisposing influence. Though men fall ill more frequently than women or children the cause is that the former are more exposed to the infection

Pregnant women who contract the disease often miscarry and their illness mostly has a fatal termination

The predisposition to the illness is not extinguished by having previously had the disease. Several attacks in the same person have been observed but subsequent illnesses are milder than the first one

PROPHYLAXIS

Balz in order to ensure the sanitation of the soil in places subject to the illness recommends that it be speedily cultivated with plants which experience has proved to have a salutary influence on bad land and for

this purpose suggests, above all others, the planting of the eucalyptus globulus and of the Japanese kumtree (*Paulownia imperialis*)

If Balz's opinion as to the invasion of the virus of disease into the body is correct those persons who are compelled to expose themselves to the infection should protect themselves by scrupulous cleanliness, a goal easily attainable by frequent baths and thorough washing

TREATMENT.

The treatment of river fever is symptomatic

High fever requires the administration of *antipyretics* (phenacetin, antipyrin, quinine, sodium salicylate). Cool or cold baths are not well borne by the Japanese. Even antipyretics must be carefully given for according to my experience¹ of the treatment of typhoid, which coincides with Balz's, the Japanese react to these drugs more strongly than in the case of the Chinese. Sodium salicylate sufficed to bring down the fever, but larger doses induce danger of gastric disturbance. If such moderate doses as those mentioned, I have repeatedly observed a fall of temperature of 5° or even more.

The *sleeplessness* and annoying cough are combated by narcotics, constipation by alteratives or enemata.

LITERATURE

BALZ D., and KAWAKAMI. Das japanische Fluss oder Ueberschwemmungsieber. Virch Arch. 1885, xcix, 185.

I

T

Virch Arch. 1885, xcix, 185, p. 185.

¹ Klinische Beobachtungen über die Krankheiten Japans. Virch Archiv, xcix, 1885, p. 368.

VII

THE MALARIA OF WARM COUNTRIES.

DEFINITION.

UNDER the term *malaria* (from *mal aria*, Italian for bad air) is comprehended a group of diseases, and epidemically, and manifestations of the pathology and therapeutics are all attributable to a great tendency to plastic and remedial changes. Europeans in the tropics suffer severely from malaria in one or other form, and the presence or absence of malaria in a place, is decisive as to whether the climate is unhealthy or not. This disease, therefore lays claim to our most particular attention.

SYNONYMS.

Wechselfieber, Intermittens, Cold fever, Marsh fever, Paludism, Swamp fever.

Lever, &c

HISTORY.

The history of malaria, and more particularly of those forms peculiar to warm countries, and which formerly had a far greater distribution than they have at the present time, may be traced back to the most ancient times. According to W. Grotz, malaria was known to the ancient Egyptians. The word "*dal*" which, amongst others, occurs on the inscriptions of the temple at Denderah, is supposed to indicate the

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

(COMPARE CHART I)

The geographical region of distribution of malarial disease is extraordinarily large. In this respect no other infectious disease can compare with it. In the eastern hemisphere $63^{\circ} 64^{\circ}$ N lat (Sweden Finland) forms the western boundary and 55° N lat (Northern Asia) the eastern boundary.

In the western hemisphere 55° forms the western limit at which malaria occurs and 45° the northern limit. the southern limit in America is 35° , in Africa 30° , and in Australia 20° S lat.

Malaria prevails in the most temperate and also in the torrid zone but as the Equator is approached it increases in extent and intensity. With the exception of the waterless deserts (Sahara Araba Atacama and Central Australia) there is no extensive continental region on or near the shore that is free of malaria whereas some of the tropical islands are exempt.

I will therefore confine myself to the mention of the most important malarial districts.

In EUROPE these comprise the North German low lying plains especially the Baltic coast of Prussia Pomerania and Mecklenburg Northern Silesia the river plains of the Mark the swampy and pasturage lands of Hanover and Oldenburg the Western coast line of Schleswig

— — — — — Westphalia along the Rhine and its
 — — — — — France
 — — — — — ritment
 — — — — — of the
 — — — — — in the
 — — — — — o, &c
 — — — — — es the
 — — — — — through
 — — — — — arshes
 — — — — — arding
 — — — — — ng the
 — — — — — of the
 — — — — — (jacent
 Black Sea the Sea of Azov, and the Caspian Sea — — —
 steppes in Russia the valleys of the Dniester the Dnieper and the Volga
 the Caucasus in Sweden principally on the shores of the large lakes in
 the south in Denmark only in the Islands of Laaland and Falster and
 perhaps the East Coast of England

In ASIA malaria is endemic on the coasts of Asia Minor and Syria

the islands of Sokotra, and
 appeared
 and Rodriguez,
 though contiguous to Mauritius and exposed to the same climatic influences, and the Cape, enjoy almost absolute immunity. The same
 as well as most of
 in the Fiji Islands,

ion of the disease
 includes the southern, central and prairie states of the United States of
 North America, the coasts of the Gulf of Mexico and of the Caribbean

over, and generally palpably induced by meteorological influences, such as excessive falls of rain, floods, great heat or drought, or the sudden sinking of standing surface water, epidemics occur which are distinguished for their severity, and run a course fatal to both aliens and natives. These epidemics, moreover, may extend to regions in which malaria is not endemic. Outbreaks of malaria may spread over vast tracts of land and, occasionally covering entire continents, may cause actual pandemics that may last months or even years. Such a pandemic raged during 1557-1558, when nearly the whole of Europe was attacked by it. During the two following centuries and also during the nineteenth century, a series of severe epidemics came under observation, the most extensive of these occurred from 1823-27 and visited nearly all the countries on the

The epidemic occurrence of malaria on board ship will be discussed later

ETIOLOGY.

The investigations of the last twenty years have resulted in the discovery that malarial diseases are originated by certain living organisms which cling to or invade the red blood corpuscles and which belong to the order of the protozoa.

At first, the existence of these parasites was confirmed and considered by Laveran in Algiers, Marchiafava, Celli, Golgi, Bignami, and others. The etiological importance of the malaria parasites has been proved that they

Further confirmation of the opinion that these blood parasites are the cause of malaria is furnished by the experimental investigations which were first undertaken by Gerhardt in 1884, and later were mostly conducted in Italy. The experimenters succeeded, by means of injecting the blood of malarial patients subcutaneously, or into the veins of healthy persons, in generating malaria, which in most cases was of the same type of fever as that from which the original patient was suffering, this was especially the case in the carefully observed experiments of Di Mattei.

The separate types of malaria are caused by separate parasites which are distinguished by differences in their growth and pigmentation and more particularly by the diverse duration of their development. Opinions are divided as to whether it is the question of the same or of morphological varieties of one and the same kind. This is a very unreasonable assumption, and soil and climatic conditions of malaria

parasites may occur

The fact, also, that in epidemics of malaria all forms of the disease occur, lends still more colour to Laveran's opinion, while the results of the experiments of Marchiafava and others favour the views of those who

(1) The quartan parasite
lives in three days and is the

(2) In its early stage the

parasite appears as a small transparent unpigmented form, with indolent character. It invades the red blood corpuscle gradually increases in size, and the pigment gradually accumulates in the center of the corpuscle, forming a central spot. The

pigment now assumes a central and radiating position, forming a spoke-like design now first appears on the disc, which later on shows a

related division into from six to twelve pear shaped segments (*laisy* or *rosette* form). At last the whole break up into the same number of small, roundish little bodies—erroneously called spores—which like the pigment become free. This separation occurs simultaneously with the commencement of the fever, or shortly precedes it. The spores which represent a new generation again seek red blood corpuscles, and thus the process commences anew. Sometimes two, or even three, parasites invade one blood corpuscle. The released pigment is taken up by

adolescent form has more mobility than the quartan parasite, it develops in the red blood corpuscle which becomes discoloured and attains dimensions double its normal size. The parasite has the appearance of a sphere which, after the collection of the pigment in its centre falls into 12-20 spores that are smaller than those of the quartan parasite and form an irregular little heap reminding one of a bunch of grapes or mulberries, more rarely they form two circular rows (*sunflower* shape).

Through the presence of two or three broods of quartan or tertian

parasites irregular fevers are caused.

(3) *The parasites of malignant tertian fever* appears in Italy in summer and autumn in contradistinction to the benign tertian fever of spring (Marchiasava and Bianchi), and is identical with *tropical malaria* (see fig. 5).

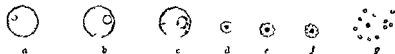


FIG. 15.—*The parasite of tropical malaria* after R. Koch. a Red blood corpuscle with small annular parasites. b Red blood corpuscles with medium sized annular parasites. c Red blood corpuscles with large ring shaped parasites. d Circular parasite with an agglomeration of pigment in the centre. e Lobulated parasite. f Rosette-form arrangement of the spores. g Free spores with residue in the centre. d-g from the spleen of a cadaver.

The cycle of development lasts forty eight hours. The parasite is a small, briskly moving little body smaller than the former two. In a condition of rest it assumes the so called ring or signet ring form or, more correctly speaking the form of a disc with a ring shaped stained outline. Its minimum size is according to R. Koch $\frac{1}{2}$ or $\frac{1}{4}$ the diameter of a red blood corpuscle. When it has attained its greatest circumference its size is about $\frac{1}{2}$ of that of its host. In stained preparations the circle of the small and medium sized parasite is seen to consist of a thin circular line which exhibits at one, or occasionally at two, opposite places a dark spot. It is only when the parasite has almost attained its full dimensions that the half of the circular line assumes the shape of a comma which perhaps represents the flagellum, but is only seen in

such remarkably tiny particles that it is only with particular attention that the pigment may be observed in the large parasites at the broad portion of the crescent as a brownish gleam. The stronger or weaker pigmentation also depends on the preparations. In fresh preparations the

a lump (hoeh). After finishing its growth the parasite forms spores. It becomes lobulated, rosette shaped, while the pigment collects at the centre or more towards the periphery, and is finally divided into six to twelve little balls. The propagation however rarely takes place in the peripheral blood, more generally occurring in internal organs, particularly in the

completely deoxygenated. They are found partly
partly free in the blood
found in severe forms
of malaria originated by the malignant tertian parasites but not in the
benign quartan and tertian fevers nevertheless like the spherical and

consist of two parasites that have invaded the same blood corpuscle and coalesced. He therefore calls them syzygy and represent sterile forms which however as we shall presently see are of great importance to the further fate of the parasites.

As they may be seen by means of Romanowsky's process of staining (see p. 104) they contain chromatin.

In oculatory experiments undertaken by Elting with blood that only contained the crescents and oval forms of autumnal parasites gave negative results.

In Cameroon F and A Plehn very rarely found crescent (at most in one case out of ten).

(5) *Flagellated bodies* [*Corpora flagellata polymitus form*] (see fig. 16 table II). These are spherical pigmented little bodies about the size of a red blood corpuscle that are free in the blood and that are provided with one to four long delicate mobile flagellæ that sometimes terminate with a slight enlargement. It is observable by the microscope how the flagellæ when thrown off dart through the plasma with lively snake-like movements.

The flagellated bodies are present in all forms of malaria. They are however not seen in the blood immediately after its removal from the blood vessels but only after some minutes usually not before a quarter of an hour (Manson). They originate from the large free pigmented spheres that are merely parasites that have not sporulated (as occurs in

¹ From π λόγος i.e. many threads

all kinds of parasites) or from crescents—these previously assuming first an oval then a spherical form—by the shooting out of processes. The flagellæ that become free and which contain chromatin represent that form of malarial parasite that is destined to *propagate the species outside the human body*.

**Deutsche med. Wsch.* 1899 No 36 p 585 *Ibid* 1900 No 41 p 717
 **Munch. med. Wsch.* 1900 No 6 p 146

such remarkably tiny particles, that it is only with particular attention that the pigment may be observed in the large parasites, at the broad portion of the crescent, as a brownish gleam. The stronger or weaker pigmentation also depends on the preparations, in fresh preparations the

or more towards the periphery, and is finally divided into six to twelve little balls. The propagation, however, rarely takes place in the peripheral blood, more generally occurring in internal organs, particularly in the spleen, bone marrow and the cerebral capillaries. The parasites disappear out of the blood, so that during the attack generally only a few are found and sometimes none at all. Whereas in ordinary tertian fever the infected red blood corpuscles swell up in malignant tertian fever they tend to shrivel and become darker assuming a tint reminding one of old brass.

(4) *The crescents or sickle forms of Lateran* (see fig 18, table I). These are oval fusiform, or crescent shaped formations pigmented in the centre, which have no amoeboid mobility, but possess the capacity of slowly altering their shape (Mannaberg). When completely developed their size exceeds that of the red blood corpuscles. They are found partly in red blood corpuscles, or clinging to the same, partly free in the blood, sometimes also contained in leucocytes. They are found in severe forms of malaria, originated by the malignant tertian parasites, but not in the benign quartan and tertian fevers nevertheless, like the spherical and

consist of two parasites that have invaded the same blood corpuscle and coalesced, he therefore calls them syzygi) and represent sterile forms, which, however as we shall presently see are of great importance to the further fate of the parasites.

As they may be seen by means of Romanowsky's process of staining (see p 104) they contain chromatin.

Inoculatory experiments undertaken by Fling with blood that only contained the crescents and oval forms of active autumnal parasites gave negative results.

In Cameroon F and A Plehn very rarely found crescents (at most in one case out of ten).

(5) *Flagellated bodies* [*Corpora flagellata*, polymitus form¹] (see fig 16, table II). These are spherical pigmented little bodies, about the size of a red blood corpuscle, that are free in the blood, and that are provided with one to four long, delicate, mobile flagellæ that sometimes terminate with a slight enlargement. It is observable by the microscope how the flagellæ when thrown off dart through the plasma with lively snake like movements.

The flagellated bodies are present in all forms of malaria. They are, however, not seen in the blood immediately after its removal from the blood vessels, but only after some minutes, usually not before a quarter of an hour (Manson). They originate from the large, free, pigmented spheres that are merely parasites that have not sporulated (as occurs in

¹ From *πλάμτος* = many threads

all kinds of parasites) or from crescents—these previously assuming first an oval then a spherical form—by the shooting out of processes. The flagella that become free and which contain chromatin represent that form of malarial parasite that is destined to propagate the species outside the human body.

present nausea (John)

with a nucleus Sporulation according to Italian authors (Grassi, Feletti and others) is accomplished by direct division of the nucleus, and according to Romanowsky by karyokinesis

rhizopodes

preparations

For clinical purposes staining with *Cienkowski Plehn's solution* will be found

forms of the tertian and quartan parasites (mou)

¹In a tropical climate in which pure alcohol may attract a quantity of moisture from the air, F. Plehn recommends fixing for three to four minutes with concentrated alcoholic solution of sublimate with subsequent thorough washing

A number of preparations may have to be examined before parasites are discovered. The number of parasites as a rule increases with severity and duration of the disease. In pernicious malaria they are remarkably numerous; Van der Scheer occasionally saw from fifty to one hundred in one field of vision. On the other hand there may be severe yet only a few parasites may be demonstrated in the blood smears. This disparity between the number of parasites and the severity of the illness is, however, accounted for when an autopsy admits examination of the viscera (Bignami). When infection is quite new, as during the few first days of disease, the parasites are soon missed, for they are only extant in small numbers, and therefore difficult to discover, or else they have not yet reached the circulatory system.

parasites, they die and
are penetrated by free
the hæmoglobin the
anæmia and melæna

characteristic of malaria, ensue, and in consequence of the melæna the melanosis of the internal organs is set up. At sporulation, the merozoites formed by the parasites are set free. This originates the fever and the merozoites attract the leucocytes from the spleen, the bone marrow, and the lymphatic glands into the blood, chemotaxis and leucocytosis being the result. The regular cycle of the attacks is, according to F. Schellong explained thereby, namely, that by the chemical processes set up by the attack of fever such organisms as have not developed, as those that have in the meantime reached the body through infection and are still in the amœboid stage, are killed.

The *debilitating disorders* and the numerous *organic diseases* may be set up in consequence of malaria, with or without symptomatic fever, are also attributable either to the effect of the poisonous products formed by the parasites, or to the interference with the respective functions through red blood corpuscles containing parasites, or to pigmentation of the leucocytes. *Spontaneous recovery* takes place—as shown by the actions of Marchiafava, Celli, and Golgi—through the parasites being absorbed by the leucocytes.

Schellong explains the different symptoms of malaria as occurring through stasis, which ensues as a result of the disintegration of the red blood corpuscles in various organs by the influence of the malaria parasites. Fever ensues through disorders of circulation in the heat regulating centres.

Efforts to artificially cultivate malaria parasites have hitherto failed. They have also hitherto never been discovered in inanimate objects in the air, water or elsewhere. The statements of Coronado and Huelshoff claim in this respect to have had more success than other investigators, but are not calculated to inspire confidence. Two questions are thus raised. Whence do the malaria parasites originate? and, by what means do they invade the human body?

There are three hypotheses as to the mode of infection. These are:

- (1) The air theory.
- (2) The drinking water theory
- (3) The mosquito theory

(1) *The air theory*, which is indicated by the name of the disease (mal'aria), is that the malaria parasites reach the air in some way, in atoms of dust, from the soil which contains them in some form or other, and is inhaled by the respiratory organs.

frail beings as malaria parasites should be able to reach the air and withstand desiccation, this theory does not coincide with the fact that frequently the malaria centre is narrowly confined. Often in one town there are healthy and unhealthy quarters. Thus, to cite a few of Bignami's examples in Rome outside the Porta del Popolo dangerous fevers occur, while the few dwellings at the commencement of the Corso only 100 m distant, are healthy. The hospital of S Michele di Rapa Grande is free from malaria, but at a short distance, in the vicinity of S Paolo there are dangerous malarial centres. In Palo there are actually houses on the quay in the rooms of which, facing the sea one may safely sleep.

Those inhabitants

from malaria in

vicinity of the hill

from a malarial

ing to Vincent and Burot, during the campaign in Madagascar the troops on shore were decimated by malaria, while the crews who for months were on board ship hardly 300 m from the shore, were not ill at all. Kohlbrugge reports of the notorious port Tandjong Priok (Batavia), that if ships anchor in the inner harbour for only one night, that time suffices to infect those on board with malaria, if however, the ship remains in the outer harbour, the crew, &c, remain healthy.

Moreover, it is known that malaria only rises a short distance above the soil. Even a slight elevation of a few yards above the level of a much infected marshy soil would suffice to protect one from the infection. Thus the inhabitants of the Pontine marshes during the fever season sleep on platforms erected on piles six or seven yards in height (Bignami).

The air theory is likewise contradicted by the fact that infection ensues most frequently when the soil is damp, not when it is dry and dusty.

ment oning that
malarious
his opinion
of malaria

with the dust

(2) According to the *drinking water theory* the infection is brought about by drinking water originating from malarial soil. This theory is

persons living
who make use
the other hand
ing in certain

places disappeared

These observations, however, are balanced by others which can be used to weaken or nullify this theory, a few of these are herewith communicated

The following observation of Boudin¹ is frequently quoted. In July, 1834 three French men of war started from Bona (Algiers) for Marseilles. During the voyage a malignant epidemic of malaria broke out on board on the Argo with the result that of a crew of 120 men 13 died and on arrival at Marseilles 98 had to be

as he mentioned in showing that in Bona several

of a total had

sojourned some time

¹ Traité de géographie et de statistique médicale 2, Paris 1857, p 142

The drinking water theory is further contradicted by the results of experiments conducted in this direction. Celli for a period of from eight to sixteen days gave large quantities ($\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 litres) of water, which originated from exquisite malarial soil, to six healthy persons, but with negative results. Zeri's experiments were equally fruitless and consisted, on Celli's suggestion, in getting nine persons to drink daily, for from five to twenty days $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 litres of water from malarial regions, moreover, sixteen persons were requested to inhale desiccated marsh water, and finally the water was administered by the bowel to two adults and three children (Bignami). In contradistinction to these negative results there were positive results in one of Ross's experiments, but it carries no weight, for it was undertaken in a fever region, and later repetitions of the same experiment gave negative results. The experiment alluded to was carried out on an Indian native who had never had fever, it consisted in giving him 1 to 2 draebms of water containing a number of mosquitoes full of malarial blood, with the consequence that eleven days

two first-
len times
as trans
expressed
' taken up
the most
living this
will soon

be completely elucidated. According to the present condition of these investigations it appears that the malarial parasites are withdrawn from the human body by blood sucking mosquitoes* in which they go through further stages of development, and are then again transmitted to human beings by mosquito bites.

However, all species of mosquitoes do not act as intermediary hosts

* Nuttall in the *Cbl f. B.M.*, xiv and xvi gives a representation of the historical development of the mosquito theory.

* Mosquito (guat) is the collective name for several related insects which belong to the genera *Culex*, *Anopheles*, *Aedes*, *Ceratopogon*, *Simulium* and *Phlebotomus*, they by no means exist in warm countries only, for they occur even in Arctic regions.

but only certain of the genus *Anopheles*¹ which is also widely disseminated in Europe. According to the investigations of Grassi, Bigami and Bastianelli the *Anopheles claviger*, *Anopheles bifurcatus*, *Anopheles superpictus* and *Anopheles pseudo pictus* are principally concerned in this connection and this genus appears to serve as intermediary host to various kinds of malaria parasites. The *Anopheles claviger* is the most commonly met with and is easily recognisable by four black spots on the wings.

Moreover, only the female mosquitoes bite, and their span of life may last weeks and even months. For a few days after every meal they deposit their ova on the surface of stagnant water or in damp places as a rule where they themselves were born, and from the ova develop larvæ, nymphæ and finally the winged insects.

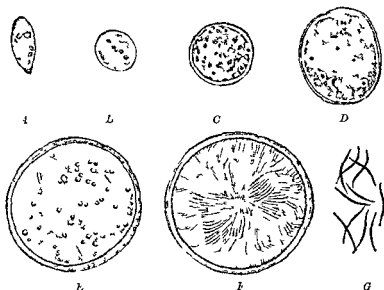


FIG 19.—Development of the sporozoite cysts in the body of the mosquito. After A. Cell; B. Fully developed sporozoite cysts; C. Free sporozoites.

The demonstration of the entire cycle of development of the malaria parasites in the body of

The history of the affecting birds—*Prote* (Labbé)—of which the hosts is better known

of the cycle of development of malaria parasites may be made —

The above mentioned quickly moving flagellæ (see p. 102) which release themselves from the flagellated bodies are spermatozoa. These originate from spherical parasites which possess a large compact chromatin body and a slightly tinted protoplasm (microgametes spermoids). Besides this spherical form there is another which is distinguished by having a

¹ The differences between the *Anopheles* and *Culex* are described in the Brit. Med. Journal 1899 September 30 p. 869 and deals principally with the auxiliary apparatus of the mouth-organs.

more deeply tinted plasma and less chromatin (macrogametes, ovoids)

remainder as a small oval little worm. These little worms, which contain chromatin, plasma, unstainable round spots, and pigment also, are transformed after a time into coccidia-like spheres containing pigment (hæmosporidia, sporozoite cysts) which appear on the outer wall of the mosquito's stomach (see fig. 19). These spheres grow during the following days, and secondary spheres form in the same, the secondary spheres in their turn being transformed into a bundle of thread like formations (sporozoites) each containing a granule of chromatin. The large round forms burst and the sporozoites become free and scatter in the body of the mosquito, but finally they are only found in the two poison glands, which are near to, and are connected with, the sting. This process, first observed by Ross in the proteosoma, was later on observed by the Italian investigators above mentioned in the malaria parasites also.

The period that intervenes between the time of the infection of the mosquitoes till they themselves are able to convey infection, depends on the temperature, and differs in different malaria parasites, it may fluctuate between one and several weeks.

Ross succeeded in infecting healthy birds through mosquitoes that had sucked proteosoma blood, and the Italian investigators had the same good fortune with malaria parasites. They caused a number of *Anopheles claviger* to suck the blood of a patient with æstivo autumnal tertian fever. After ten days, having previously examined several of the mosquitoes to convince themselves that the salivary glands contained sporozoites, a healthy man was bitten by three mosquitoes. After twelve or thirteen

The
two
From
from

man to the mosquito, and from the mosquito again to man. The parasites, therefore, are beings that have two hosts and alternating generations, a sexual and an asexual one. As the sexual form of development gone through in the mosquito is to be regarded as a higher form than the asexual one in man, the former in contradistinction to the above used designations must be looked upon as the definitive host and the latter as the intermediary host.

The investigations have hitherto not proved certain points which possess some probability, namely, that parasites might be transmitted

perhaps they may be degenerative forms of sporozoites. It is, however, not beyond the bounds of possibility that they represent long lived forms which perhaps might infect the larvæ of mosquitoes, once they reached

the water. As yet it is not known how the sporozoites injected into human beings develop the malarial fever.

on ships, though engaged in business on shore, are much less apt to suffer from malaria than those sleeping on land. As already mentioned above, malaria not rarely possesses narrowly confined centres, and can only rise slightly above the ground, this may be attributed to the fact that mosquitoes do not move far from the place where they are born, and mostly stay in the deeper strata of the air near the ground. Many protective measures employed in malarial regions to avoid fever serve simultaneously as
 be mentioned the
 night, sleeping with
 and the use of mosquito
 nets African travelers
 his freedom from malaria
 imagined that the virus of disease was represented by a corpuscular

disease

Under the name of *Texas fever* or *cattle malaria* is comprehended a cattle disease which is originated by micro parasites burrowing into the red blood corpuscles, it occurs in America, especially the south of the United States in South Africa German East Africa, Australia, Italy, Sardinia, the lands of the Danube and the south west of Russia and Finland

The micro parasite discovered by Smith and Kilborne represents a pear shaped form with a moderately well marked nucleus and the usual basic

Koch experimentally is caused not by the ticks that infested the sick animals but by their brood, the larvae that have escaped from the eggs. In what manner and in what stage of development the parasites pass from the female tick to the larvae is still unknown.

During the summer months the danger of contagion and the severity of the pestilence is greatest.

may occur from rupture of the spleen.

The anatomical changes found in animals that die from Texas fever are—The blood is seen to be very liquid and pale. The subcutaneous tissue, the muscles and all the organs exhibit anæmia of a high degree and a distinct chlorotic tint. Small hæmorrhages are present on the inner layer of the pericardium. The myocardium is yellowish red, dull, soft and brittle and exhibits sub-endocardial blood extravasa-

distribution as known at present is India, Burmah, South West and East Africa. The disease is most often endemic in the marshy alluvial rivers and lakes. According to the observations made in India it appears especially during the rainy season.

The cause of the tsetse disease which was discovered by Bruce is a species of *Trypanosoma*. The adult is two or three times as long as the diameter of a red blood

and periodically reappear until after many months death ensues Spontaneous

is urged that in some malarial districts insects are rare or even non extant imbers in malarial regions Thus in n there are but few mosquitoes and the year, though malaria rages there a the worst fever centre of Cameroon

on the Joss Plain mosquitoes of every kind, as also other stinging insects are remarkably rare, and in other places such as Kibi, are entirely absent Proofs of the correctness of such statements are urgently necessary Grassi mentions that in Italy he succeeded in confirming the presence of mosquitoes in numerous regions where their existence was denied by the native inhabitants On the contrary in some malarial districts the occurrence of malaria is strictly connected with the occurrence of mosquitoes The (constant presence) of mosquitoes and fever occur in the town The Rome The

quitoses and also from malaria The absence of malaria in many regions swarming with mosquitoes has no significance, for besides mosquitoes (and indeed certain species of the same) the existence of the malarial parasites also is necessary for the origination of the disease

The mosquito theory is discountenanced also by the fact that no positive example is known in which malaria has been carried by a sufferer from the disease to a place where there is no malaria but where mosquitoes exist notwithstanding the frequent change of location of malaria patients

and one is equally positive that the development of the disease depends on two important factors (1) a relative moisture of the soil, and (2)

are
lamp
rous
The
lariy
the
eater

amongst the European soldiers and twice as great amongst the native troops than it is in the interior malignant malaria being the principal cause The following kinds of places are very favourable to the development of malaria the banks of large rivers subject to frequent floods the margins of lakes ponds, smaller rivers brooks canals and pits in countries artificially irrigated for purposes of cultivation (rice) and in valleys at the foot of mountains, such as the Terai on the southern declivity of the Himalayas The explanation of this is that stagnant

wly flowing waters form the breeding places of mosquitoes which not only fresh water but also sea water in which to deposit the r ova malaria however may be endemic in places in which there is not a on of marshy soil which on the contrary is very dry as in the n Campagna the dry sterile plateau of New Castile on the table of Persia India &c The dryness of the soil however by no s excludes the existence of smaller collections of water such as es pools or muddy spots in which mosquitoes can develop The also holds good for the rainless oases of the African Sahara subject laria

he existence of malaria is especially favoured by the *alternate* *wet and drying of the soil* whereas a thoroughly soaked or quite dry

develop
marshy
this has

r n c

,

warm countries
the disease exist
he sole cause of
e la Plata which

subject to periodical overflows and the swampy districts of New donia may be quoted as examples

The geological character of the soil is only of importance to the tence of malaria in so far as it influences the porosity of the soil and apacity for taking up and retaining moisture No formation no eral excludes the absolute occurrence of malar a (Hirsch) yet by lilection it appears on clay soil and less on chall and gravel soil *The conformation of the soil* on the other hand exercises an essential

e steep conical hollows from which the deposit of water can flow kly are most unfavourable to the existence of malaria

The breeding places of Anopheles are mostly small collections of water containing es The larvae mostly live on alg des (*Brit Med Journ* sept 30 1899 p 809)

the geographical latitude. In Germany the limit is 400 to 500 m, in Italy 600 to 1,000 m, the same holding good for the mountainous regions of Corsica, and for the declivities of the Atlas mountains and in

rs at an altitude of 1,000 to
ateau of Ceylon, and on the
malaria is still extant at a

height of 2 000 m, and in the Peruvian Andes it even occurs at an altitude of 2,500 and more

At these elevations, valleys with but slightly sloping sides and trough shaped hollows in the high plains form the seat of the disease. The mosquitoes, also, which require warmth and moisture of the soil for their development, are missing at a certain height. The limits for the occurrence of malaria and mosquitoes occur almost coincidently, according to Koch

from malaria. These facts are in accord with the mosquito theory. Changes of the soil of all kinds afford ample opportunities, when it rains, for the formation of small collections of water which may become the breeding places for mosquitoes. These puddles disappear when the ground is properly cultivated, and are seen again when the ground is neglected

After changes of soil in consequence of *earthquakes* the appearance of

uninhabited regions where mosquitoes could not have become numerous from man. The explanation of this is that in such cases other animals

take the place of human beings, and in this connection the bat is particularly mentioned by Dionisi who found blood parasites closely resembling malaria parasites in these animals. Manson has endeavoured to

observations should be collected as to whether malaria can actually be acquired in such places as possess no human dwellings in their vicinity, as, for instance, the primeval forest.

Temperature is the first to be mentioned of the atmospheric influences which are to blame for the appearance of malaria. A certain high temperature is necessary for its development. *Catena paribus* its intensity depends on the temperature of the year and still more on the average temperature of the summer months. According to Hirsch the temperature registering 15° to 16° forms the limit at which malarial fevers can occur, those regions in which this height is not attained by the mean summer temperature remain exempt from the disease. The more serious forms are principally observed in warm countries in cooler countries malaria generally occurs in the warmer summer months only. Yet the winter epidemics observed in Russia have proved that malaria, under certain circumstances, can develop at winter temperature. These facts are in complete unison with the mosquito theory. A certain degree of warmth (14° and upwards) is according to Koch, necessary to the development and maturing of the malaria parasites in the body of the mosquito. It therefore follows that the same kind of mosquito may be

car and that
othing more
hese will be
in summer

A great change of temperature does not influence the origination of malaria a great fall of temperature is however of importance as relapses may be caused by chills.

Atmospheric depressions and the moisture of the ground attendant on the same are of great importance. As already mentioned, a thorough soaking of the soil is deleterious to the development of the mosquito the development depends on the nature copious must be the amount of ivy rain has a deterrent influence pical countries malaria is most severe, and has a larger area during wet years. These facts are also elucidated by the mosquito theory.

The same holds good as to the influence of the seasons on the genesis of malaria which is dependent on the co operative effect of temperature and atmospheric depressions. It is the degree of temperature in colder climates which induces the periodical predisposition to malaria the necessary moisture being generally extant, in hot climates, on the other hand, the atmospheric depressions favour the outbreak of the disease the heat never being absent.

In cooler climates, according to Hirsch, two periods of marked fre-

quency of disease are observed one in spring the other in autumn, the latter is more striking, and the more severe the malaria, the more severe will other illnesses also be. In summer there is a considerable abatement of illness and the minimum is attained in winter. The same condition is shown in high lying or mountainous regions of the tropics and sub tropics. The climax of the great epidemic or pandemic outbreaks generally occurred during the latter part of the summer and in the autumn. Future investigations will show what relation relapses the incidental cause for which is furnished by frequent chills, may bear to the spring infection. Celli and Del Pino found in the Campagna that the fevers of March to the end of June were relapses of former infections. Towards the end of June the first infected anopheles were found and their number increased in July and August.

In *sub tropical regions* the second period of disease which, starting in the summer attains its climax towards the end of the summer and the commencement of autumn, and sometimes goes on till the winter, is more important than the spring period of the disease, so that the latter is frequently non-existent. There is then only one period of illness attaining its maximum in summer and autumn, the minimum of disease being in winter and spring.

In the *tropics* the prevalence of the disease is connected more or less with the rainy season. Generally the most numerous and the severest illnesses occur in the times of transition from the dry to the rainy season, and from the rainy to the dry season, or during the months after the rainy season. They occur much more seldom at the height of the rainy season when in Deli in Sumatra (Martin) and in New Guinea (Schellong) the minimum number of illnesses is notified. In Cameroon, according to Plehn the rise of malaria follows the depression of the barometer fairly reliably after about a month, the largest number of deaths, however, takes place at the height of the rainy season. The differences exhibited in this respect by separate places undoubtedly depend on the nature of the soil and the cause can only be explained by a minute special study of all the attendant physical conditions.

autumn

The *winds* only play a subordinate part in the development of malaria but when they blow over marshes or other sources of malaria they may carry the disease to fever free spots. Rasch observed in Bangkok the inmates of certain houses were, from this cause, attacked by fever during the south west monsoon. The transmission of malaria however, by means of winds can only take place over short distances, and hills woods and similar hindrances suffice to protect the houses to the leeward from the illness, this fact is explained by the mosquito theory, for mosquitoes, which are unable to fly far without resting, and which hide in the grass and bushes when it is windy, cannot be driven far by the breeze and are stopped by obstacles. It has already been . short distance from a malarial coast exceptions occur, thus Brunnhoff off Arica (Peru), two German miles

from land, malaria occurred though there had been absolutely no leave of absence on shore

Favouring influences are sometimes ascribed to particular directions of the wind. In Italy and Sicily malarial disease increases in extent and intensity when the *sirocco*, the African west wind blows. According to Hirsch, this is attributable to the thermometrical and hygrometrical conditions of the atmosphere caused by the influence of the *sirocco*. On the coast of the Gulf of Guinea the wind blowing from the desert here called *harmattan* causes the cessation of malaria (Fisch). On the tropical sea coasts the sea breezes blowing by day have a purifying effect while the land winds which blow at night convey malaria from the interior to the colonies on the coast.

Cold winds occasion chills and through these relapses are often originated.

There are several observations from which it would seem that the virus of malaria may be carried from one spot to the other by soil or other inanimate objects, such as clothes &c. In these cases infected mosquitoes were probably transported with the articles.

Salisbury, according to Hirsch, even proved experimentally the transportability of the virus of malaria. He filled several boxes with earth taken from the surface of a notorious malarial soil and took these to a very dry district about five (German) miles from the malarial district situated about 300 feet above the level of the water and where no case of malaria had ever occurred. The boxes were placed on the window-sill

series of examples of actual ship malaria. The following observation published by Simon is particularly interesting —

In March 1897 the gun boat "La Vipère" was stationed in the Bay of Halong and six men of the crew out of a total of seventy-seven men of whom none for a considerable time had been on shore were attacked by malaria. The soil of the

d infected

In a similar manner the development of epidemics in countries hitherto exempt from malaria might be explained. One may imagine that the importation of the disease may be effected either by infected mosquitoes which, like locusts, invade entire districts or in case of the presence of those species of mosquitoes that serve as hosts to the malaria parasites the infection may be spread by them through the medium of malarial patients. The epidemics are often preceded by floods which afford opportunities favourable to the development of the mosquitoes.

From what has been previously said it will be seen that, as a whole the epidemiological facts in regard to malaria coincide entirely with the mosquito theory, leaving only one or two points to be cleared up.

The *period of incubation* is supposed to fluctuate between a few hours and several months. There are certain instances in which it has been observed that the disease only set in six or even ten months subsequent to the individual leaving the malarious district (Braune and Fiedler). In analogous cases, however, it would be more correct to speak of *latent infection* than of so long a period of incubation. On the other hand, the statements that occasionally the illness breaks out a few hours after arrival merit little attention, in view of the course of development of the parasites. The fact is that in fever regions every feeling of indisposition is, without confirmation, attributed to malaria. From ten to fourteen days may be taken as the average period of incubation, this is the time observed on board ships which have only held communication with the coast for a short time.

In experimental malaria, the period of incubation according to the different kinds of blood inoculated, is as follows:
 In festivo autumnal fever three days
 In malarial fever ten days and

By means of preventive injections of serum Celli and Santori were able to considerably prolong the period of incubation of experimental malaria in animals naturally immune to malaria (buffaloes horses cattle).

Race and nationality play an important part in the ætiology of malaria. Though no race or nationality are entirely exempt, still, according to Hirsch the nations belonging to the Caucasian race (Europeans Arabs of the Barbary States, Indians) exhibit the greatest predisposition.

quinine. In German East Africa & Co. Ang. Soc. they go to the coast, are seized by malaria of a remarkably severe type. Should they recover, they become immunised like the coast dwellers of the same race, whose immunity may be ascribed to the circumstance that their forefathers were immune, and that they themselves had probably had the illness mildly during their youth. The same immunity gradually increasing from the time of their birth is enjoyed by all natives of malarial regions in their home. This immunity, however, is extinguished if they are transported to another climate even if it be no more unfavourable than that of their own home. In Cameroon, F. Plehn very rarely observed malaria in the native negroes, and on the other hand very frequently observed it in imported negroes. The natural immunity of the natives may be annulled by the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live. Thus, according to Roux, in Bengal the natives suffer more frequently and more severely than the Europeans, and Fayer made the same observation in Bengal.

The Europeans newly arrived from Europe are the most predisposed to malaria. When they have been exposed for some time to malarial

influences without falling ill, they, like the natives, acquire a certain immunity. Complete acclimatisation, however, never takes place. After a long period of health a remarkably severe attack may set in, while, on the contrary, persons who immediately after their arrival in a malarious region have suffered from a severe attack, are subsequently free from relapses for a long time (F. Plehn). The immunity thus acquired, however, becomes insufficient, or is lost, if the epidemic increases in severity, as it is also after a long stay in malaria free districts. Immunity, moreover, only holds good for the locality in which it was gained, should the person to whom it relates go to other malarial regions his protection from the illness is lost.

The *half castes* of European and native parentage, in regard to their liability to the disease, take after the Europeans more than after the natives (Martin).

As to the different forms of malaria, Europeans newly arrived from Europe suffer more from severe acute forms and acclimatised persons from chronic forms of malaria. In Europeans the quotidian or remittent type of fever prevails, in the less predisposed races the tertian or quartan type.

There are great differences even among the natives of the same country, and among the military.

As to *age*, the largest contingent, according to Schellong, is furnished by the age of childhood and youth up to the thirty fifth year. Old folks exhibit the least predisposition, but once attacked run greater risks. The first years of life are most predisposed to the disease.

Some babies are *born* with malaria exhibiting at birth an enlarged spleen, a pale cachectic complexion, and oedema of the feet. De Freytag and Van der Elst, during 1873 and 1878 observed in Atjeh that all newly-born children were suffering from malarial cachexia, and most of them died during the first months of life. The presence of malarial parasites in the blood of the fetus of malarial mothers has been repeatedly confirmed (Bein and Kohlstock, F. Plehn). Winslow reports that the child of a malarial patient suffered from daily convulsions from the day after birth, the malarial nature of these attacks was confirmed by the discovery of the parasites in the blood, which disappeared after the administration of quinine. According to Felkin, malaria may be also transmitted by the father, the mother remaining healthy meanwhile. This author is of opinion that malaria may even occur *in utero*, as evidenced by lively tremulous movements of the child. It may also be transmitted by sucking. The possibility of transmission by means of the semen, or by

chronic forms, tending to cachexia are the most usual (Martin).

According to Dempwolff, the *temperament* is more decisive as to predisposition than the constitution. He found that phlegmatic persons, religious natures, and fatalists bore the stay in New Guinea very well; while sanguine persons, those of an ambitious, active nature and persons of a nervous temperament, suffered severely from each attack of fever, fretted themselves beforehand, and mostly had to be sent home ill.

There is however an *individual predisposition* which exists independently of constitutional or other conditions. Perhaps this may have some connection with the fact that certain persons attract insects such as

influences and chiefly fall ill from acute affections while merchants and officials suffer from the chronic forms. Out of door workers however acquire immunity much more quickly whereas persons with indoor occupations always suffer from disorders of acclimatisation and soon become anæmic (Martin).

The predisposition is heightened by all *enfeebling circumstances* such as colds becoming wet bodily and mental exertions emotion deprivation of sleep working in the sun (sun fever) insufficient food or food of bad quality (tinned goods) thirst sexual excesses opium smoking other illnesses and incidents (sea sickness menstruation confinement) injury to the body operations for this reason it is advisable in fever regions to administer quinine prophylactically to persons who have had malaria previous to operation or on their being wounded.

As already mentioned *unfavourable hygienic conditions* play an important part. To dwellings in particular Schellong ascribes a great significance. Small dirty mouldy dwellings are suitable to the propagation of the infection the same may be said in regard to damp huts and newly erected dwellings whereas roomy dwellings provided with all hygienic requirements minimise the possibility of infection. It may be remarked that mosquitoes exhibit a proclivity for gloomy damp and dark places. According to the same author the *wholesale illnesses* which are wont to appear where earthworks of a large extent are carried on may be attributed amongst other favouring circumstances above all to a faulty condition of the dwellings and to bad food. Examples of such occurrences are afforded by the construction of Wilhelmshaven the construction of the railway in South Russia and the building of the Panama canal.

The predisposition to malarial attacks is increased by nothing more than persons who have been in malarious regions. Persons who have been in malarious regions are liable to relapses caused by malaria parasites retained in the body or new infections. When the illnesses set in a long time after quitting the centre of malaria in malaria free districts on the voyage home or on arrival in Europe as is frequently the case relapses must be the cause. Schellong himself suffered from relapses twelve and twenty six months after leaving New Guinea having in the meantime resided in places free from malaria. One can therefore never be assured of definite recovery until a few years without illnesses have elapsed. A few persons indeed who have lived for a long time in malarious regions suffer more severely

from fever on their return to Europe than they did while abroad, and

Plehn made the same observation after treatment by inoculation and the use of arsenic. It is therefore advisable, when possible, to put off energetic measures until complete reacclimatisation has taken place.

In Africa it is a well known fact that travellers do not suffer during expeditions into the interior, but only have serious attacks of malaria after their return to the coast. According to F. Plehn, it is the considerable change of climate that causes the outbreak of the disease. Steudel, on the other hand, seeks to elucidate this fact by explaining that during the expedition there is an increase of the metabolism, more particularly an increase of the secretion of sweat caused by the exertion of marches, &c., during the expedition. By these means the toxic products of the malaria parasites taken into the body are excreted, whereas after the return to the coast the bodily exertions are over and the secretion of sweat less. Steudel is inclined to think that the relative immunity of negroes is to be attributed to the lively and quite specific activity of their skin, distinctly evidenced by the strong odour of their skins.

The investigator has succeeded in transmitting human malarial parasites to animals. This does not coincide with the above assertion.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

Malaria gives rise to clinical symptoms of great variety. So distinct are the aspects of the disease that it is possible to group them under headings with pronounced and specific characteristics. These are —

- (1) Intermittent fever
- (2) Remittent and continued fevers
- (3) Pernicious fever
- (4) Larvated forms
- (5) Malarial anaemia and cachéxia

The present condition of our knowledge does not permit of an etiological division resting on a parasitological basis. This would be the most scientific, and must be striven for in the future.

I. Intermittent Fevers

Intermittent fevers, which in the more temperate climates represent the principal form of malaria, also occur frequently in the tropics. In both, *tertian* and *quartan* fevers, originated by the tertian and quartan parasites respectively are observed, and they constitute the principal forms of malaria observed in those nations that have the least predisposition to the disease (see p 118). Quotidian fever generally called the tertian duplex form, is observed in the more temperate as well as in the warmer climates. According to Koch's investigation, *malignant tertian*, first

described by Marchiafava and Bignami in Italy, is the most frequent of tropical malaria καὶ ἑξῆς :

Marchiafava states that 90 per cent of the cases of fever seen in East Africa were of this type. This form is distinguished by a single attack lasting considerably longer than does the attack of ordinary tertian extending almost over two days and exhibiting on the morning of the second day a more or less marked abatement (see figure). The rise as well as the fall of temperature takes place quickly and pyrexia is often higher after the remission than previous to it. Should the remission be strongly marked or should the temperature even fall to normal, which sometimes occurs the fever chart exhibits the appearance of a

malarial regions patients coming under medical care have generally previously taken the drug. It is therefore comprehensible that hitherto this type has not been correctly understood in the tropics, and by most authors it is considered to be the quotidian fever which is the most frequent.

Fevers with longer intervals such as quintan, sextan &c., are independent forms but come to pass from the fact that a few parasites remain undestroyed by the quinine and require some time for multiplication sufficient to cause a fresh attack. Ziemann considers this opinion confirmed by the proof that such fevers with long intervals are seen or never observed after energetic and sufficiently long treatment with quinine. Fevers with irregular intervals are frequently observed in chronic malarial infection.

Prodromal symptoms, according to the statements of experienced observers, are less frequent in tropical malaria than they are in Europe. When present they commonly introduce other acute symptoms of a leaden weight in the limbs, loss of work and bodily movement.

Evenings and night sweats. Very frequently the same prodromal symptoms and subjective disorders occur in the same person at every attack (Γ. Plehn).

The assertion of Trousseau and others that the attacks of malaria are usually set in between midnight and midday, most often in the morning, is not confirmed in the tropics, the attacks are sometimes observed in the evening. In malignant tertian the commencement of the fever, according to Koch, almost without exception occurs at midday or during the first hours of the afternoon.

The stage of rigor is often insignificant, or even entirely absent. Schellong, in New Guinea, observed that rigors were more frequent

— a good description of malignant tertian in eodem modo, quo quartan

Malays and in Melanesians than in Europeans. In children, the stage chill is announced by coldness of the extremities, pale complexion, an cyanosis of the lips and nails. During the attacks of fever the child is very restless, toss from side to side, do not sleep and cry almost continuously.

Headaches are usual, but their location varies. Pains in the back and lumbago are frequent and are not rarely connected with neuralgia of the sciatic and crural nerves. Kohlbrugge after attacks of fever, observed pains in the extremities more particularly of the legs, which he attributed to the presence of malaria parasites in the bone marrow, these pains lasted a few days or persisted for weeks.

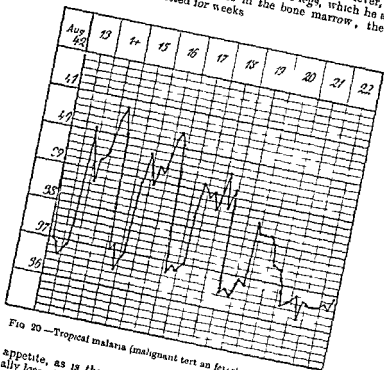


FIG. 20.—Tropical malaria (malignant tertian fever), after R. Koch

The appetite, as is the case in all forms of malaria, is disturbed occasionally loss of appetite forms the only symptom of malarial infection. Often retching and vomiting and still more frequently diarrhoea are sent, which tend to quickly reduce the patient's strength. Affections of the stomach and intestines appertain to a certain extent as specific agents in malaria. According to Ascoli these are brought about by the ingestion of toxic materials through the digestive tract. In India sanguineous vomit and sanguineous diarrhoea are some observed and these may even prove fatal (Mason Clarke). Other hemorrhages likewise, such as bleeding from the nose pulmonary hemorrhages, monorrhagia and petechia may occur (Kohlbrugge). Sometimes the sufferers complain of a feeling of oppression in the colds in the head and bronchial catarrhs are sometimes observed.

The enlargement of the spleen is frequently quite inconsiderable. In Cameroon F. Plehn found that the spleen in the majority of cases was not larger than in the cases of typhoid observed in Germany, often even very much smaller. Amongst the remainder distinctly palpable tumours were an exception even in persons who had suffered much from fever. Schellong observed *dysuria* in nearly all patients. After the attacks acute *polyuria* frequently sets in with an increase in the secretion of uric acid, phosphoric acid and of chlorides conveying the idea of the elimination of the malarial virus from the body (Mossé).

The statements of authors *minuria* differ considerably. account F. Plehn found it regularly but slightly only in which Plehn attributed to a slight increase of the blood in illness. In frequently as is but rarely. In Baltimore autumnal fever nephritis in part in the where malarial examinations

Often in intermittent as well as in remittent fevers *herpes* and *urticarial eruptions* occur. In rare cases a few observers such as Franch and Empis (according to Roux) and lately Rasch, have observed that the urticaria affected the larynx causing dyspnoea with stridulous breathing and oppression (*urticaria laryngea malarica*). *Erythema nodosum* has been observed (Boicesco, Moncorvo) attacking more especially women and children. During the attacks of fever the nodules become painful, swell and become reddened and again become paler towards the end of the attack.

The intermittent fevers according to Davidson, often assume a *sthenic* character in healthy Europeans who have only been in the tropics a short time evidenced by violent rigors, severe vascular reaction, intense headaches, violent delirium and severe bilious vomiting. In weak, badly nourished natives on the other hand an *adynamic* condition obtains which is more dangerous than the *sthenic* condition, the rigor is slight or entirely absent, the fever is low, the skin pale, the pulse slow, weak and irregular, giddiness, stupor and great prostration are present and the patients are also much exhausted during the intervals.

2 Remittent and Continued Fevers

Europeans in particular are often liable to remittent and continued fevers in the tropics. These probably always develop from malignant tertian fever and it is possible that neglect and the influence of unsuitable treatment by quinine have something to do with it. At times it is observed that intermittent fever precedes and follows remittent fever. The transmission is effected by the prolongation and conjunction of single attacks or by these being superimposed and therefore mixed one with the other or finally that they multiply in consequence of the presence of several generations of malaria parasites of various ages.

Certain intermediate forms occasionally occur, and the temperatures exhibited are occasionally so irregular that one is embarrassed how to refer them to any definite type of fever. Rigors and splenic enlargements are frequently absent.

Other symptoms of the disease are all very changeable. The subjective appearances are often remarkably few. For the most part they consist of gastric disorders, headaches and a feeling of general indisposition, loss of appetite, pain in the epigastrium, heartburn, nausea, cructation, vomiting. Diarrhoea is rarely absent and may become dangerous especially in children. Slight jaundice often sets in (*febris remittens biliosa*). Moreover slight bronchitis is a frequent accompanying symptom. In longer lasting cases bleeding from the nose and other hæmorrhages especially in the skin, may be met with. In serious cases the fever assumes a typhoid or adynamic character, stupor, delirium, restlessness, obstinate insomnia, or on the other hand torpor sets in, the tongue becomes dry and foul, the torpor passes on into coma, or the temperature falls to subnormal, the patient becomes apathetic and the most severe prostration ensues constituting so called *pernicious fever* (see p. 128).

The period of the duration of remittent fever fluctuates between three days and three weeks, sometimes it even lasts longer. Towards the termination of the illness the remissions are longer and finally become actual intermissions. A sudden fall of temperature however, may also take place.

Martin during convalescence observed several times a remarkable defect in the memory which was mostly only arrested by a voyage to Europe. Amongst the Chinese the same author frequently saw serious

it fevers and good
ge of climate. The
interesting namely
that recovery from an attack of remittent fever leaves a certain immunity from further malaria, in contradistinction to intermittent fevers. Typho malaria is also to be counted in this group of malarial fevers.

Typho-malaria

Synonyms: *Malaria typhosa*, *Malaria typhoid*, *Typho. malarial fever*, *Fèvre typho malarique*, *Fèvre typho-palustre*, *Fèvre typho-paludenne*.

distinct part in its ætiology. It is therefore observed to appear by predilection in campaigns.

Typho malaria is distinguished by the fact that in addition to remittent or intermittent fevers suddenly setting in with rigors, *typhoid symptoms* appear, these consist of diarrhoea, pain in the cæcal region, flatulence, a dry brown tongue, roseola, more or less marked unconsciousness and delirium, pain may be observed in the hepatic region with enlargement of the liver and even slight icterus. The vomiting of bilious material is moreover a fairly constant symptom. Sebellong also mentions hicough as a frequent and troublesome symptom. The period of the illness varies between one and three weeks or more. Death may ensue from coma or in consequence of perforation of the intestine, followed by peritonitis.

are burn
flushed face
the back
symptoms
term date

Perhaps the microbiological investigations of the future will elucidate the nature of these illnesses

3 Pernicious Fever

(Febres intermittentes perniciosæ s. comitatæ)

Under certain exceptional circumstances when malarial disease affects children aged people or persons who have been enfeebled in other ways

Arch. de Méd. Nat. 1897 December p. 454

² *Medical Age* 1895 Nos. 11 and 12 refer to *Ctbl. f. inn. Med.* 1895 No. 52 p. 1967

³ *Journal of Tropical Medicine* December 1898 p. 141

benign forms may take an unfavourable course. In discussing pernicious fevers however such cases are not taken into account. The term pernicious fever is employed to indicate those cases which immediately assume excessively serious symptoms which endanger life and may lead to death in a few days or even hours. The symptoms are induced partly directly through malarial intoxication partly through mechanical disturbances in the circulation of the blood and are manifested either by a remarkable intensity of the usual malarial symptoms or by disturbance of important organs. In the latter case perhaps mixed infections have something to do with the condition the nidus for other micro organisms being prepared by malaria parasites and their toxins.

The pernicious symptoms sometimes set in quite suddenly during the course of a seemingly mild attack of intermittent fever a pernicious attack immediately following an ordinary attack which however only causes death after several relapses. Sometimes the change from benign forms into malignant takes place by means of gradual aggravation of the symptoms of disease.

The pernicious forms are mostly originated by the *parasites of malignant tertian fever*.

The type of fever may vary considerably being sometimes intermittent sometimes—and this is particularly the case in the pernicious forms of the tropics—remittent, continued or irregular. In rare cases the

influence on the form of pernicious fever. In hot months the nervous system and the digestive canal are by predilection the seat of the lesions, and in cold months the respiratory organs are affected. The disturbances frequently have their seat in organs that are or have been affected pathologically in some way or that may have been injured as an instance cerebral symptoms set in subsequent to injuries of the skull through a fall or fit after sunstroke emotion or the partaking of alcohol to excess (Hertz).

Certain forms of

the choleraic form

Guanar the algide

gasear the comato

hæmoglobinuria is the chief representative of the pernicious forms of malaria.

The mortality in pernicious fevers varies according to place and season but it is always high.

Pernicious fevers are as a rule preceded by attacks of milder forms of malaria they are not generally observed as primary illnesses. The

is superficial and slow, the voice becomes weak and hoarse, but consciousness is maintained. The algidity may set in with intermittent,

remittent, or even sub continued fever, though itself not intermittent. Once it has set in it terminates within a few hours, either with recovery or death, the latter being the rule. The algide is one of the most treacherous forms of malarial infection.

and accelerated, respiration is superficial and irregular, and the urine is frequently suppressed. Death frequently occurs during the first attack.

(3) *Malaria collapse* (*febris intermittens pernicio-sa syncopalis*)—A more or less acute condition of collapse sets in, sometimes during the stage of initial rigor, sometimes it follows upon several typical attacks of intermittent, or sometimes even during the course of an attack of remittent or irregular fever. The patient faints away, and the pulse becomes accele-

may rally when perspiration appears, generally however, only to succumb to one of the subsequent attacks.

(4) The *comatose form* (*malaria comatosa, febris intermittens comatosa*)

present. The pulse in this condition is very frequent, not coinciding with the height of the temperature, respiration is likewise quickened, becoming at times bronchial, at times sobbing, and occasionally even exhibits Cheyne Stokes' phenomenon (Schellong); the pupils are fixed and are sometimes dilated, sometimes contracted, while the corneal reflex is generally maintained. The coma may last several hours, or for one or even several days, may exceed the period of fever. Consciousness then returns, often with the appearance of profuse perspiration, though the patient is still confused and feeble, and complains of headache and giddiness which either gradually decrease or again increase before a fresh attack. In other cases the coma deepens into death. If recovery ensues disorders, such as a certain obtuseness, disorders of speech, paresis of single limbs, contractions, &c., may remain for a considerable time, or even during the entire life.

or meningitis caused by sunstroke. It has also been observed that evidence of malarial infection follows undoubted heat stroke after consciousness has returned.

The apoplectic form is a variety of the comatose form in which the coma sets in suddenly, and occasionally also paralyses, mostly hemiplegic, more rarely monoplegic, are observed, these usually appear while full

consciousness is maintained. According to Landouzy hemiplegia is very frequently connected with aphasia. In some cases the paralyses come and go with several consecutive attacks, being thus actually intermittent.

(5) *The Delirious Form*—After being preceded by the usual head aches, giddiness, ringing in the ears, restlessness and sleeplessness, delirium which exhibits every transition from the mildest form to the most violent maniacal attacks sets in and in serious cases may last a few hours. Death may ensue from sudden collapse setting in during the attack, or by the delirious form assuming a comatose type. In cases with a favourable termination the patient falls asleep and the sleep leads to recovery. A repetition of the attack usually has a fatal termination.

Mild degrees of delirium are sometimes observed at the climax of the fever after mental exertions or in drunkards without any importance being attachable to them.

(6) *The convulsive form* (*febris intermittens eclamptica, epileptica, cataleptica tetanica*)

In children during the hot stage of fever, convulsions are frequently observed and these are generally accompanied by somnolence or coma. In tropical malarial regions malaria is the most frequent cause of eclampsia in children (Thornhill). In lying-in women also the pure convulsive form likewise occurs (Roux) otherwise however it is very rare in adults. In the comatose form, on the other hand sometimes trismus, squint, cramp of the pharyngeal muscles, tetanic contractions as also clonic spasms of the extremities are observed. *Febris intermittens hydrophobica* also belongs to this variety and attends every attempt to swallow water or the mere look of water causes tonic spasms commencing in the pharyngeal muscles and spreading gradually over the face, neck, and finally the entire body (Watson).

also by hiccoughing and vomiting. The abdomen in the meantime is

febris intermittens per
g to Mart n, has a course
ears a great similarity to

Asiatic cholera and mostly ends rapidly in death. The symptoms

As the pupa unites the lips and nails become blue, the skin is covered with cold clammy sweat the extremities and abdomen feel as cold as ice the pulse is small and frequent the breathing accelerated oppression and præcordial agony are present the secretion of urine is diminished or suppressed, the voice fails painful convulsions of the lower extremities set in and death takes place apparently by asphyxia. Consciousness is often maintained until the last moment.

This form occurs in cachectic persons and also in patients who have never previously suffered from malaria. In persons suffering from cachexia it is according to Martin absolutely fatal, while of the others about 25 per cent under suitable treatment may be saved.

(9) The *dysenteric form* (*malaria dysenterica febris intermittens dysenterica*). This form also occurs beyond the tropical zone. It has been observed by Dehio in the lower regions of the Danube and by myself in Japan. It is generally introduced by diarrhoea, more or less serious, which may have been brought on by chill, errors in diet, &c. In one of my cases a vermifuge (*decoctum granati*) was the incidental cause. The stools at first are copious, faecal, mixed with blood and mucus and their evacuation is attended by tenesmus. During the course of the disease they become more frequent with increasing tenesmus, while the faecal material decreases, and the stools at last consist merely of blood and mucus. The average number of stools in twenty four hours is twenty or more, in serious cases they become so numerous that they can no longer be counted. In addition there are severe pains along the tract of the colon, these being worse in the region of the umbilicus, the pain is increased before each evacuation and by palpation of the abdomen. I was not able to confirm the statement of other observers that the

be present

If no improvement in the condition is effected by suitable treatment or change of climate, the patients rapidly become emaciated, and present a piteous appearance, which is not inappropriately compared by Werner to the appearance presented by atrophic sucklings. The evacuations still consisting of blood and mucus, become discoloured, serous and of a cadaverous odour. The patients finally perish from exhaustion, after

attacked by this
with them more

question, in at least a part of the cases, of a mixed infection. A satisfactory reply to this problem will, however, not be possible until the aetiological factors of dysentery are settled.

(10) *Pneumonic malaria* (*malaria pneumonica febris intermittens pneumonica*). This form, also, is not peculiar to the tropics, I have seen it not only in Japan but even in Germany, where, as assistant in

h
y
n
ie

with shortness of breath, pains in the chest, cough and expectoration. Sometimes already, on the first day of disease, a pneumonic infiltration is perceptible by percussion and auscultation. The lower lobes appear, by predilection, to be attacked. In a case examined by me *post mortem* the entire right lung and a large portion of the left lung were affected. The expectoration is sometimes mucous, sometimes purulent, with a mix

ture of blood, sometimes as occurred in my cases, it has a characteristic pneumonic appearance. During apyrexia occasionally an abatement, or complete subsidence of the symptoms, subjective and objective, may occur, but they remain stationary and the disease is usually

of pernicious intensity, the local delirium, tremor

its who have died of the autopsy reveals the other symptoms attends the minute

Of the condition of the lungs in such cases

Opinions are divided as to the nature of the infection. According to one view it is a question of a particular localisation of malarial infection. According to the other view it is a complication, the predisposition to which is furnished by malaria. According to F. Flehn the body, the powers of resistance of which have been damaged by the long-continued action of malarial fever, easily falls victim to a number of other infections. The body by external floods an opportunity for the development of latent

expression of the fever, the disease becomes more acute, the patient is liable

his experience, there is

now instead of the fact that due to the action of the apertures of the

11 *Malarial pleurisy* (febris intermittens pleuritica) occurs more rarely than pneumonic malaria. According to Hertz it is characterised by symptoms of dry pleurisy (pains, dry cough, fremitus) which appear during the attacks of fever.

In German East Africa according to Steudel dry pleurisy occurs as a complication of blackwater fever.

12 Hæmoglobinuric Malarial Fever or Blackwater Fever

Synonyms: *Blous fever*, *malaria biliosa hæmoglobinurica*, *Febris intermit-
tens biliosa* Schwarz
febris hæmaturica
febris Fürst
naturique Fèvre
phénurique Fèvre
à climats fœb

Blackwater fever, so called by the symptom most pronounced in the eyes of the laity, namely the secretion of blackish red urine, has lately been the subject of numerous publications. According to these it would appear that the geographical region of distribution of the disease is a fairly large one (see chart I). Its principal distribution, however, is found along the flat coasts of tropical Africa, on the west as well as on the east coast. It is by no means a new illness in these regions, though of late years it has increased in frequency. In the reports of the French Colonial medical officers it can be traced to the twenties of the nineteenth century. It occurs in Nossi-Bé, Madagascar, and Mauritius in Asia Minor (Smyrna and vicinity), Siam, Cochin China, while in India it only

THE MALARIA OF WARM COUNTRIES

occurs in a few particularly notorious malaria centres of Assam and Upper Burma, as also in the Terai, at the foot of the Himalayas which has an unenviable notoriety in consequence of the uncommon malignancy of its malarial fevers (F. Plehn). It occurs in isolated cases in Java (particularly in Pulu Bras, Onrust, in Tjilatjap and Tandjok Priok) in Atjeh and in New Guinea. A fever with the same signs and symptoms is also met with in the Southern States of North America in the West Indian Islands, where it frequently is confused with yellow fever in Central America (Venezuela Guiana in a few districts of Brazil and in Uruguay (Montevideo). It has also been observed in Europe in Sicily Sardinia, in the Spain, in some parts of Italy, especially in Sicily Sardinia, in the Roman Campagna as also in Greece where, during the construction of the canal in Corinth it wrought great havoc amongst the labourers.

Blackwater fever is by most authors reckoned as a variety of malaria, and in this opinion I coincide. It appears in the most notoriously malarial regions, and skilled observers such as Van der Scheer I. Plehn A. Plehn, Powell &c, have found the small unpigmented seal shaped malaria parasites peculiar to the tropical forms of malaria in the blood of blackwater fever patients in most if not in every case. The large tertian and quartan parasites have also been observed a few times (by A. Plehn, Koch Smith &c). Opinions deviating from the above are expressed by Yersin Sambon and Koch. Yersin in two cases observed in Madagascar found no malaria parasites but discovered a fine bacillus which he was able to cultivate on gelatine and which had a toxic effect on rabbits and mice. he therefore came to the conclusion that blackwater fever had nothing to do with malaria. There has however, been no confirmation whatever of this discovery. Sambon without however, being able to support his views by means of his own investigations, is of opinion that blackwater fever is a specific disease which is identical with, or nearly related to the Texas fever of cattle (see page 110). Koch quotes forty one cases of which only eighteen exhibited malaria parasites. On these and the following further grounds Koch is of opinion that this disease does not appertain to the group of malaria fevers. When malaria parasites are present their number is not proportionate to the hæmoglobinuria as would be expected by analogy with Texas fever. In malaria the parasites are very numerous without hæmoglobinuria being originated and on minute comparison between attacks of malaria and those of blackwater fever it will be found that essential differences are exhibited. Finally judging by the fact that blackwater fever may be connected with two entirely different kinds of malaria namely ordinary tertian fever and tropical fever Koch comes to the conclusion that this disease is not related to malaria. Koch's investigations stand in direct opposition to those of I. Plehn. This investigator, who has had a wide experience in the sphere of the malarial malaria states the following facts in his recently published work on the Cameroon Coast. In the medical history of 40 cases of blackwater fever observed by him in Cameroon and German East Africa states were given as to the result of the examination of blood for malaria parasites in 33 of these cases. In 31 the results were positive negative. Apart from the conditions that obtained before the appearance of blackwater fever or after its disappearance the results of examination were as follows —

Day of Disease	Number of Patients	
	Positive	Negative
First	16	3
Second	2	7
Third	—	4
Fourth	—	1
Fifth	—	1

Taking these numbers into consideration, and in spite of Koch's weighty authority as to the question of the relation of blackwater fever to malaria I do not consider his verdict to be conclusive.

A Plehn has pointed out that in this disease the malaria parasites are only to be encountered *at the beginning of the illness* as, in all cases without exception these parasites perish in the plasma by being deprived of their host through the disintegration of the blood corpuscles which takes place in blackwater fever in consequence, malaria parasites may disappear entirely after only twelve hours. As regards the *influence of the seasons* on the occurrence of the disease, it is especially towards the end of the rainy season in most tropical countries that cases of illness make their appearance. Coinciding with this statement Béranger Ferand reports the same condition in Gorée, Carmouze in the French Soudan, F. Plehn in Cameroon, and Corre in the island of Nossi Bé on the north west coast of Madagascar. On the other hand Hébrard asserts that blackwater fever is seen on the Ivory coast and cannot be said to be dependent on the condition of the weather, Gartner reports the same as regards German East Africa. Sometimes blackwater fever appears in epidemic form and this according to F. Plehn's opinion is always attributable to marked climatic or telluric changes.

The disease is mostly observed in persons who have made a *long stay* in a malarial region with or even without a large number of fevers to his credit. It seldom occurs within the first six months' stay, but F. Plehn saw isolated cases in which blackwater fever broke out only a few weeks after arrival. According to Crosse the disease seldom occurs after the third year in the tropics.

 (Le^{-})

wat women than in men,
thi^e that there are fewer
women than men in the countries where the disease occurs, and they are
less exposed to the influence of malaria than are the men. Children
do not enjoy immunity. Fisch observed the disease in two children aged
respectively 14 months and 2½ years

According to P. Plehn an *individual predisposition* to frequent attacks exists in the same manner as malaria possesses the tendency to reappear with the ^{first} holds good power of who had gone through ten or more attacks, and according to his experience after having recovered from the fourth attack the immediate danger of the attacks has been overcome

It frequently happens that blackwater fever recurs even after *dépar*

ture from the malarial region under the influence of change of climate different manner of living and on the voyage home or even after arrival home Plehn points out that under these circumstances numerous Africans from the west coast fall victims to this disease on their way or on reaching home Crosse and Pales observed a case in London of a patient who had returned from Nigeria a month previously and had there suffered severely from malaria but had never had blackwater fever

As *incidental causes* all weakening influences that may act as pre-disposing causes in malaria come under consideration such are chills bodily exertions mental excitement rapid change of climate (as a quick journey to a hill station or a quick voyage home to Europe in winter) working in the sun excesses in *Iaccho et Venere* parturition injuries &c

Quinine forms another and very frequent incidental cause In the different countries the outbreak of hæmoglobinuria or blackwater fever has been observed by various investigators (Tomasselli Karamitsas Pamponakis and Chromatianos) to immediately follow the use of quinine even in quite small doses Of 43 cases of blackwater fever which came under F Plehn's observation in Cameroon 21 positively broke out a few hours after the administration of quinine and of 35 cases treated by A Plehn in the same place 48 of the attacks were directly caused by quinine Most of the attacks set in two to four hours after the administration of quinine in rarer cases probably in consequence of retarded absorption the attack commences later even as much as ten hours after

For this reason Koch has made the assertion that blackwater fever as a rule is solely quinine poisoning without malaria taking any part in the condition Baccelli made the same assertion in regard to malaria hæmoglobinuria in Italy Koch also maintains that in those cases in which the illness had not been preceded by the use of quinine food drink or other substances conveyed into the body to which sometimes the organism exhibits a remarkable idiosyncrasy in the tropics may exercise a similar effect on the red corpuscles as quinine itself Koch's opinion has however hitherto found but few supporters and for the following reasons—(1) Blackwater fever only occurs in notoriously malarial regions (2) A number of reliable observers have confirmed the presence of malaria parasites especially at the commencement of the illness (3) It is occasionally observed in patients who have certainly not taken quinine immediately or even for some time previously Quennec in the Soudan saw the only person a doctor who on principle took no quinine die of blackwater fever Carre in Africa also knew two persons who would not take quinine one of them died from malarial cachexia the other from blackwater fever (4) Blackwater fever is only epidemic in certain malarial countries but in other countries where quinine is taken to as great an extent it does not exist In India where malaria is very frequent and occurs in all forms and where not alone malaria but every kind of febrile disorder is treated with large doses of quinine—daily doses of 10 to 50 being quite usual—blackwater fever is practically unknown (Crombie) The same condition prevails in British Guiana In Algeria neither Laveran nor Brault ever saw a case nor was the disease observed by De Brun in Syria although in both the countries mentioned malaria is very prevalent and a great deal of quinine is taken (5) The same person may at times develop blackwater fever after a small dose of quinine whereas a few days previously or subsequently he can take considerably larger doses without any injury to himself Exceptionally the observation is made that in certain persons hæmoglobinuria is origi-

nated even by small doses of quinine. In such cases it may be a question of congenital or acquired idiosyncrasy. (6) Although the use of quinine is by no means confined to malaria, blackwater fever, with remarkably few exceptions, only occurs with malaria.

Only three such cases, two relating to typhoid patients and one to a leukaemic patient, have ever become known to me, these were observed by P. Moscato and were mentioned in response to Meuse's enquiries on the blackwater fever question. Obviously in these cases there was idiosyncrasy.

For these reasons, according to my opinion one may conclude that malarial infection plays the principal part in the genesis of blackwater fever, and that the aetiology of this disease may probably be explained in the following manner—

In certain particularly notorious fever regions a constant destruction of red blood corpuscles takes place under the influence of chronic malarial infection. In consequence of the continued and unusual demands which are made on the blood-forming organs these no longer grow, so that they partly yield a product weakened in its capacity for resistance. A new invasion of parasites suffices—even of the otherwise benign tertian parasites—with the virus formed by them alone, or in conjunction with another poison introduced in the system, namely, quinine (exceptionally the latter alone) to cause a wholesale destruction of red blood corpuscles infected and non infected, and thus to originate blackwater fever. A Plehn explains that as, in this process of disease, the least valuable blood corpuscles perish, a large dose of quinine can be borne a few days later without exercising a deleterious influence.

In this enormous destruction of red blood corpuscles the danger of blackwater fever consists. The hæmoglobin released in great quantities is partly taken up by the kidneys and *secreted with the urine*, and partly invades the circulation of the portal vein and becomes transformed into bilary pigment in the liver. The consequence is a superfluous production of bile. As the liver is unable to completely excrete this a portion finds its way through the lymphatic vessels into the blood and in this manner *icterus* is originated (*Senator's cythæmolytic icterus*). Hæmoglobinuria and icterus are, therefore, the principal features of blackwater fever. The accompanying type of fever varies. Sometimes according to A. Plehn it is tertian, sometimes quotidian, most frequently it is of an irregular, intermittent or remittent type, with only very short periods of apyrexia or remissions.

Prodromal symptoms often precede the outbreak of the disease, and are similar to those that are apt to prelude malarial fever. They consist in a sensation of indisposition lasting for several days, accompanied by lumbar pains or pains in the region of the kidneys, a dragging in the limbs, general feeling of fatigue, loss of appetite, disinclination for work &c. Sometimes the disease breaks out owing to some incidental cause, sometimes spontaneously during the course of a simple uncomplicated malarial fever, or sometimes under the influence of certain external causes.

Fisch in many cases on the Gold Coast, observed that the disease was preceded by fevers of an unimportant character setting in every week, or more rarely every fortnight.

The actual commencement of blackwater fever is usually characterised by a severe rigor, sometimes persisting several hours, the temperature mostly rises rapidly and soon attains to 40° or more. Cases, however, occur in which 38° is either not exceeded, or only by a few points, or

it may even run an afebrile course (F. Plehn). The patients complain of a severe sensation of oppression in the chest, and are tormented by restlessness and great terror. There is great feebleness from the very commencement and the patients are possessed by overwhelming low-spiritedness and hopelessness. The hot stage usually only lasts

At the commencement of the illness violent and frequent attacks of bilious vomiting set in, accompanied by abdominal pain, so that all the drink taken by the patients to quench their raging thirst is generally vomited. Diarrhœa may also set in, the stools are always bilious, and in rare cases assume a blackish brown tar like consistency, in consequence of the infiltration of hæmoglobinuric serum into the intestine (F. Plehn), similar masses may also be vomited (Fisch). In other cases there is constipation at the commencement. The liver is frequently *enlarged* and painful or pain is elicited by pressure, particularly in the region of the gall bladder. *Enlargement of the spleen* is still more frequent, but this may be absent or unnoticed in consequence of severe flatulence.

Icterus sets in within the first twenty four hours. In serious cases it increases rapidly, so that after a few hours the patients are of a deep citron yellow colour. Mostly, however it is not very severe and disappears again in a few days, being replaced by a complexion of a livid hue.

The *urine*, sometimes even before the outbreak of the fever, exhibits hæmoglobinuric contents, and according to the degree of hæmoglobin its colour is like claret, coffee, porter or sherry, or of a blackish brown hue. It is opaque, and the froth made by shaking it is generally distinctly red or yellow. If allowed to stand a plentiful sediment forms which, microscopically examined, is found to contain vesical epithelium, kidney epithelium, grains and flakes of hæmoglobin, a few hæmatoidin crystals, hyaline or granular epithelium and hæmoglobinuric cylindrical casts. In addition to these there are occasionally seen granular cells, small masses

is normal. A Plehn, on the other hand, calls attention to the extraordinary lowness of the specific gravity when the quantity of organic material is taken into account. The albumen, computed according to Esbach's method, varies between 0.5 and 2 per cent. Heller's blood test always exhibits positive results spectroscopically, and oxyhæmoglobin or methæmoglobin, as also urobilin can always be confirmed in the blood (Berthier). Biliary pigment is not a constant constituent of the urine in blackwater fever, but has been confirmed in a number of cases by

irritation exercised on the mucous membranes of the bladder and urethra by its pathological constituents. The quantity is usually diminished, and complete anuria may set in. Corré observed priapism in a few cases.

Louvet, in one case of blackwater fever, confirmed the presence of *acid* in the urine.

Anæmia of a high degree is always extant. The hæmoglobinuric contents were found by Plehn to be reduced to 40 or 60 per cent. On microscopical examination this investigator found numerous macrocytes and so called Ponfick's shadows less numerous microcytes and poichylocytes and blood corpuscles always containing nuclei these are signs of commencing regeneration. On the other hand, no pigmentary materials were found and the serum in the most serious cases, proved to be slightly reddened by dissolved hæmoglobin.

Sambon observed pronounced leucocytosis which commenced with the attack and out lasted it a long time

D. A. —. .

The bodily strength of the patients rapidly diminishes and they become emaciated in a few days. The pulse becomes small, irregular and very frequent the heart sounds are unnaturally loud, and violent attacks of dyspnoea set in which (as also the paræsthesia and hyperæsthesia consisting in itching and a feeling of numbness in the fingers and toes) may be attributed to the advanced anæmia. Sometimes, also hæmorrhages from the nose gums, in the skin &c, are observed. Frequently, in consequence of the defective activity of the kidneys cerebral symptoms severe headaches somnolence, delirium, unconsciousness set in and death may ensue from *uræmia*.

In other cases the patients die in consequence of cardiac insufficiency formation of thrombus in the heart, embolism (F. Plehn) or through the serious

e frequently

In a favourable case of blackwater fever the icterus and hæmoglobinuria disappear rapidly but the urine remains albuminous for days and weeks, the irritation of the pathological secretion having caused nephritis. Indeed the patients only recover very slowly the blood corpuscles destroyed being only replaced gradually. Often the temperature at the commencement of convalescence is subnormal. After recovery from blackwater fever the patients not rarely remain free from malaria for weeks or even months without taking quinine.

In the mildest cases of black water fever only one or more attacks of fever lasting a few hours occur with the hæmoglobinuria.

The percentage of mortality is given differently by different authors it is therefore evident that it varies according to time and place. According to Michel's observations (N. America) the mortality averages

E. Africa) 21 per cent
according to Steudel
F. Plehn (Cameroon) :
(Greece) 6.6 per cent

Fisch (Gold Coast) asserts that blackwater fever has become much more frequent during recent years than it was ten or twenty years ago but that it has assumed a more benign character about twenty years ago almost all the patients succumbed whereas at the present time only about 20 per cent die

Present

Hertz describes *fièvre bilieuse hématurique* and *icteric intermittent fever* (or *mitens perniosa icterica*) as special forms. These are however undoubtedly identical.

(13) *The rheumatic hemorrhagic form* observed by Hennemann in Vera Cruz (Mexico) in which after the attack there are hemorrhages into the joints subcutaneous tissue and bleeding from the nose and intestines

4 Masked Forms

The masked forms of malaria are characterised by a remarkable diversity. There is hardly a known disorder which malaria may not incidentally simulate. The form of the mask depends largely on individual conditions any irritated or weakened organ or part becoming the seat of trouble. The masked forms run sometimes a quite afebrile course sometimes they are accompanied by more or less pronounced symptoms of fever. Splenic enlargement is not always present. Like the malarial fevers they often possess the peculiarity of appearing periodically and at regular intervals. Frequently an attack of masked malaria sets in instead of the expected fever or on the other hand the mask so to say is thrown off and a veritable attack of fever develops.

Our knowledge of the malarial counterfeits are to a great extent founded on old observations. Hitherto but few blood examinations have been undertaken in this direction. If malaria exists primarily the presence of malarial parasites in the blood will be the criterion—and this is still good for the masked forms as well as all the others—and the extent of these obscure ailments will be found to be considerably decreased.

fever the testicles and epididymis enlarge equally and frequently cannot be isolated one from the other, while simultaneously there is some effusion into the tunica vaginalis. The pain and fever quickly disappear on administration of quinine, while the swelling requires a longer time (three to four weeks) to abate. Without quinine suppuration may set in. Not rarely atrophy of the testicle or thickening of the epididymis is left, and hydrocele persists. In the German navy also (East Asia, Africa) this affection has been frequently observed. Ziemann, in Cameroon, saw a mild case with parasites in the blood, and this observer is of opinion that the sporulation of the parasites of tropical malaria takes place in the internal organs, because perhaps the infected blood corpuscles, having suffered certain changes, are retained in the capillary network, he is inclined to attribute orchitis also to this purely mechanical influence. Fayrer reports that in India, under the influence of malaria, hydrocele frequently develop-

Diarrhœa and necrosis of the cornea are sometimes encountered as accompanying symptoms. The disease is difficult to treat, recovery very seldom takes place. Raeb, however, achieved a successful recovery in seven weeks in a case in Siam, which he treated with phenacetin and quinine.

5 Malarial Anæmia and Cachexia

(Cachexie paludæenne)

A *primary* and a *secondary* malarial anæmia and cachexia are differentiated. The latter is developed in consequence of acute, frequently repeated attacks of malaria. Exceptionally it may set in after the first attacks of fever, when it may cause death in a few weeks. The severity and the number of attacks determine the development of cachexia. The conditions under which it develops are quickly

What would appear to be primary malarial anæmia and cachexia, occurring without definite attacks of fever, is a very insidious affection. In many fever regions the whole population is affected, and it is which occasionally develops in the absence of fever having been present, and ends in death without fever having been present of the disease.

The patient may be thin, though a pale, which

particularly at the joints (ankles, wrists), weak, and are incapable of doing any active work. They perspire profusely, sleep badly, or on the contrary exhibit marked sleepiness,

the region of the stomach. The appetite is disordered or loss of appetite alternates with morbid hunger diarrhoea is often present and icterus occasionally. Usually but not always there is a splenic enlargement which is usually very extensive. The spleen in recent cases is also occasionally sensitive to pressure it is apt to be accompanied by a sensation of pressure or pricking. The liver also is frequently considerably enlarged and sensitive.

Malarial melanoderma may also appear in the form of roundish spots of a blackish brown colour and varying size they appear on the trunk and limbs during the attacks of fever and are originally of a red colour.

During the further course of the disease the patients become still weaker and the anaemia is gradually transformed into cachexia. *Dropsy* sets in and also *albuminuria* the latter in consequence of chronic parenchymatous nephritis. Haemorrhages may prevail—subcutaneous haemorrhage and more rarely bleeding from the female genitals the stomach and intestine have been recorded. Occasionally a scorbutic condition of the gums occurs.

According to Weatherly's term take place locally to malaria according to the number of months of pregnancy is ascertained (Goth) sterility according to Weatherly is also a frequent consequence of malaria.

have been exposed to severe malarial retardation of physical and mental development absence of pubic hair a small penis results the appearance of those of a boy.

In patients very much reduced in strength *necrosis of the cornea* may occur, which in the course of twenty four hours may lead to the total loss of both corneas (*keratomalacia ex malaria*). This affection according to Martin's experience is so malignant that the partial preservation of the power of vision can only be hoped for in young and strong persons by means of quinine and local treatment. Should only one eye at first become affected its immediate enucleation may succeed in arresting the commencing process in the other or lead to a more favourable course. Van der Burg and Martin advise that in every corneal affection in the tropics accompanied by fever quinine should be given.

¹ *Lancet* 1897 September 4 p 621.

² *Ind. Med. Gaz.* 1898 February p 647.

Kipp's *keratitis dendritica* and *keratitis profunda* are two additional corneal ailments that are observed in malaria.

The former begins in the course of or after an attack of fever with photophobia, flow of tears, supra-orbital neuralgia, and a narrow superficial serpiginous ulcer resembling a skeleton leaf with lateral processes, forms on the cornea. According to Noges, anaesthesia of the cornea and great sensitiveness of the supra-orbital nerve on pressure prevails. Under specific treatment recovery quickly sets in. The same affection is also observed in influenza.

Keratitis profunda sometimes comes under observation in malarial cachexia. A greyish infiltration in the middle or deeper layers of the cornea may slowly form. The treatment should consist in quinine, atropine and fomentations.

Other eye diseases may also develop under the influence of malarial infection.

Gangrene may set in on various parts of the body, on the cheeks (noma), gums, female genitals, scrotum, extremities. The slightest ulcerations of the skin often become phagedenic. Rigollet also observed phlebitis in two cases in consequence of malaria. Wounds according to

Layrer and Van der Burg heal with difficulty, so that surgical operations in malarial cachexia should be avoided being attended by severe hæmorrhages and gangrene. Roux and Martin certainly had contradictory experience. Martin however in two cases observed retarded healing of fractures the formation of callus sets in late and is apt to be incomplete and it was only after change of climate the definite consolidation of the fracture ensued.

Sometimes multiple abscesses in the subcutaneous tissue and boils develop. The former according to Martin are most frequent in the

once observed the development of hepatic abscess and ulcerative endocarditis it is however difficult to see the connection of hepatic abscess and malaria.

Neuritis and multiple neuritis occur. Macnamara observed paralysis of the soft palate and of the left ulnar nerve besides neuro-retinitis. Multiple neuritis of a diversified character was observed by Regnault, Strachan and Higbet. Glogner even attributes a portion of beri beri symptoms to malaria. Nevertheless I consider the four cases communicated by him and in which he observed malarial fever in addition to beri beri symptoms and the aggravation of the former after the latter and vice versa to be complications of beri beri with malaria.

According to Young spinal pachymeningitis manifested by paresis or paralysis of the lower extremities is often developed after severe and prolonged malaria.

Myelitis also symptomatologically and probably also anatomically, of different kinds may according to Remlinger appear during the course of pernicious as well as intermittent fevers. Triantaphyllides observed three cases of multiple sclerosis in consequence of malaria two of which recovered through specific anti-malarial treatment.

Sometimes in consequence of malaria mental disorders occur. According to Frerichs these are set up by a deposit of pigment in the cerebral cortex whereas Pasmanik attributes them to the toxin formed by the malaria parasites and more especially to cachexia. According to this author conditions of simple melancholia, perturbed melancholia and imbecility occur, all of which exhibit a depressing character. The prognosis is almost invariably favourable.

Judica observed attacks of hysterical convulsions with hemianæsthesia as a consequence of malarial cachexia, and which yielded to anti-malarial treatment.

We are indebted to Dehio's careful investigations for our knowledge on the condition of the body temperature in malarial cachexia. During its course intermittent or irregular attacks of fever appear occasionally, accompanied by slight temperature, these however, rarely set in separately but mostly form persistent connected periods of fever. During the afebrile intervals however the temperature is abnormal its course being irregular and atypical and similar to that of the feverish period.

The average daily temperatures are sometimes relatively high, sometimes far lower

The *subjective symptoms of fever* are, according to Van der Scheer, often very slight so that temperatures of even 39° 40° cause no feeling of illness. This is important in regard to the statement of some authors that malarial cachexia may exist without previous fever.

Malarial disease may drag on for months or even years. It can be borne longer by the natives of malarious countries than by Europeans. Transient improvements are effected with suitable treatment, but recovery can only be hoped for if the malarious region be left, yet even this is not certain, and according to Werner traces of the disease remain during the whole life, even in the most favourable cases.

amy
alsc

ys,
nes
to

pigmentary embolism of the cerebral vessels

Topi is of opinion that malarial cachexia (like pernicious anemia) is caused by *gastric lesions*. In several cases he discovered numerous malaria parasites in the most varying stages of development in the shrunken and degenerated digestive glands of the stomach and the surrounding capillaries.

It is a remarkable fact that malarial cachexia is observed with very different frequency in the worst malarious regions. In India, more particularly in the Terai, Deccan and North Ceylon, it is of very frequent occurrence. In Africa, on the other hand, it is very rare. Neither F. Plehn in Cameroon nor Koch in German East Africa, ever encountered a typical case of malarial cachexia.

Buchanan describes a *cachectic form of fever* occurring frequently in *Indian jails* at the end of the "unhealthy" season, and which is observed mostly in patients who have previously suffered from intermittent fever and dysentery. The disease commences either with low fever, or with high fever lasting a week and succeeded by low fever. The patient becomes weaker and thinner and appears anæmic. The sclerotic may assume a yellow tint, the tongue is either large and relaxed, exhibiting indentations of the teeth at the edges and black pigmented spots, as are frequently observed in native Indians, or, especially during the further course of the disease, the tongue is red and raw. The gums are blackish blue or red, swollen and ulcerated. Frequently between the upper and lower last molars, on one side or both, there is an ulcer known in India under the name of "*Crombie's molar ulcer*". The feet and regions of the joints are frequently œdematous, ascites often prevails also, and the spleen is enlarged. The patients frequently suffer from nyctalopia. When the patients become still weaker mucous diarrhoea or dysentery sets in or gangrene of the large intestine such as is observed in chronic dysentery obtains, and mostly ends in death. In other cases the patients become thinner month by month till they finally succumb to inflammation of the lungs or sudden pulmonary œdema. Nevertheless

all cases are not hopeless Recovery may set in if the patient be liberally fed.

cultivated lies waste

Kála-azár, like ordinary malarial fever in Assam, generally sets in during the

months

Death, according to the investigations of Dodds Price occurs in 96 per cent of the cases as a consequence of exhaustion or chronic diarrhoea, or, in the case of patients who have survived the rainy season, through pneumonia and other pulmonary affec-

into red

GILES, G M "The Etiology of Kála-azár" *Ind Med Gaz*, xxxiii, 1933, No 1, p 1

POWELL, ARTHUR "Prevalence of certain Intestinal Parasites in India, &c" *Ibid*, No 12, p 441

ROGERS, LEONARD "Report on an Investigation of the Epidemic of Malarial Fever in Assam or Kála-azár" Shillong 1897

— "The Epidemic Malarial Fever of Assam" *Ind Med Gaz*, xxxiii, 1933, No 6, p 210, No 7, p 246

— "The Epidemic Malarial Fever of Assam, successfully eradicated from tea garden hoes" *Ind Med Journ*, 1904 p 23 p 891

— "On the Epidemic Malarial Fever of Assam or Kála azár" *Malaco-Chirurgical Transactions*, lxxxi, 1899

THORNHILL, HATMAN "A Criticism on Dr Rogers' Report on Kála azár" *Ind Med Gaz*, xxxiii, 1933, No 2, p 50, No 3, p 86

sease although all the
Than this there could
part in the spread of

Rogers is of opinion that *kāla azār* is an aggravation of ordinary malaria and that in consequence the disease has become transmissible from person to person, either direct through the air or more frequently by passage through the soil, a view which is irreconcilable with the present state of our knowledge of the etiology of malaria. Ross, who has likewise studied the disease, asserts that only an indirect transmissibility

district of Assam, on cases of anchylostomiasis, and cases of the latter complicated with malaria. He found that in *kāla azār*, as in malarial cachexia the red blood corpuscles and the hæmoglobin were proportionately diminished the white blood

condition are defective

condition in lower Bengal between 1850-1870 is nearly related to

Brown, E. Harold "A Report on Kola Dukh," *Ind Med Gaz*, xxxiii, 1898, No 9, p. 324

"Hématimétrie normale de l'Européen aux pays chauds," *Arch. de méd. nav.*, 1888, No 12

"Over tropische Anæmie" *Geneesk. Tydsch. v. Nederl. Ind.*, xxx, 1890, Edit 4 and 5

"Over zoo genaamde tropische anæmia" *Geneesk. Tydsch. v. Nederl. Ind.*, xxx, 1890, 3rd edition "Blutuntersuchungen in den Tropen" *Arch. Arch.*, cxxvi, 1898

113. "Blutuntersuchungen in den Tropen" *Ibid.*, cxxviii, 1892 p. 160

"Beitrag zur Pathologie der Tropen" *Ibid.*, cxxxix., 1892, p. 285

THE MALARIA OF WARM COUNTRIES

The existence of a kind of climatic atrophy of the kidneys in persons w

According to Glogner, the *amount of heat lost by means of radiation and conduction* is greater in natives than in Europeans while according to Eijkman there is no important difference

The *gastro intestinal activity* is sluggish and there is a *tendency to constipation* which according to Schellong is sufficiently explained by the quantity of fluid parted with through perspiration and the consequent rapid consolidation of the intestinal contents and by a relaxation of the muscles of the intestines, in harmony with the relaxation of all other muscles

Opinions do not coincide as to the quantity of blood contained in the mucous membranes of the stomach and intestines in relation to the fulness of the vessels of the skin According to one opinion there is a certain hyperæmia according to another

no day no other blood flows (van der Burg Martin)

In regard to the liver most authors are of opinion that Europeans soon after arriving in the tropics from a temperate climate generally develop a more or less pronounced fatty liver

malaria fertility diminishes and, according to statements unsupported however by actual observation

country

it is

—are

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

cases the spleen is firm and tense, on section it is found to contain a great deal of pigment, and the capsule is mostly thickened and adherent to the neighbouring organs.

In tropical malaria the enlargement of the spleen is not so constant as it is in endemic intermittent fever. Even in very serious tropical fevers there may be no enlargement, or to a very minor extent. Rochard, in twenty two cases of malarial fever with a fatal termination in Madagascar, found no enlargement at the *post mortem* examinations (F. Plehn).

Splenic infarcts becoming purulent or gangrenous are rare conditions.

(2) *Melanæmia* — Pigment in the form of granules or flakes, black, or more rarely brown or yellowish red is found partly free in the blood, partly locked up in leucocytes or vascular endothelia. Pigment is likewise found in the spleen, liver, bone marrow, brain, spinal cord, kidneys, heart, lungs, lymphatic glands, skin, serous membranes &c., and impart a characteristic slate grey or chocolate brown colour, which is principally exhibited along the course of the vessels to these organs. The pigment,

Its ferruginous contents are not constant. Stieda found that it was ferruginous in the liver, and free from iron in the vessels and spleen.

As with the enlargement of the spleen, so with the melanæmia. In the severest forms of fever causing death in a short time, one frequently finds light, thin blood, entirely without pigment and also extreme pallor of all the internal organs except, of course the spleen, which in the majority of cases is strongly pigmented (F. Plehn).

As to the other changes in the blood, exclusive of the malarial parasites mentioned above, the number of *red blood corpuscles* is often diminished

of fever which, nevertheless, disappears again after from six to fifteen minutes, so that it may easily escape detection. The number of

red corpuscles
and may still

The activity of the phagocytes relates almost exclusively to the single nucleated cells (micro and macrophages) and these are, thereupon, retained in the spleen and liver in their passage through the lymph glands. In malarial cachexia the white blood corpuscles, according to Kelsch, are relatively and absolutely diminished. Babes and Georgebin observed, on the other

band, that in chronic afebrile malaria there is always severe leucocytosis Grawitz found the eosinophile cells relatively increased, especially in malarial anemia

In *blackwater fever* punctiform and larger hæmorrhages were found in various organs, as in the brain, retina, pericardium, pleura, mucous membranes of the stomach and intestines mesenteries, capsule of the kidney, kidney pelvis and subcutaneous tissue

The heart is mostly dilated and the myocardium pale, relaxed and shrunk, but not always showing fatty degeneration Frequently there is an extensive formation of thrombi Occasionally ecchymoses are discovered in the pericardium and endocardium

The lungs are often hyperæmic and cedematous, and occasionally exhibit hæmorrhagic infarcts In one case of malarial pneumonia I was able to confirm brownish red and greyish red hepatisation In milder cases, in which the local phenomena disappear during the intermissions of fever it may not go beyond engorgement

The mucous membrane of the stomach frequently becomes hyperæmic and in hæmatemesis may be ecchymosed In *blackwater fever* Doring found it in the most advanced condition of inflammation—even hæmorrhagic in places—and covered by a very thick layer of viscid mucus stained green by bile

The intestine is likewise frequently the seat of hyperæmia and catarrh, or is ecchymosed The solitary follicles and Peyer's patches occasionally exhibit enlargements and pigmentation In the *choleraic malaria* condition, Marchiasava found the parasites principally localised in the small vessels of the dark red or chocolate coloured mucous membrane of the intestinal tract whereas the other organs contained only a few parasites or none at all In *malaria dysenterica* the large intestine, according to Werner, exhibits round or irregularly formed ulcerations, 1 cm or more in diameter, the base of which is formed by the opaque serous covering and is often covered with detritus The mucous membrane, at the same time, varies in colour from bright red to dirty violet and slate colour, it becomes swollen and relaxed and exhibits occasionally small cicatrices, depressions and contractions Frequently also the ileum exhibits the same condition In *malarial typhoid*, besides deposits of pigment in various organs, the changes characteristic of typhoid are found in the intestinal canal

The liver in acute cases is frequently enlarged, hyperæmic, dark red and soft or, after the disappearance of the hyperæmia remains of a chocolate or slate colour In *blackwater fever* and in cases in which all the internal organs exhibit more or less icterus, it is very deeply stained and more or less yellow

The hepatic ducts are always patent (Foncerones), and like the gall bladder are found to be filled with dark, greenish black thick bile

Conolly, in *blackwater fever*, found numerous nodes varying in size from the head of a pin to a pea and which on incision were found to be cysts filled with a thick, fluid caseous mass of a light yellow colour

The agglomeration of pigment in the intra lobular spaces is sometimes so marked that the periphery of the lobes appear to be surrounded by a distinct black zone The intra lobular capillaries are dilated, their endothelium swollen and pigmented, and they contain malarial parasites, frequently in hepatic cells is present

and confluent inflammatory and suppurative foci, which, however, have probably no connection with malaria.

In chronic cases the liver is mostly large and firm, in consequence of increase of connective tissue, it is much pigmented, often granular (hypertrophic cirrhosis), more rarely of normal size or shrunken as in ordinary hepatic cirrhosis, the capsule is usually thickened. Sometimes, also, amyloid degeneration is observed.

Occasionally the liver is observed to be atrophic without cirrhosis, appearing anæmic and chocolate coloured, in such cases the heart and

they are hyperæmic or
partly sub capsular and
on section the pyramids

appear dark reddish brown, and the cortical substance lighter. Pellarin and T. Plehn observed hæmorrhagic infarcts, and the former observed abscesses also in the cortex.

Microscopically, in fresh cases, the epithelium of the urinary tubules and Bowman's capsules are found to be normal, in cases of longer duration of the disease there is albuminous infiltration of the same, and the urinary tubules are obstructed with hyaline casts and yellow pigment, the pigment is more especially present in blackwater fever, there is also often an increase of the interstitial connective tissue.

In chronic cases, hypertrophy of the interstitial connective tissue, diffuse inflammation, amyloid degeneration and sometimes also cirrhosis, are observed.

In regard to the brain, when cerebral symptoms have previously existed, hyperæmia and œdema of the cerebral substance and of the cerebral meninges are found along with agglomerations of fluid in the ventricles and occasionally softening of the brain tissue. The cerebral vessels are, as a rule, remarkably rich in malaria parasites and some in the vicinity of the vessels central cortex is often more or less coloured, the same condition is met

brain appears pale, bloodless, dry,
Steudel found, besides dryness of
dry and small that it no longer

filled the cranial cavity, the sinuses were filled with blood and the cerebral meninges were œdematous.

In one case of malaria perniciousa comata which Jancsó observed in Klausenburg there was no obstruction of the cerebral capillaries through parasites or pigment and he is of opinion that the serious cerebral symptoms are originated by the toxic products of metabolism of the parasites.

The
defiq
titic
tissue itself. In malarial cachexia the medulla of the long hollow bones is always changed into red medulla (Rogers)

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of malarial disease is especially founded on the proof of *splenic tumours parasites in the blood* and *melanæmia*. Parasites and pigment however are not always to be found in the peripheral blood. In such cases the blood for examination must be extracted from the spleen by means of a Pravaz syringe with the application of antiseptic precautions. The presence of one single parasite in the blood confirms the diagnosis (Mannaberg). The ætiological diagnosis is especially necessary when malaria appears in the course of other illnesses or injuries and after parturition.

The *intermittent fevers* generally offer no difficulties in diagnosis. In the differential diagnosis tuberculosis suppurative processes (hepatic abscess) pyæmia ulcerative endocarditis urethral fevers attacks of fever in consequence of the passage of gall stones and the attacks of fever occurring in filariasis must be taken into account. Errors in diagnosis are avoided by carefully taking the temperatures by having regard to the history of the disease and by due attention to the accompanying symptoms.

It is easier to mistake remittent and continued fevers for gastric disturbance catarrhal jaundice or typhoid but even in these forms the expedients above mentioned should suffice for diagnosis.

In the differential diagnosis between malaria and typhoid it should be borne in mind that in malaria herpetic spots are frequently present but except in so called malarial typhoid a rash is never observed.

The *comatose form* may be confused with heat apoplexy meningitis uræmia or cerebral hæmorrhage. The absence of hyperpyrexia stiffness of the neck oculo motor paralysis and albuminuria on the one hand and the presence of fever (41-42° and more) splenic enlargement and above all of parasites in the blood on the other should decide in favour of malaria. Sometimes in partly unconscious patients the sensitiveness

to malaria
similarity to Asiatic cholera but can
by the blood examination and the
intestinal evacuations which in

of pneumonia may present greater
of fever the presence of a splenic
parasites in the blood confirm the

diagnosis

account of anuria,

a few hours in yellow fever only after two or three days (5) the presence generally of splenic tumour in blackwater fever, and its absence in yellow fever (6) in blackwater fever coffee ground vomit (vomito negro) is of

junction and a hot skin)

Below a statement that blackwater fever is a form of endemic yellow fever has received a satisfactory contradiction by F. Plehn.

The *masked forms* are recognised by their periodicity their behaviour to quinine, and the presence of parasites in the blood. In malarial regions the possibility of masked forms of malaria should never be lost sight of in dealing with atypical forms of illness.

Kohlbrugge in doubtful cases makes use of mountain climbing as a diagnostic assistant. He causes the patients to climb mountains and then be sprinkled with cold water. If no fever sets in on the following day they are not suffering from malaria but from other diseases.

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis of malaria depends on the age constitution manner of life social position of the patients and on their length of stay in the malarious districts also to a large extent on place season and the form of the disease.

Firstly, in regard to *age* the early age of childhood and old age are the most dangerous. According to Davidson the highest mortality is in infants under 1 year old. In the Teutonic race the impossibility of becoming acclimatised in the tropics is due primarily to the great mortality of children in consequence of malaria. In the case of strong young persons recently arrived in malarious districts the prognosis even in severe forms is not unfavourable while those persons who are the subjects of a diathesis such as syphilitics for instance and persons who have already dwelt long in the tropics the disease is always more serious.

Any and every excess in the manner of living and general unhygienic conditions render the prognosis unfavourable.

As regards the different forms of malaria the prognosis taken generally, is good in intermittent fevers remittent fevers and masked
ever remittent and pernicious
cholera forms and in black
to a great extent depends on

secretion of urine takes place this is a good sign whereas if anuria

causing murmurs and very frequently irregular action of the heart. Moreover, early marked icterus severe bilious vomiting severe hæmoglobinuria, diarrhoea and the setting in of cerebral symptoms must be regarded as unfavourable signs.

Even in apparently mild cases when the illness is attended by an adynamic state faintings or severe headaches must always awaken suspicion that the disease may take an unfavourable turn.

In chronic malarial infection the prognosis depends on the degree the

disease has attained Should the symptoms be only moderately developed should the spleen and liver not have attained a great size or become indurated and should the kidneys be still healthy hopes of recovery need not be banished

It is difficult in various cases to prognosticate in regard to relapses continuing If a splenic tumour remain one must always be prepared for relapses and they may even occur without enlargement of the spleen being present So long as malaria parasites are in the blood relapses may be expected

spect Accord
e of good care

PROPHYLAXIS

been attained in various places on the surface of the globe by plants y shrubs trees &c that have the quality of absorbing water Such plants are the sun flower (*Helianthus annuus*) various species of eucalyptus (more especially *E. rostrata* and *E. globulus*) water rice (*Zizania aquatica*) the calamus (*Acorus calamus aromaticus*) the anacharis *alsinastrum* the papaya the conifer *aulowna imperialis*) been found of most urwa bush (*aricenna*)

to see out and destroy the
the duellings but it is not
measure everywhere as for

instance where rice is cultivated the larvæ of the genus *anopheles* which are the only larvæ of importance may be easily recognised by the fact that they float like little rods flat on the water In order to destroy the larvæ insect powders petroleum according to the experiments of Celli practical and the cheapest General be carried out more particularly is this the case in new colonies

Tha

ing site. If possible an elevated spot with a rocky subsoil accessible to the winds and situated at a distance of 1-2 kilometres to the windward of swamps. The foundation should be covered to a depth of from $\frac{1}{2}$ -1 metre with tightly packed gravel, or better still, should be asphalted or cemented. The house should be supported on a sub structure, formed of pillars, arched buttresses, or iron piles, and should be surrounded on all sides, or at least on two sides, by a verandah 2 or 3 metres wide, and the top of which is formed by the wide projecting roof, here one may sit during the day, and can change one's position according to the direction of the wind and the position of the sun. The longest frontage of the building should be so placed that the principal winds may blow unchecked upon it, and it should be only one room deep, so that through ventilation is possible. Should the house have two stories, the upper one is preferable for dwelling and more especially for sleeping in. In order to keep out the mosquitoes, the doors and windows should either be closed at sundown or provided with wire gauze shutters. Slates, or pressed and varnished palm leaves, are to be recommended for roofing the house. The kitchen and the latrine (which should be on the bucket system) should be a little distance from the house, but connected by a covered way and situated so that the kitchen smoke and

entire compound, adapted to receive the water pouring off the roof and connected by a gutter with the nearest water course, constant care must be taken to keep the trench clean and free of mosquito breeding places. The trench also serves to drain the soil below the house. As the smell of eucalyptus trees and castor oil plants is said to keep off mosquitoes, it might be well to plant some near the dwelling on the chance of their so doing. Care must be taken to ensure plenty of light and air in the house, and cleanliness should reign supreme. The dark corners of the house should be scrupulously searched for mosquitoes, which are wont to sleep there during the day.

Clothing suitable to the climate also plays a not unimportant part in the life of the tropics. For the tropics is upper garments, or helmet made of cork

ut that man in the tropics requires less nourishment to maintain his alimentary balance than in a temperate climate, is exploded. By means of experiments conducted especially by Eykman it is proved that in order to maintain in the tropics the same bodily condition and the same power of doing work, as much nourishment (reckoned in calories) is required as at home. During the summer heat of the tropics, however there is less desire for meat and

important to tempt the appetite by judicious choice of food and agreeable variety, and to ingest the necessary quantity of nourishment in the most digestible form possible. In places where game cannot be obtained, where no cattle are bred and where indigenous vegetables cannot be

cultivated as they are in high *lupine* regions it is not less than more or less the customs of the to a minimum. I consider the Indies by Europeans worthy of imitation, the midday meal (rice meal) consisting of indigenous food and the evening meal of European food. Due attention, also, is paid to the necessity for a regular, but not exaggerated, supply of stimulating comestibles, which according to the opinion of experienced tropical doctors no doubt exists, and is to be explained by the fact that the anæmic mucous membrane of the stomach requires stronger stimulants than in a temperate climate (see above, p 154). The curry taken with the Javanese meal of rice is composed of a mixture of various spices, of which Chili pepper (*capsicum annuum*) is the most important. It is certainly not by chance that all natives of tropical countries, without respect to race or creed, make plentiful use of this spice in their food, and assert that they could not exist without it. Martin is of opinion that pepper may perhaps correct the tendency to contract malaria. The Tamils who according to his experience are most

As for myself, personally, suited me better nor did

and the usual addenda of

which the Javanese meal of rice consists, and this actually became a necessity to me. Schellong, on the other hand, is of opinion that the idea of spices and pepper being necessary in the tropics is one of the many customary prejudices so numerous in tropical life. In any case an excessive use of spices in the tropics may have a deleterious effect and may lead to chronic dyspepsia and favour the appearance of sprue (see sprue). Fruits, so plentiful and manifold in the tropics, are also useful when eaten in moderation, for they excite the appetite and the secretion of the gastric juice and assist the flagging digestion. A superfluity of fruit is, however, injurious and may cause indigestion, diarrhoea and dysentery, and thus indirectly induce malaria.

The provision of good *drinking water* is of great importance. Where this is not obtainable, the water to be used should be sterilised by being boiled for an hour, or by the addition of chemicals (chlorinated lime, bromine tincture of iodine¹). Filters made of animal charcoal, asbestos, unglazed porcelain, &c., have not proved of general value, as they require to be cleaned very frequently to remain effective, and this is practically difficult of accomplishment. The drinking of tea or coffee in lieu of water, under certain circumstances, is to be recommended.

There is nothing to be urged against the moderate use of wine and Excessive indulgence in either

spect be regulated. Inactivity is just as injurious as over exertion. Frequent baths or cool shower baths are recommended. One should avoid, as far as possible, everything which, as we have seen above (p 120), predisposes the constitution to attacks of fever.

Expeditions, as well as necessary earth works, should, when possible,

¹ More minute information in Scheube's article "Tropical Hygiene," in Eulenburg's *Encyclop. Jahrb.*, viii, 1899, p 584.

be used for anointing the body, such as turpentine iodoform menthol nutmeg camphor, garlic tobacco smoke unexpanded chrysanthemum flowers' eucalyptus leaves quassia chips pyrethrum or the burning of sulphur, protective measures which have been tried by Celli and Casagrandi and found effective.

In conclusion the *prophylactic use of medicaments* have to be mentioned and for this purpose *quinine arsenic* and *iron* are principally recommended.

Quinine as the sovereign means of preventing malaria has the most all doses (0.15 day or 0.5 to tly adopted by ommended by German doctors (A Plehn F Plehn Steudel Koch &c). The German method decidedly merits the preference because larger doses have more chance of destroying the malaria parasites that may have invaded the body. Unfortunately quinine possesses the disadvantage that its continued use injures considerably the digestive organs which have otherwise been already changed by climatic influence. It is therefore not advis

mann's advice is very rational namely, always to examine the blood of

singing in the ears is slept off

Arsenic which does not directly influence the malaria parasites is recommended prophylactically because it improves nutrition and in consequence increases the power of resistance of the organism. Arsenic is used chiefly in the form of Fowler's solution. Two drops daily are commenced with the dose is increased daily by one drop up to twenty drops, and then again gradually decreased. The treatment, however must not be continued too long. Generally according to Martin, four to six weeks suffice for new arrivals. Favourable results have been attained

¹ Celli especially recommends a powder consisting of unexpanded chrysanthemum blossoms valerian roots and larvae ds, which is sold by the Italian pharmacological society in Rome under the name of *panzollina*. One table-spoonful of this suffices to stupefy the mosquitoes for from five to eight hours in a room of from 30 to 40 cub. m.

In *experimental malaria* Celli found that equinine and methylene blue had the best prophylactic effect. It may therefore be suggested that practical experiments be

The *thorough treatment and cure of all malarial patients* is also important to successful prophylaxis, for every sufferer from malaria forms a danger to those around him.

TREATMENT.

It should be an axiom, especially in warm countries, to treat even the mildest cases of malaria carefully and not *en bagatelle*, as is often done, because even from the mildest illnesses the severest forms may develop.

Quinine is the principal remedy for malaria, and is used in all its forms. The effect of quinine is that it attacks the malaria parasites direct, checks their development and destroys them. Binz, in 1867, proved that quinine exercised this effect on subordinate organisms, infusoria and fungi, which are known to be the cause of the processes of fermentation and putrefaction. According to Golgi, Ziemann, &c, the young, extra globular parasites are most susceptible to the action of quinine. On the other hand, the crescents are quite uninfluenced by the drug.

Schellong does not regard quinine as a specific in malaria. According to his opinion it operates on the red blood corpuscles by attracting away the oxygen, thus indirectly destroying the malaria parasites by withholding the oxygen from them.

The *dose, manner and time of administering quinine*, are of great importance.

As regards the *dose*, the administration of small occasional doses has now been quite relinquished in favour of single larger doses at longer intervals. In mild forms 10 gram is the usual dose for adults, in serious forms 10 to 20 are administered. Experience has taught us that it is useless, and even may prove dangerous, to exceed this quantity. The enormous doses (80 grams or even 100 per diem were formerly given) have now been generally given up. In children 0.1 gram is ordered for every year of life, in children under 1 year old 0.1 is the dose.

manners of administration are —

(1) *The internal method*
Japanese paper, and a few
afterwards. It may also be
or it may be taken in solu-

stool. The daily dose is given according to occasion once or twice within
an hour.

particular suppositories are also advised, the dose being the same as by
mouth.

(3) *Subcutaneous injection*—This method is employed principally
when the symptoms are alarming, and for this purpose quinine bihydro-
chloride (carbamide) and quinine hydrochloro sulphas are most appli-
cable by reason of their solubility without acid, they are both soluble
in equal parts of water and are mostly injected in a proportion of
1·2 to 4.

Hertz, for subcutaneous injections, recommends amorphous hydrochloride of
quinine, a brown, easily soluble powder, 1 in 4. Höbner advises hydrochloride of quinine
2·0, glycerine, distilled water aa 4·0 (without acid), to be warmed before use, as the

mixture congeals when cold. Laveran and other French doctors order quinine hydrochlor 30, antipyrin 20 aq dest 60

(Schellong & Plehn, Ziemann) The subcutaneous method of application has therefore been much relinquished lately, and in its place

(4) *Intra muscular* (glutei muscles) *injections* with the same salts are preferred owing to the fact that they cause less local irritation than the subcutaneous method

According to Libit a the local inflammations are really useful. This author observed that in rebellious forms of malaria recovery ensued when abscesses had been caused by subcutaneous injections and he is of opinion that phagocytosis is encouraged by the increase of white blood corpuscles during the development of the abscesses.

(5) *Cutaneous applications* are recommended by Rasch in the form of *unctions of alcoholic solutions of quinine* by Feuchtwanger in the form of *unctions of ointment* (1 in 20) especially on the back the inside of the thigh in the axillary or inguinal regions, this method is particularly

this injection a vein at the
a constricting bandage is
yringe is then inserted into
the vein, the bandage is loosened before the liquid is injected, which is
then done very slowly, and the small wound closed with collodion.
Naturally antiseptic precautions must be used. The solution which,
according to Baccelli should be used tepid consists of hydrochloride of

occupy the second place. The remaining method is of course made use of

The time for using quinine depends on the type of malaria from which the patient suffers

In the ordinary intermittent fevers it is regarded as a rule not to administer quinine during the attacks, but *during apyrexia*. It has been practically proved that quinine is most effective when given four to six hours before the time when the next attack is expected, so that the complete absorption of the drug is coincident with the development of the youngest brood which is most susceptible to the action of quinine. As a rule not the first attack, but the subsequent attacks are thus checked. With subcutaneous intramuscular and intravenous injections, in which the action of the quinine is more rapid, it is given one or two hours before the expected attack. In order to prevent relapses or latent malaria the use of quinine must be continued several days after even the

advises that quinine
age of development
ult ringed parasites
according to Koch's

experience, suffices to clear the blood of the parasites. One more attack

attacks are originated not by the young generation but by the old generation in the process of perishing. At the conclusion of the "after fever" one more dose of 10 is given, and to prevent relapses 10 should be given, continued every fifth day for a month or six weeks.

In *remittent* and *continued fevers* the effect of quinine is less apparent and more uncertain than in the *intermittent* form, but nevertheless, it is the most efficacious medicament known. In *remittent fevers* the periods of remission are chosen for the administration of the quinine. In *continued fevers* the period of pyrexia must not be waited for, but under

malignant tertian fever

In the *pernicious forms* of fever, not including blackwater fever, in
ly, and

unions
which
which

now been adopted by the more modern French colonial doctors, and principally by a number of German doctors (Hohlstock, F. Plehn, A. Plehn, &c) and now counts most followers, is supported by the above mentioned relations between blackwater fever and quinine, and therefore entirely discards the use of quinine in this disease. According

by other methods, therefore, doubtless almost or mainly with quinine, of these 15, — 43 per cent died. Döring had five deaths amongst 40 cases, 12.5 per cent. F. Plehn treated 12 cases without quinine on the Tanga

Coast (German East Africa) and did not lose one. A comparison of these
without quinine, which,
possesses a pronounced
at the malaria parasites
trouscles, F. Plehn was
It is only permissible

relapses should albuminuria persist quinine should be entirely discarded on account of the irritation it exercises on the kidneys. In the severe forms of fever of the tropics it is advisable to assist the effect of quinine by administering *aperients* more especially *calomel* (0.3 to 0.6) before or with it. Buchanan (India) who has had vast experience says "Without the preliminary purge I have seldom seen quinine do any good."

1

qu n ne

The following s bst itutes for qu n ne are used —

1

n
y
n
d
er

remedy for

rd scard
ven three
ce of the

y a larger

Next to quinine the most important remedy for malaria is *arsenic*

favourite preparation is Fowler's solution, of which from $\frac{1}{2}$ to 10 drops are administered three times a day the dose being increased daily by one drop. Arsenic has the best effect when given in conjunction with quinine

The *symptomatic* treatment of malarial disorders is not so important as the *specific* treatment, but it is also not without importance. The nursing is of great consequence. Sometimes malaria is cured in hospital under the influence of better nourishment and rest in bed even without quinine (Nocht).

In *simple intermittent* fever no special treatment is necessary. The patients must keep their bed during the attacks, during the *apyrexia* they may get up, but not unless there is absolute *apyrexia*. They should be given invalid diet, consisting of digestible strengthening foods, mostly in liquid form.

In *severe rigors* the bed should be warmed, the patients should have a moderate quantity of warm drinks given them, and their skin should be rubbed with hot flannels. Should the rigor persist, F. Plehn recom-

calomel (0.3—0.6),

pium and ergotin,

subcutaneously if necessary.

In *headaches, lassitude, and pains in the limbs* antipyrin (0.5) gives good results and if necessary, may be repeatedly given. Beck recommends methylene blue (0.3) for headaches.

y bromide of potassium
(1.0—1.5), cold packs

When exposed to injurious influences, which experience teaches us may cause relapses, to take a hot bath. "By the dilatation of the cutaneous vessels the internal organs are considerably relieved, particularly those that play so large a part in malaria, namely the liver and spleen, while cold baths drive the blood to the internal organs, and are apt to cause relapses of fever." Every person who has experienced the benefits of the hot bath is able to agree with Rower's advice.

In *remittent and continued fevers* cold baths and antifebrile drugs such as antipyrin (1.0—2.0) antifebrine (0.3—0.5), phenacetin, &c., are indicated when quinine fails to reduce the temperature. In regard to antipyrin, which is freely used in the tropics on account of the rapid amelioration it affords, it must be particularly noted that it is only a symptomatic remedy, and does not affect the disease itself.

Atkinson in very high fever, with unconsciousness, recommends ice-packs. The patients are laid on a mackintosh covered with a sheet dipped in ice water, the entire body is packed in ice, and an ice bag applied at the same time to the head.

In the therapeutics of the *pernicious forms*, besides quinine strong stimulants, such as champagne, cognac, strong wine, black coffee, ether and camphor, play a large part.

In the *algide form* hot baths and packs are indicated in addition, and in excessive diaphoresis, atropine (0.005—0.001 subcutaneously), or of agarcin, may be tried.

... baths
stimu
opium,
morphia, chloral hydrate, bromides, may be given, and even leeching (15 to 20 leeches over the mastoid processes) when the face is flushed.

(15.0
is hot

baths or packs

Malaria dysenterica is sometimes favourably influenced at the beginning of the illness by calomel. Subnitrate of bismuth and naphthalin are also occasionally efficacious. Later on opiates must be given. A milk diet is necessary.

In *pneumonic and pleuritic malaria* expectorants with narcotics are necessary.

In *blackwater fever* one must endeavour to excite diuresis by a plentiful supply of liquids (especially mineral waters and milk), large enemata serve the same purpose. Restlessness and insomnia are treated by

If anuria sets in, F. Plehn advises that the intestinal action should be stimulated by calomel and saline aperients. Döring, indeed, in all severe cases, advocates Carlsbad salts (one tablespoonful to a wineglassful of water). French doctors (Quennece and others) have lately prescribed chloroform (40-60 m in 2500 of mucilage mixture a sip every ten minutes till improvement sets in). The value of this remedy is supposed to rest on its ability to dilate the vessels and thus relieve the congested portal venous system. According to the latest reports, however, chloroform has not fulfilled expectations. Stüdel as a last resource advises transfusion of blood and believes that he saved the life of one patient by this means. Iron and arsenic are administered for the anemia that is left. In nephritis, rest in bed and a milk diet are indicated.

Of the masked forms of malaria only a few require symptomatic as well as specific treatment.

In inflammation of the lymphatic glands, according to Martin, quinine, arsenic and iron are recommended. Priesnitz's applications with incision and enucleation are undertaken when suppuration occurs. Inflammation of the testis and epididymis is treated by elevation of the part, ice, or other local applications.

In post malarial cachexia besides quinine (0.5 every five days) arsenic and iron are administered. Iron is given according to circumstances in the form of Blaud's pulvis ferri et albuminis (Dres.). The arsenical iron waters of Laxa and Ronciglione also may be taken with advantage. Cold douches are next recommended for the splenic tumours. Hertz combines baths of from fifteen to twenty minutes duration at a temperature of 27 to 30, or with cold jet bathy—the latter lasting one minute or one and a half minutes. Priesnitz's applications (at night), the induction current (daily for six to six minutes) passage subcutaneous injections of iodine with iodide of potassium may be tried. Parona recommends iodine 0.25 iodide of potassium 0.25, sterilised glycerine 250 daily. Intramuscular injections of carbolic acid, arsenic, ergotin, strichnin and especially quinine, every two or three days, are brought into requisition.

The extirpation of the spleen has been recommended for patients operated on by Mayers and Vassini. Four cases are cited in which the splenic glands take upon themselves the function of the atrophied spleen. The bone marrow is presumed to absorb the malarial infection. The bone marrow is regarded as a reservoir of malarial infection. The bone marrow is regarded as a reservoir of malarial infection.

Hepatic affections require treatment by natural or artificial Carlsbad waters.

Change of climate is one of the most important and in many cases even the only means of treatment for malarial fevers of warm countries. In the obstinate milder forms (intermittent masked initial cachexia) change of residence, if only a few miles distant may suffice without regard to the salubrity of the selected place, to cause the illness to disappear. Of still more favourable influence is a change to a hill station, or to a spot known to be healthy. It is therefore urgently necessary that sanatoria should be erected on healthy places where fresh scents from malaria and other complaints may be taken in and red for. It is advisable to build up sanatoria at a height of from 1 to 1,000 m. A steep dry and malaria free locality should be chosen. A high locality is not advisable as experience has taught that the hill stations of India, situated at an altitude of from 2,000 to 3,000 m. are suited to patients with heart and lung diseases or who are suffering from rheumatism and dysentery.

parasites by being transported to a sanatorium in a malaria free district

Journeys to a more northern subtropical region (Japan is the much favoured place of the tropics of Asia) is of just as much service as residence in a sanatorium, *voyages in the Southern waters* are also of great benefit. But the *return to Europe* has the most beneficial effect, and is indicated in every case of advanced malarial cachexia, in intestinal diseases, in diseases of the lungs and lymphatic glands (Martin) and after recovery from pernicious forms of disease, more especially black water fever. If nephritis remains after hæmoglobinuria or if there is a pronounced idiosyncrasy to quinine, it is necessary to send the patients home (F. Plehn). In other cases the patients must stay at least a month in a mountain sanatorium or must take a sea voyage. Naturally, during the acute stage the patients cannot travel, but if possible they should be

(probably the consequence of renal lesions) is a further indication for change of climate

Summer is the most advantageous time for the return to Europe and should be spent by the patients in the mountains. The Hartz Mountains, the Black Forest, Riesengebirge, Fichtelberg, the Lake of Lucerne &c., are the best places of resort for the patients and the use of chalybeate baths such as Liebenstein, Steben, Alexanderbad, Schwalbach, &c., may be suitably combined with the stay. A course of treatment in Carlsbad, Marienbad, Neuenahr, Kissingen, Wiesbaden or Schulz Tarasp are recommended for hepatic and splenic disorders. Fayrer, who has had 12 years' experience of patients who have lived many years in India to be intended returning to the tropics, says that if the fever, must be allowed to elapse in a temperate climate before taking a change of place is advisable.

Some patients stop in the south of Italy, or on the Canary Islands during the first winter, as a colder winter climate cannot be borne by persons who have passed many years in the tropics. This is especially the case in regard to old people, for whom change of climate is a serious matter. Deaths from severe malarial relapses or pneumonia are not at all rare immediately after old tropical residents reach home.

LITERATURE

In Hirsch, i. p. 211, there is a compilation of the very extensive literature

ABADIE, D'. Remèdes prophylactiques des fièvres paludéennes. Compt rend de l'Acad. des sc. 1895, No 9

AFANASIEW, B. Beiträge zur Pathologische Malariainfektion. Virch. Arch., lxxxiv, 1981, p. 14.

ALBU, J. Ueber das Bergfieber in Persien Berl. klin. Woch., 1891, No. 26, p. 661, No. 27, p. 682

ALLEXICH, G. Sul risveglio della febbre intermittente. Gaz. med. Lombard, 1888, No 27.

ANTOLISEI, F., and ANGELINI, A. Osservazioni sopra alcuni casi d'infezione malarica

Ascoli

ATKIN

The Malarial Fevers of Hong Kong Lancet 1891, April 23 p 1054

Austin, R. F. E. A Case of Hæmoglobinuric Fever. *Brit. Med. Journ.*, 1900, Feb 10, p. 917.

BAPES, V., and ONKOROGHIE D. Etudes sur les différentes formes du parasite de la malaria. Arch. de méd. expériment. et d'anat. path., 1893, p. 186

14M, No 61

P 72

ani GRASSI Coltivazione delle semilune malariche dell'uomo nell'*Anopheles claviger* Fabr. Rend. della R. Accad. dei Lincei, vol. 1898, No. 4, p. 11.

BEHMANN Zur Frage über den Einfluss des Wechselfiebers auf die Schwangerschaft
in den F o g r e i t e n . 1898. 530 Sept. 7 p. 597

Geneesk. Tijdsch. v. Nederl.

Arb. u. d. hals. Gesundh.

h Arch., clv 1899, No. 2

DEFINITION 1. Let \mathcal{A} be a \mathcal{C}^* -algebra and let \mathcal{K} be a \mathcal{C}^* -algebra. A \mathcal{C}^* -algebra \mathcal{B} is called a \mathcal{C}^* -algebra over \mathcal{A} if there is a \mathcal{C}^* -algebra \mathcal{C} such that $\mathcal{B} \cong \mathcal{C} \otimes \mathcal{K}$.

TABLE 1. *Continued*

Below

Me

File # _____, 10

DEKKE, C. L. Nog eens Schwarzwasserfieber. Weekbl. van het Nederl. Tijdsch. v.

Uitgegeven te Amsterdam bij de uitgeverij van het Nederl. Tijdsch. v. Wetenschap en Letteren, No. 12, Nieuwe Dijk, 1874.

" Potchkinco, In.

1. *Chlorophyll a* and *Chlorophyll b* were determined by the method of Lichtenthal and Whistler (1973). The total chlorophyll content was determined by the method of Arar and Cook (1980). The carotenoid content was determined by the method of Lichtenthal and Whistler (1973). The total carotenoid content was determined by the method of Arar and Cook (1980). The total protein content was determined by the method of Lowry et al. (1951). The total lipid content was determined by the method of Bligh and Dyer (1959). The total carbohydrate content was determined by the method of Dubois and Gilles (1950). The total nucleic acid content was determined by the method of Burton (1956). The total ash content was determined by the method of AOAC (1990). The total water content was determined by the method of AOAC (1990). The total dry weight was determined by the method of AOAC (1990). The total organic matter content was determined by the method of AOAC (1990). The total inorganic matter content was determined by the method of AOAC (1990). The total mineral content was determined by the method of AOAC (1990). The total nutrient content was determined by the method of AOAC (1990). The total quality index was determined by the method of AOAC (1990).

... d'une dépression de la fièvre.

ceune Arch de

[illegible]

BERTHOLOX Orchites paludéennes primitives Arch de méd et de pharm. 1886, Oct, Ann des mal des org gén-urin., 1887, p 312

BIANCHI D. 1899

BIGNARD 1899

July 15

der gemässigten Klim

et, 1896, Dec 3, p. 14

Dec 10 p 1541

BILLINGS, JR, JOHN S. The Leucocytes in Malarial Fever Bull of the Jo 1891, No 43, p 1015

h Chinm Deutsch m

1891, No 43, p 1015

h Chinm Deutsch m

en 1893 et 1894 Arch

1891, No 43, p 1015

1891, No 43, p 1015

1891, No 43, p 1015

Rev de méd, 1896, 1

5, p 360

1896, No

Verb

h de m

22

BOWIE, J. Spontaneous Rupture of the Spleen in Ague Lancet, 1892 Sept

p 859

BRADBURN, Z D On the Endemic Bilious Fever of the West Indies treated w

Claterium. Ibid, 1878, Oct 12, p 507

BRAGAGNOLLO, G. L'infezione malarica della milza e la splenectomia. Riv Van

disc med, 1899, Feb

BRANDT Beitrag zur Malariafrage Deutsch med Woch, 1900, No 39, p 864

BRAUN, M. Die tierischen Parasiten des Menschen 2nd edition. Wurzburg, 18

p 94

BRÉANDAT, I

au To

BROCQ L

et de sypu, 1899, Ju

Oct 23 n 1096

in British Hondur

Rev de méd., 18

1898, Jan 1, p 33

Nov, p 90

The Value of Prophylactic Issue of Cinchona Preparations. Ibid., 1899, Marc

p 201

RECHNER. Aerztl Intelligenzbl., 1890, No 26

CARMOTZ, L. La fièvre bilieuse hématurique au Sudan. Arch. de med. nav., 1897, May, p. 337.

CARTER, L. C. Laveran's Malarial Germ. Med. Record, 1896 Sept 25, p. 343.

CASTAN, De la fièvre hémoptoïque à quinquina. Monto-Pier méd., 1867, Nov. p. 323.

CATCHINGS, C. E. Malarial Hematuria. Med. and Surg. Rep., 1895, June 22.

CATTANEO, A., and MONTI, A. Arch. per le sc. med., xii, 1863, p. 99.

CEL.

p. 199

and SAYTORI, F. S. Die Inkubationszeit des Malariafiebers nach der Behandlung mit Blutserum von immunen Tieren. Cbl. f. Bakt., xxi, 1897, No. 2.

Jahresbericht der italienischen Gesellschaft zur Erforschung der Malaria. Ibid., xiv, 1899, No. 5, p. 187.

Ueber die Immunität gegen Malariainfektion. Cbl. f. Bakt., xxvii, 1900, No. 3, p. 107.

Epidemiologie und Prophylaxis der Malaria vom neuesten ätiologischen Standpunkte aus. Berl. klin. Woch., 1900 No. 6, p. 113. No. 7, p. 142.

and CASAGRANDI, O. Ueber die Vernichtung der Mosquitos. Cbl. f. Bakt., xxi, 1899, No. 13, p. 395.

CHENZINSKY, G. Zur Lehre über die Mikroorganismen des Malariafiebers. Cbl. f. Bakt., xxi, 1897, No. 2, p. 343.

lug. et de méd.

Arch. de méd.

CLARK, S. F. Hemorrhage from the Bowels in Malarial Disease. Journ. of Trop. Med., i, 1899, No. 2, p. 35.

COLIN, L. Les fièvres intermittentes observées à Rome. Union méd., 1867, Nos. 119, 120, 121.

CONNER, J. B. The Cause of Malignant Malarial Fevers. Med. and Surg. Rep., 1906, Jan. 25.

CORON, J. B. The Cause of Malignant Malarial Fevers. Med. and Surg. Rep., 1906, Jan. 25.

CORON.

CEL.

169 No. 12-13.

and ANDREOTTI, A. Contribution to the Pathology of Malarial Fever. Amer. Journ. of the Med. Sc., 1883, p. 416.

COWAN, J. B. The Cause of Malignant Malarial Fevers. Med. and Surg. Rep., 1906, Jan. 25.

CRAIG, CHARLES F. Phil. Med. Journ., 1899, June 17.

CASATI, V. Valeur thérapeutique du Iambotano (C. andra Houstoni) dans le traitement de quelques manifestations paludéennes. Bull. gén. de thérap., 1905, August 15.

CRONIN, P. Presidential Address on the Fevers of India. Ind. Med. Congr., Dec., 1904. Lancet 1905, Jan. 19, p. 187.

CROMBIE (contd)—Discussion on the Unclassified Fevers of the Tropics. *Brit. Med. Journ.* 1899 Sept 21 p 857

CRO *Brit. Med.*

Blackwater Fever *Ibid* 1899, March 25 p 821 April 1 p 885

The Histology and Prevention of Blackwater Fever *Lancet* 1900, Jan. 6, p 11

DAGA. Intoxication palustre convulsions épileptiformes suivies de délire maniaque et de tentation de suicide par pendaison, &c *Bull de thér* 1873 Nov 30 p 454

DANILEWSKY, B. Zur Kenntnis der Malaria-mikroben bei Menschen *Cbl. f. Bakt.*, xviii. 1895 No 8 p 275

Zur Lehre von der Malaria Infektion bei Menschen und Vögeln. *Arch f Hyg.* xiv 1895 No. 3.

No 5

Pernicious Malarial Fever *Amer Journ.* 1894 April

DOLEGA. Blutbefunde bei Malaria. *Fortschr d. Med.*, viii. 1890 Nos 20 & 21

DORING. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntnis des Schwarzwasserfiebers *Deutsche med. Woch.* 1895 No 46 p 761

Ibid.

April 29

p 1023

EICHHORST H. Article 'Malaria-krankheiten' in *Eulenburg's Real Encyclop der ges. Heilk.* 2nd edition xii. 1887 p 489, *Encyclop Jahrb.* ii. 1892 p 489

ELTING A. W. Ueber Malaria nach experimentellen Impfungen *Ztschr f klin. Med.* xxxvi. 1899 Nos. 5 & 6

EVANS, J. F. A Note on the Condition of the Blood in Malaria *Brit. Med. Journ.* 1888 April 23 p 897

Results of Enumeration of Blood Corpuscles in some cases of Splenic Enlargement of Malarial Origin *Ibid*, 1891 April 11 p 799

- GOLGI, C (*contd.*)—Ueber diesen entsprechen p 613; No 30, Ueber die romische No 14, p 317
- GUTH Ueber den Einfluss der Malariainfektion auf Schwangerschaft, Geburt und

1893, No 3

viii e ix, p 653

- GREER, W JONES 4 Note on the Dosage of Quinine in Malarial Fever Journ Trop Med., 1898, Dec, p 119
- GRIESINGER. Infektionskrankheiten, 1864, p 6
- GROCCO Sull emoglobinuria da chinino nei malarici Arch ital di clin. med., 1896, Punt iv
- GROS La transfusion dans le traitement des manifestations paludéennes Arch. de méd. nav. lxx, 1896 p 321, 401
- GUARNIERI, G Ricerche sulle alterazioni della retina nella infezione acuta da malaria. Arch. per le sc. med., xxi, 1897, No 1
- GUILLAUD De l'urémie dans la fièvre bilieuse hématurique. Arch. de méd. nav., 1873, Feb., p 135
- GUTHIER, C Der gegenwärtige Stand der Frage von der Ätiologie der Malaria Deutsche Med. Woch., 1888, No 43 p 879
- GUTTMANN, P, and EHRLICH, P Ueber die Wirkung des Methylenblaus bei Malaria. Berl. klin. Woch., 1891, No 39 p 953
- GUTTMANN OTTERDORF, P Gesundheitspolizeiliche Massnahmen gegen Entstehung und Verbreitung von Malariaerkrankungen Vjschr. f. gerichtl. Med., 1895, No 3 p 163
- HAIG, A Blackwater Fever Lancet 1899, April 2, p 960
- HAMMOND, TH Letter on Osborn's Report, &c (see below) New Orleans Journ. of Med., 1899, October, p 777
- Coast Protectorate Journ. of Trop. Med., 1899, Jan. 7, p 6
- HÉBARD Observations de fièvre bilieuse hémoglobinurique, &c. Arch. de méd. nav., 1895, Dec., p 446
- May, p 356
- recovery in Water and Soil
- Virch. Arch., cil., 1885
- p. 467
- Ein eigentümlicher Fall von Methämoglobinurie bei Intermittens. Ibid., p 517
- Ueber Tropenklima und Akklimatisation der Europäer in Tropengegenden Deutsche Kolonialztg., 1896
- HENDRICK, O On Splenic Fever New Orleans Journ. of Med., 1870, Jan., p 64
- HENGGELE, O Drei Fälle von Milzruptur bei Malaria-kranken. Schweizer Korrespbl., 1896, No 24
- HERTEL, O, and v NOORDEN, C Zur diagnostischen Verwertung der Malaria-plasmodien Berl. klin. Woch., 1891, No 12, p. 300

- [illegible]

KOPPE, ARZU

Arzu Ges, 1893

Zur Chininbehandlung des Schwarzwasserfiebers Deutsche med. Woch, 1895,
46 p 763

KOPPE, ARZU Contribução para o estudo etiologico do impaludismo na costa c

1

1

No 110

LACCETTI F Splenectomy per milza malarica. Giorn internaz delle sc me
1893 No 1LAFFAY Etude sur la pathologie des Européens dans l'Autsanaka (Madagascar),
Arch de méd nav, 1899, Oct, p 241LANTIGUE J B Note sur la fièvre bilieuse hémorrhagique Arch de med nav, 18
June, p 423

LAV-

Des Hématozoaires du paludisme Arch de méd exp, 1889, No 6

Du paludisme et de son hématozoaire Paris, 1891

Au sujet de l'emploi préventif de la quinine contre le paludisme Bull de l'Ac
de méd., 1896, No 13

C. — Arch de méd exp, 1889, No 6

psych, 1887

Arch inter de méd 1890 No 5

f th

un

bl

Hte

REXS, D. C.—continued.

- A Case of Malignant Malarial Fever, &c. *Ibid.*, 1900 Feb 10 p 309
 RICHARD JULES. Polyérite paludéenne. *Rev de med.*, xvi, 1897, No 9, Sept 10,
 p 713
 RIMLINGS, P. Les déterminations du paludisme sur le système nerveux. *Gaz. des
 hôp.*, 1897, March 6 p 233
 RIM PROCT G. Solle lesioni renali nella infanzia malarica. *Il Pol clinico*, v, 1903
 RICHET, R. Beitrag zur Biologie der halbmondförmigen Gestalten der blutigen
 Malariparasiten. *Przegląd lekarski* 1897, No 6
 RICHARDS G. F. Blackwater Fever. Some Cases and Notes on. *Journ. of Trop. Med.*,
 1899 Jan., p 146.

p 706

p 753

- ROSENTHAL, M. Ueber Malaria Augenerkrankheiten. *Wien med. Woch.* 1895 April 5,
 p 425, April 12 p 453
 ROSS, H. Ueber das Plasmodium Malariae. *Deutsch med. Woch.*, 1890 No 17,
 p 326
 Ross von China und Methyleneblau auf lebende Malariparasiten. *Ibid.*, 1893,
 No 44 p 1063
 ROSS HENRI. Observations on Malaria Parasites. *Brit. Med. Journ.*, 1896, Feb 1,
 p 263
 Observations on a Condition Necessary to the Transformation of the Malarial
 Crescent. *Ibid.* 1897 Jan 30 p 251
 Surgeon Captain Hehr and the Parasite of Malaria. *Lancet*, 1897 Feb 20
 p 551
 Ross and Colling. *Malaria*. New York: Macmillan, 1907.

De rôle des moustiques dans le paludisme. *Ann de l'Inst. Pasteur*, 1899, No 1,
 p 191.

ROTH, E. N. Malaria Fever among White Men in Warm West Africa. *Lancet*, 1893,
 Mar 25, p 1504

ROUX. Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds. 2^e édition. 1899, pp 203
 441

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

ROSEN, Die ärztliche Ergebnisse der Wasmann'schen Expedition. *Deutsche
 Med. Ztg.* 1891 No 19 p 1129

- STIEDA H. Cbl f Path u. path. Anat., iv 1891, Nos 9 and 10
- STRACHAN, HENRY On a Form of Multiple Neuritis Prevalent in the West Indies
Practitioner 1897, p 477
Notes from Lagos West Africa Journ of Trop Med., 1900 Feb., p 181
- STRASSER, A. Wirkungsweise der Hydrotherapie bei Malaria Deutsche med. Woch.,
1891 No 45, p 861
1876, Feb. 12, p 166.
Zehender's Kl Mbl
No. 12 p 496.
and Surg. Rep., 1863
- Oct. 17 p 315
- TERN
THAY
Roma 1890.
Ann. of Med. Sc., 1899
- Johns Hopkins Hosp
- THIR
Rep. v
1897
1.
ors
19
1.
1.
187
May 1,
p 1091
a Grèce m d, L., 1899
Gaz m d d Orient,
1894, nos 15
- VEILLARD F. De la fièvre bilieuse hématurique observée au Cochinchine Paris, 1897
- VINCENT H. Sur la symptomatologie et la nature de la fièvre typho palustre Mercredi
1897 No 4
Ann dell Inst.
la zone torride
- ADRI. HUYER L. N. 1890 12
- VINCENZI LA Bull. della R. Acad. med di Roma vi 1893
Bull. Intoss. carione da chinina nei malarici Ann. ital di clin med. xxxvi, 1897
- VISER S. Chinine als voorbetoomiddel tegen malaria. Geneesk Tijdsch v Ned
Ind, xxxix, 1897 2nd edition p 184
- VITRAC, ALCESTE LEON Etude des fièvres typho-malariennes d'a pays chauds.
Paris 1895
- VOORTHUIS, A. Een geval van perniciële malaria. Geneesk. Tijdsch v Ned Ind,
xxxvi, Nos 5 and 6.
- WEATHERLY, J. S. Report of a Case of Hemorrhagic Malarial Fever. New Orleans
Journ of Med 1870 Jan., p 123 Brit. Med. Journ., 1895 Feb. 2, p 293,
Lancet 1895 Feb 23 p 321
- WERN
WERN
WERN

WERNER, P. Beobachtungen über Malaria, insbesondere das typhoide Malariafieber
Berlin, 1887

WILSON, J. W. The Malaria of the Tropics. London, 1891

1890, Aug 24

WINSLOW, K. A Case of Congenital Malaria. *Bost Med and Surg Journ*, 1897,

Vol. 137, No. 21

, 1898

. See ed

Lancet

Med

, p 43

Med

, 1895,

YOUNG, L. T. The Macro pathology of Constitutional Malaria, &c. *Lancet* 1895,
Jan 19, p 190

ZAKHA. *Journal de*

ZANGO

ZIEMA

. Ch. f

A₁

Z₁

17, 18

p 641, Nachtrag, Nos 20, 21, p 643

Ueber Malaria und andere Blutparasiten. Jena 1898

Neue Untersuchungen über die Malaria, &c. *Deutsche med Woch* 1898 p 123

kurze Bemerkungen über die Theorie der Malariaübertragung durch Mosquitoe,

&c. *Arch f Schiff u Tropen Hyg*, 1898, No 6, p 345

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

(SEE MAP II)

A study of the geographical distribution of beri beri shows that the disease extends over a large part of the tropical and subtropical countries in the eastern as well as in the western hemisphere, beri beri has also been met with in the temperate zone

In Asia the Malayan Archipelago forms one of the principal centres of beri beri. In these islands the disease is endemic, but it periodically appears epidemically, as in Sumatra, where, in Atjeh, the Dutch troops suffer severely from it. Beri beri is also endemic in the plantations of the East Coast of Sumatra and in the Lampong districts, in the islands of Bintang, of Banca (particularly in the mining districts), and of Billiton. In Borneo beri beri prevails on the coast at Sambas, Sampit and Bandjermassing, and in the interior at the mining districts of Sintang and on the island of Labuan. In Java, where beri beri has prevailed to any marked extent for only a few decades, the disease is particularly severe at Batavia and on the island of Onrust, and in the district of Banjuwangi in the Celebes especially in the district of Macassar, in the Moluccas, more particularly in Amboina, Saparna, Banda, on the south coast of Ceram and in New Guinea.

Beri beri is likewise endemic on the Solo Isles, situated between Borneo and the Philippines, and also in Mindanao. In Manila beri beri was unknown until 1882 or 1883, when a severe epidemic occurred and where it now prevails epidemically (Maseras).

In India the principal seat of the disease is in the northern provinces, especially on that strip of land between Masulipatam and Ganjam where it occurs epidemically, more especially on the coast and in the plain between it and the mountains. Beri beri exists, but is far more rare, on the Coromandel Coast, in the lowlands of the Carnatic and on the Malabar Coast. It has also been observed in Calcutta and in various parts of the Province of Dakka and in Assam, in the central provinces.

In Ceylon beri beri formerly raged with such severity that it was styled 'the bad sickness of Ceylon'. It has been less prevalent in Ceylon of late years.

As to Further India, the disease is frequent in Burmah and Siam, it also occurs in Pelang, Singapore on the islands situated off the coast of Cochin china, particularly Pulo Condor, and in Saigon, Choquan and Hué (Annam).

In China according to Manson, beri beri has been observed in Shanghai, Soochow, Wenchow, Foochow, Formosa, Amoy, Swatow, Fatsan, and Hongkong, where in 1888-1889 an extensive epidemic raged. According to Lynch,¹ cases of beri beri also occur every summer in Chinkiang.

In Corea the disease occurs principally in the south.

Japan is one of the chief centres of beri beri. The disease has an extensive endemic area on the main island, Hondo, where the large cities and the towns situated near the sea coast form its principal seat. During the last few decades there has been however, a remarkable spread of the disease, which is now met with even epidemically in the central provinces, Kodzuke and Oshu, and in the mountainous province of

¹ China Med Rep., 1894

SHIMANO In the northern island of Yezo which on the whole, enjoys a temperate climate and has a winter of six to seven months duration, beri beri is frequently met with whereas it appears more rarely on the southern island of Kiu-shiu. The disease also exists in epidemic form amongst the fishermen on the Kurile Islands where the climate is so cold that the grain does not ripen (Grunin).

From the *African* Continent where beri beri most probably is distributed to a much greater extent than has hitherto been supposed, reports as to the occurrences of the disease have only lately been furnished from the following places Senegal (Lasvut) Gorée (Firket), Sierra Leone (F. Plehn) Togo (Doring) Niger (Castellote) Soudan (Suard), Cameroon (Zahl F. Plehn Lichtenberg) Gaboon (Calmette Duchâteau) Loango (Firket) Congo (Simé Mense Dryepoudi) Angola (Dipper) in West Africa from the Tanga Coast (F. Plehn) and in East Africa from Zanzibar (Manson) and even in Natal at Pietermaritzburg. The disease has been met with on several adjacent islands Madagascar, Nosse Bé Réunion and Mauritius.

In *Australia* the disease has lately been observed in several places mostly amongst the Chinese (in Sydney Melbourne Wyndham Kimberley) also in New Zealand quite lately there are reports as to its occurrence in New Caledonia (Grall Porté and Vincent) on the Fiji Islands (Bolton) and on the Sandwich Islands (Vineberg).

In *America* Brazil forms the principal seat of beri beri where during recent decades it has spread not only along the entire coast line, but it has also penetrated into the interior more particularly in the provinces of Pará Minas Geraes and Matto Grosso. The disease has also been observed in Paraguay Cayenne¹ Venezuela amongst the labourers on the Isthmus of Panama on the Antilles particularly on Guadelupe and Cuba. Finally it must be mentioned that according to Hirsch a few cases have also been observed in San Francisco California.

Lately beri beri has also been observed in *Europe*. I cannot concede, however that the epidemic of scurvy described by Declanbre as occurring during the siege of Paris amongst the military garrison and which in a few cases exhibited beri beri like symptoms was actually beri beri. On the other hand the epidemic which occurred in the overcrowded Richmond District Asylum in Dublin in 1891-1894 as described by Norman was undoubtedly beri beri notwithstanding the fact that its

Such a coincidence is not surprising when one takes into consideration that some time may have elapsed between the period of the introduction of the disease and the outbreak of the epidemic which was unobserved at its commencement. It is to be noted also that it is often difficult or quite impossible to extract from mental patients the history of their disease.

¹ According to a recent publication of Fowler the disease also appears to be endemic in British Guiana.

In 1895 no fresh cases came under observation but in July 1896 during which year the mean number of inmates was 1 686 the disease broke out anew, increasing up to September and continuing into the following year. A total of 114 persons were attacked namely, 81 men, 83 women (amongst them 7 female attendants) 2 men and 6 women died (no female attendants) = 7 per cent. The epidemic was milder than that of 1894, acute cardiac insufficiency and general dropsy were rare and the motor disturbances less pronounced.

In 1897 the mean number of inmates being 1 800 the disease assumed larger

succumbing none of the sick attendants died.

In 1898 with the exception of a number of cases of relapse only 13 fresh cases of the milder form amongst the female inmates came under observation.

Almost simultaneously with those in Richmond Asylum Dublin beriberi like

disorders

The isolated cases of multiple neuritis observed by Orthmann (Grafenberg

men of war and cargo boats in the Indian Ocean, it is also Indian coolies backwards and

forwards to and from India or the West Coast of Africa to the French Colonies in America (Antilles, Cayenne). There are, besides reports of the occurrence of beriberi amongst crews in the Torres Straits in the Persian Gulf the Red Sea on board Japanese men of war off the Japanese coast, and in the Pacific Ocean, on Brazilian men of war during the war with Paraguay in the Atlantic Ocean. The disease

Une épidémie de paralysie ascendante chez les aliénés rappelant le béri-béri.

usually broke out amongst the crews after a voyage of from three to four months.

S. Skouls reports that beri beri broke out on board a guard ship that was built at Genoa, seven months after leaving Bombay, the disease exhibited itself amongst the Indian crew in the Red Sea, though there were no other cases in that locality at the time.

ÆTIOLOGY.

hypothesis, the disease is attributed to a scanty and faulty diet, lacking albumen and fat. The correctness of the statement that beri beri is an

tion, but even in beri beri countries it does not occur everywhere, being mostly confined to certain narrow, sharply limited districts. As we

is, barracks, and hospitals, and to certain spaces and storeys of these buildings.

(3) The seasons of the year, or rather the *conditions of the weather* occasioned by the seasons, exhibit a certain influence on the appearance of the disease, the maximum of the frequency of the disease occurs during that season which is first of all distinguished by *great moisture*, and secondly by a *high temperature liable to many variations* (Hirsch).

In damp years, beri beri is particularly frequent and severe, and floods, according to the observations made in Atjeh, are followed by a considerable increase of the disease.

(4) During recent decades, beri beri has attained a considerable distribution in tropical countries, as in Java, Japan and Brazil, without any change of food having taken place amongst the people, so that this reason cannot be made answerable for its appearance. In Atjeh, where the disease now rages severely, it was unknown before it was annexed to Holland.

In 1895 no fresh cases came under observation but in July 1896, during which year the mean number of inmates was 1086 the disease broke out anew, increasing up to September and continuing into the following year. A total of 114 persons were attacked namely, 91 men, 83 women (amongst them 7 female attendants), 2 men and 6 women died (no female attendants) = 7 per cent. The epidemic was milder than that of 1894, acute cardiac insufficiency and general dropsy were rare and the motor disturbances less pronounced.

In 1897, the mean number of inmates was 1086.

men and 8 women

by 13 fresh cases of

the beri beris

disorders

The isolated cases of multiple neuritis observed by Orthmann (Grafenberg

to my views the two diseases are related but by no means identical, they may stand to each other as does cholera nostras to cholera asiatica

observed next in frequency on English men of war and cargo boats in the Bay of Bengal and in other parts of the Indian Ocean, it is also met with on French steamers that carry Indian coolies backwards and forwards to and from India or the West Coast of Africa to the French Colonies in America (Antilles, Cayenne). There are, besides, reports of the occurrence of beri beri amongst crews in the Torres Straits, in the Persian Gulf, the Red Sea, on board Japanese men of war off the Japanese coast, and in the Pacific Ocean, on Brazilian men of war during the war with Paraguay in the Atlantic Ocean. The disease

¹ Une épidémie de paralysie ascendante chez les aliénés rappelant le béri-béri. *Ann de l'Inst Past*, xii, 1898 9 p 574

² Rapport of thirteen cases of multiple neuritis occurring among insane patients. *New York Med News*, October 3 1896 p 865, *New York Med Journ* November 20 27, 1897, *Lancet* January 2, 1895, 5, p 492

usually broke out amongst the crews after a voyage of from three to four months

Stikoullis reports that beri beri broke out on board a guard ship that was built at Genoa, seven months after leaving Bombay the disease exhibited itself amongst the Indian crew in the Red Sea, though there were no other cases in that locality at the time

ÆTIOLOGY.

Beri beri is an infectious disease and not a mere disturbance of nutrition as it is erroneously considered to be by those who start from the standpoint that food consisting chiefly of rice and dried fish such as is the national food in the beri beri countries of East Asia is insufficient. On this hypothesis the disease is attributed to a specific and fatal defect in

tion, but even in beri beri countries it does not occur everywhere being mostly confined to certain narrow, sharply limited districts. As we observed above the disease rages principally in tropical and sub tropical districts. Within this region of distribution it occurs by predilection on the sea coast, along the banks of large rivers and on the contiguous plains. It is less frequent in the interior, and still less so in mountainous

principally attacked. Occasionally certain centres and certain buildings are specially attacked, particularly jails, barracks, and hospitals, and sometimes the disease is even confined to certain spaces and storeys of these buildings.

(3) The seasons of the year, or rather the conditions of the weather occasioned by the seasons, exhibit a certain influence on the appearance of the disease, the maximum of the frequency of the disease occurs during that season which is first of all distinguished by great moisture, and secondly by a high temperature liable to many variations (Hirsch)

MOST CASES OCCUR IN JULY

In damp years, beri beri is particularly frequent and severe and floods, according to the observations made in Atjeh are followed by a considerable increase of the disease

(4) During recent decades, beri beri has attained a considerable distribution in tropical countries, as in Java Japan and Brazil, without any change of food having taken place amongst the people so that this reason cannot be made answerable for its appearance. In Atjeh, where the disease now rages severely, it was unknown before it was annexed to Holland

According to observations made lately by Kohlbrugge in the Dutch-Indian army, beri-beri resembles other infectious diseases, inasmuch as it exhibits *periodical fluctuations*. Amongst the Europeans, the number of beri-beri illnesses in the years from 1873-1874, were fairly low, then suddenly rose, and from 1888 again sank, but until 1895 it nevertheless remained far higher than it was previous to 1884, it subsequently decreased somewhat in 1896, and in 1897 fell considerably. Amongst Asiatics, the number of cases increased earlier and diminished later. Thus it was only when the unknown factors, which caused the increase of the disease, had reached their maximum, that the Europeans were attacked. The decrease of the disease preceded all the measures planned to effect that end.

By all these facts it is strikingly proved that the actual and essential cause of disease cannot be sought in defective or scanty nutrition. Famine has existed in all possible forms, at all times, and on every portion of the surface of the globe, without ever having caused the development of beri-beri as a sequence (Hirsch). At the same time it is not disputed that under certain circumstances want of food, like any other weakening factor, may act as a *predisposing cause* in the outbreak of the disease.

the next

... of the *Archiv der Bureau der Marine*

ment of treatment by rice with the husks retained appears to have now been relinquished in the Dutch Indies.

The analogy with malaria is in some respects striking and therefore

¹ Arch. für Schiffs u. Tropen hyg. 1904 pp 33 & 40

beri beri was formerly often regarded as being a peculiar form of malaria. This erroneous view is contradicted, however, by several important facts, above all by the utterly different clinical and pathological features afforded by the two diseases and their different geographical distribution. On the one hand there are deadly malarial regions that are free from beri beri such as the province of Orissa the Delta of the Ganges (India) and the notorious district Tjilatjap on the south coast of Java. On the other hand beri beri is endemic in many districts in which malaria is rare such as Singapore and the mountainous parts of several districts of the Malay peninsula. Moreover it must be borne in mind that beri beri occurs in towns malaria in the country also that quinine has no effect whatever on beri beri.

I consider that there is no question of contagion in beri beri. In cases where several illnesses occur in one house simultaneously or close one after the other or where persons nursing beri beri patients are attacked

place in different countries—in Java Sumatra Japan Brazil—with the
the
A
l in
the literature on this subject

Ber beri hitherto unknown in the Penang jail according to Grey broke out soon after the importation of two hundred prisoners from Singapore where the disease is endemic.

Vorderman communicates similar observations from the jails of the Dutch Indies.

when exposed to climatic influences favourable to its growth in the vicinity of the Solomon Islands

The nature of the virus of the disease is still unknown, at least my personal opinion is that the micro organisms hitherto found in the blood and tissues of beri-beri patients by various observers, are not the specific excitants.

Quite a number of bacteriological examinations have been published, but the results

the patients had eaten

Lately Glogner, in a great number of cases of beri-beri which mostly ran their course with splenic enlargement and mild fever, found (but not constantly) forms similar to malaria parasites in the blood of the spleen the forms are mobile and

malaria.

disease, of the animals used for the experiments are immune from beri-beri

¹ My monograph on beri-beri contains a detailed criticism on Fekelharing and Winkler's experiments, p. 148.

² Remarks in the proof.—The illustration of the excitants of beri-beri appearing in Glogner's latest work (Arch Arch, citum 1899, No 3, p. 414), which are not stainable impress me as being pigment

Van der Scheer has recently drawn attention to the question that, as beri beri is particularly a disease of dwellings perhaps certain creatures living in houses such as cockroaches, may play a part in its transmission

bolism (ptomaine) on the nerve tissues. We know for a certainty that great moisture and a high temperature are necessary to its development and that it has a certain connection with the soil. The soil independent of its geological character—for the disease occurs on alluvial, volcanic, and rocky soil—is probably its original place of development. Disturbance of the soil favours the development of beri beri as well as of malaria. According to the observations made in the tobacco plantations on the east coast of Sumatra, the disease occurs more frequently amongst the

warmth besides a suitable nutritive soil it may establish itself, multiply, and thus form fresh breeding places. Persons dwelling in buildings with damp foundations are particularly liable to be attacked. The transmission of the determining factor of the disease can of course take place by means of human beings, as well as by means of inanimate objects, such as clothes, &c

ans of drinking water. He
or five weeks after shipping
open drinking water was on
stay of the ships at beri beri

Race and nationality play an important part in the ætiology of beri beri. In all those countries visited epidemically, or are endemically

absolute, is nevertheless very marked, and is more pronounced in some countries than in others.

when abroad

Besides the difference in race, the favourable *hygienic conditions* under which Europeans and Americans live in all these countries, have a great deal to do with their exemption from beri beri. From this circumstance it appears to me, that the reason Europeans were formerly more liable to be seized with beri beri than at the present time, is to be sought in the fact that formerly the hygienic conditions were not so good as now. At the present time soldiers, who are compelled to live in the same manner as the natives, are especially liable to beri beri, while a case amongst the civilians is a great rarity.

According to reports from all beri beri lands, the *male sex* exhibits a far greater predisposition to the disease than the female sex. The rela-

boarding schools and convents

As to the *age*, beri beri is mostly a disease of the *prime of life*. According to my observations, the ages from 16 to 25 years are most liable to the disease. The age of childhood, with few exceptions, is spared, and the disease is but seldom exhibited in extreme old age. My youngest patient was 8 years of age, my oldest 65.

Dr. Graham of Deli, Sumatra, sent me the photograph of a Chinese boy, not 5 years

of age, who had been seized with the disease. After all said and done I am not convinced of the existence of infant beri beri.

band amongst civilians it occurs in persons whose occupations necessitate a sitting posture. By far the largest contingent of my patients consisted of teachers students priests clerks merchants shopmen artists and artisans. Similar observations have been made in Brazil. The reports from Dutch and British India principally relate to soldiers sailors and prisoners but this is attributable to other conditions. Fiebig lately has pointed out that beri beri occurs far more frequently than hitherto supposed amongst the native population and in the coloured people who are not exposed to compulsory labour nor to a sedentary manner of life and that principally fishermen hunters sago gatherers gardeners and pearl fishers are attacked none of whom pursue the calling in a

suppose that continued duelling in a more or less crowded badly ventilated apartment in conjunction with other the opinion of many (beri The justice of of the appearance of the disease in barracks prisons asylums factories and ships. On board ships beri beri has been observed to break out principally when in consequence of stormy weather the holds &c have had to be kept closed. According to Pekelharing and Winkler the micro organism always finds nourishment where it can reside and multiply in buildings &c in which many persons live together.

level with the soil and Elsberger by working on marshy ground. My patients most frequently asserted that long marches were the incidental

plotted fever cholera dysentery malaria
artrial diseases pleurisy and also in
ngeal phthisis and after operations
evera menorrhagia leading to anæmia

The same influences that serve as incidental or exciting causes may also cause the aggravation of symptoms when the disease is present. Nevertheless it is sometimes observed that when during the course of beri beri other diseases occur intercurrently, which is often the case there is an improvement in the beri beri.

Finally, *acclimatisation* is of importance. In places where beri beri is endemic the natives are attacked by the disease far more rarely than those who have immigrated from elsewhere, immigrants, however, only become affected after a long stay in a beri-beri district, and this holds good not only for foreigners but for persons belonging to the same country and nation. According to my observations, the circumstance of beri beri being endemic in the home the immigrants have left has no influence. The time that elapses between the period of immigration and the period of acclimatisation varies according to my experience it fluctuates between weeks, months, and years, a period of over six months, however, is the rule, and in this connection much depends on the season during which the immigration into the beri beri district has taken place.

The predisposition is not extinguished by recovery from the disease, on the other hand, he who has once had beri beri is apt to be attacked again. The *relapses* are sometimes milder, sometimes more severe than the initial attack, and are repeated every year for shorter or longer periods, sometimes ten, twenty, or even thirty years, the attacks mean while becoming milder and milder until finally the victims may be regarded as immune. Sometimes the disease remains absent for one or several years, and then appears anew. Occasionally two, or even three, attacks occur during the course of one year.

According to an old statement of Schneider which however, requires renewed confirmation beri beri very often occurs amongst animals fowls, sheep, oxen, horses, dogs and pigs being liable to it. De Lacerda declares that the horse disease "quabra banda" (plague of horses) prevailing in Marajó Island (Brazil) is identical with beri beri.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Beri beri may exhibit several different clinical aspects. At one time the symptoms caused by the disease are so trivial, and the condition of the patient so little disturbed, that one is hardly inclined to consider him ill. In other cases the patients exhibit the most serious disturbances, and the disease may tend to a fatal but few other diseases. In both is present, in both the same the degree of their development

already done in my previous publications

undisposition or by rigors, disinclination for work, low spirits, headaches or heaviness of the head. I, myself, have but rarely observed such a prodromal stage

a frequ i l t
 e rth l syx
 t lre s w
 l e rth on t
 sy np s r
 s f e l r o
 l l a n of o t
 l o r
 n l e r o d f
 r e s i
 th t e l
 h a l b e l
 t o n of
 c o n f
 e y r f
 f e
 r l
 r
 t
 j

e
 a
 t
 e
 e

exceptional cases it invades the face, tongue, pharynx and larynx. In severest cases the patients lie, a picture of misery, almost motionless, entirely dependent on the help of those around them. In addition limbs are at times so sensitive that the patient screams with pain at the slightest touch, and cannot even bear the pressure of the bed.

Sometimes they are also tortured by spontaneous pains, the limbs become excessively emaciated, the calves disappearing. Sensation is disturbed to a greater degree than in the rudimentary form, both as regards the extent and also the grade of diminution, yet complete anæsthesia does not occur even in this form. In the hand, cardiac symptoms and œdema are either entirely absent or play a small part in the clinical features of the disease.

Convalescence ensues very slowly, months generally elapse before the patient gradually learns to use his limbs again, and a year or more passes before they regain their former strength and contour.

In other cases, particularly those that are complicated with other diseases, such as typhoid, dysentery, pulmonary phthisis, &c., the illness takes an unfavourable turn. The weakness and exhaustion of the patients increase more and more, and towards the end of life œdema sets in, usual complications, such as pleurisy, endocarditis may ensue, consciousness is lost and death occurs quietly.

3) The dropsical or moist, or hydro atrophic, form

This form is distinguished from the preceding by the appearance of serous effusions and serous eruptions. In isolated cases this variety differs from the atrophic form. As a rule the commencement is similar to that of the rudimentary form. The weakness of the limbs increases. Sometimes quickly, sometimes more slowly, the patients can no longer rise. Generally, however, the paralysis is not to such a degree as in the atrophic form. Moreover, the œdema does not remain confined to the legs but gradually spreads over a more or less large portion of the body. In addition there are effusions into the serous cavities, inflammation of the heart, shortness of breath, oppression and pressure in the pit of the stomach attain a considerable hold, the secretion of urine is diminished. The disease may remain in this stage for weeks, the symptoms alternately increasing and diminishing. The absorption of

the
of the
of the

other symptoms abate. The reverse also sometimes occurs. The return of power to move comes slowly as in the atrophic form. As, however, the paralysis as a rule are not so considerable as in the atrophic form—sometimes being quite minor—recovery does not take so long, though from the time the patient was taken ill until recovery, nine months or more may elapse.

In 1877 1880 & 1881 cases were observed in the following manner:

1.
2.
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.

¹ K. Macleod, *Transactions of the Hygienic Society of London* N. S., vol. xii, p. 55, "Allbutt's System of Medicine," vol. ii, 1897, p. 475, A. Davidson, *Edinb. Med. Journ.*, August, 1881.

(4) The acute, pernicious, or cardiac form

This form, which by predilection attacks persons in the prime of life, is characterised by symptoms of *acute cardiac insufficiency*, which may appear suddenly during the course of cases which previously appeared quite mild. More frequently, however, the entire course of the disease is acute from the commencement. Fatigue and heaviness in the legs, tension in the calves, diminution of sensation, slight oedema, palpitation of the heart and oppression occur in rapid succession and soon increase. After only a few days the paralysis of the legs may be so advanced that the patients are bedridden. In some cases, on the other hand, the paralysis does not attain so great a degree during the entire illness, and even very acute cases may run their course without either motor or sensory disturbances (Fiebig, A. Plehn). Early in the disease the cardiac symptoms become prominent. Palpitation of the heart, oppression and shortness of breath are the most troublesome symptoms. The appetite is usually lost soon after the commencement of the illness, and on the other hand the patients are tormented by unceasing thirst. The diminution of the urinary secretion is considerable, even at an early date. The oedema may be of only small degree or may even be absent. Accumulations of fluid are generally extant in the pericardium and other serous cavities, but as a rule the effusions are not so copious as in the dropsical form. Palpitation of the heart and dyspnoea steadily increase, the oppression sometimes rises to terrible precordial agony, the patient feeling as if his

secretion decreases still
The patient's condition
brows himself restlessly
are wide open, the gaze
otids palpitate, the chest
tending over the cardiac

four hours. According to my experience, these very acute cases do not occur in Japan; though it may be taken for granted that in such cases symptoms were present for a shorter or longer period, but had been

neglected on account of their triviality. In the cases observed by me a week or two or a month elapsed between the commencement of the attack and its fatal termination.

Still another form, the *prossia* or *adprossia* has been described by Oudenhoorn.

1st form

(1) *Beri-beri simplex*—A simple attack of beri-beri induced by an introduction of the virus.

(2) *Beri-beri complicata*—A complication which ensues as a consequence of fresh infection of the virus again and again through a division which is not wholly of

The relative frequency of the different forms of the disease differs in the various beri-beri countries. In some places the serious forms are more frequent than others. Thus in the Malay peninsula the disease is decidedly of a more malignant character than in Japan. There is also

Analysis of the Separate Symptoms

(1) *Nervous system*—A disturbance of motion is the most striking and constant symptom of beri-beri. This begins in the legs and continues in the arms and other parts of the body, but is always most pronounced in the legs. The degree of this disturbance is remarkably varied, all transitions occurring from the mildest paresis or palsy observable by the patient himself to complete paralysis.

In the mildest cases the patient complains of languor and weakness and heaviness of the legs. Walking is an effort; they soon become fatigued; the knee joint or even the whole of the legs and feet feel loose

are expressed as a rule. The examination with the dynamometer however mostly proves that in the arms also the gross strength is diminished though it may be to a lesser degree.

When the paralysis has progressed still further, attention is directed to the patients by their unique gait, which has been appropriately compared (van Overbeek de Meijer) to the walk of a person emerging from the water with (Elsberger) raises the foot with a stamp

also occasionally becomes sandals which are kept frequently lose them in walking in consequence of the disturbance of action in the toes nor can

recumbent position they are still able to make a few movements. As a rule the extensors of both arms and legs are paralysed to a greater degree than the flexors above downwards hands and fingers remain in position

In the highest degree of paralysis the motor power of the limbs is almost completely suspended, such patients lying quite helpless and unable to move even a finger or toe

Sometimes the paralysis is more pronounced on one half of the body

muscles
more or
less

or upper
limbs,

such as coughing, sneezing, &c. are rendered more difficult, and evacuation at stool is hampered

In severe cases paralysis of the *diaphragm* often occurs, when one observes that with each inspiration the pit of the stomach with the hypochondria are drawn in the high position of the diaphragm can be confirmed by percussion

The phenomenon of the *diaphragm* described by Miura (1891) is identical with the description given by Litten (1892)

The movements of the neck and head are not, as a rule, affected

The cardiac branches of the *vagus* and the *motor cerebral nerves* are almost always attacked acceleration of the pulse (see below) is one of the most invariable symptoms of *beriberi*. Less frequently there is paralysis of the *laryngeal nerves* and in consequence, the voice becomes hoarse and weak, or is quite lost. The *retching* and *vomiting*, which set in particularly frequently in the acute cases with fatal terminations, are

of direct
in acute
essentially
branches

of the *vagus*

With the increase of the subjective disorders the cardiac dulness becomes smaller and may disappear entirely within a few days the

lower borders of the lungs move downwards and loud resonance on percussion is occasionally heard over the lungs. I have only in rare cases found other cerebral nerves affected. In such cases double sided facial palsy especially of the muscles at the angles of the mouth, dysphagia difficult tremulous movements of the tongue and disorders of articulation were the more prominent symptoms met with.

Da Silva Lima as well as Fekelbaring and Winkler, have exceptionally also observed paralysis of the muscles of the eye. One of Norman's patients (Dublin) exhibited ptosis external strabismus and dilation of the pupil of one eye.

Itaxia according to my experience does not occur in beri beri but on the other hand there is instability on turning sharply round and when standing with the eyes closed even in cases in which at the time there is no longer any loss of sensation. Iisberger observed the instability very often in the very first stage of the disease so that he regards it as pathognomic.

The paralysis in beri beri are as a rule associated with relaxed muscles. *tension of the muscles* are only exceptionally observed and according to my experience almost only on the flexor side of the leg.

In rare cases which generally belong to the atrophic form a spastic contraction of the muscles of the calves develops gradually during convalescence. Consequently when the patients have regained the use of their legs and can walk a characteristic form of gait is exhibited resembling the walk in spastic spinal paralysis the patients being only able to touch the ground with the ball of the foot. The muscles of the calves, especially the inner head of the gastrocnemius may be hypertrophied swollen and elastic to the touch and the tendo Achilles thickened. More frequently the contract on is accompanied by marked emaciation and induration of the gastrocnemius (see below). The muscles of the calves are in addition mostly tender to pressure and each extends on of the shortened tendo-Achilles may be so painful that the patients who in other respects have complete power over their limbs do not care either to stand or walk. The contraction of the muscles of the calves is generally a very tedious ailment and in some cases may perhaps never entirely disappear.

In many patients tonic convulsions occur. Painful cramps of the calves are most frequent they mostly set in during the night and sometimes precede the usual beri beri symptoms by a week or two. Extensive tonic cramps are of rare occurrence.

The following clonic forms of spasm have in rare cases been observed. Tremors twitchings involuntary movements chorea or athetosis like movements or movements resembling those of paralysis agitans, and usually epileptiform convulsions extending more or less over the whole body are observed especially shortly before death.

The occurrence of extensive tonic and clonic spasms has led to the setting up of the above mentioned convulsive or spasmodic forms of the disease.

The epidemics observed by Vinson on the Island of Beunou and which commenced with high fever and violent spasm belong to this form.

Fibrillar muscular twitchings are frequently seen in the affected muscles. The electric condition of the motor system the direct as well as indirect galvanic stimulation of the affected muscles is more or less diminished even in mild cases of the rudimentary form. Frequently this

diminution of the muscular reaction is exhibited particularly, at times, solely, by the gastrocnemius. During the further course of the disease the galvanic stimulation of the muscles decreases more and more with the degree of paralysis and atrophy, the indirect stimulation more than the direct, and at a high degree of paralysis it may be completely extinguished. Occasionally also isolated muscles, most frequently the muscles of the calves, exhibit qualitative changes in the form of spasm (sluggish long drawn contraction, A S Z > K S Z), the excitability,

movement, so that while the muscles are again acting and have considerably increased in circumference, the excitability is still more or less diminished.

The *faradic stimulation* of the nerves and muscles diminishes more rapidly and is sooner lost than the galvanic stimulation, and the return to normal ensues later and more slowly.

The *mechanical excitability* of the muscles, according to my observations, decreases with the increase of the paralysis but continues longer than the electrical excitability. Pökelharing and Winkler often found it heightened with simultaneous rise of the galvanic excitability.

The motor disturbances are connected with the disturbances of sensation.

The appearance of more or less extensive cutaneous anæsthesia or

on the toes or dorsum of the foot. During the further course of the disease it extends, often very quickly, over a larger or smaller part of the legs, becoming more pronounced on the places that were first attacked, then as a rule the arms, commencing with the finger tips, are affected in their turn. Moreover the trunk, neck and face may be attacked, in the face the muscles round the mouth are especially liable to be attacked the hyperæsthesia otherwise, not being extensive. Norman, in a few cases,

As a rule the hyperæsthesia gathers on the limbs it is usually more on the flexors. The soles of the feet and arms and hands the radial side is

by predilection the seat of the hyperæsthesia.

In some cases the hyperæsthesia does not start in the legs, but in other parts of the body, such as the tips of the fingers, the abdomen, &c

Occasionally its spread on the two sides of the body is not symmetrical,

morning than during any other time of the day (see above, p. 198)

Moreover, the weather and bodily movements influence the hyperæsthesia as it increases after motion, and in cold, and especially in wet and

from the atrophic form

Frequently the hyperæsthesia is the first symptom of beri beri and runs to the

although

sensation was diminished the slightest touch excited pain

described is a rare phenomenon often found an area of

ably frequent and of great diversity, and may precede the other symptoms of disease. The legs are their particular seat, and the weakness of the legs which forms so constant a complaint of beri beri patients, is no doubt, at all events partly, to be attributed to paræsthesia. The following paræsthesiæ are, moreover, frequently observed. A feeling of tension that is most frequently exhibited on the calves of the legs and may, not rarely, increase to actual pain, a sense of dragging in the popliteal space, with it may be numbness, pins and needles, smarting, burning, formication, vermication itching. More rarely there is a sensation as if the entire body or a part of it were swollen or thickened, a feeling of stiffness, subjective sensations of temperature (cold, heat). In a few cases I have observed sensations similar to globus hystericus and a kind of sense of constriction.

Like the hyperæsthesiæ the paræsthesiæ are also affected by the weather, being originated by wet or cold weather. Cold water or a cold wind may have the same effect.

Pains are not so frequent in beri beri as paræsthesiæ, but they occur on the most different parts of the body, they are, however, most frequent

diminution of the muscular reaction is exhibited particularly, at times solely, by the gastrocnemius. During the further course of the disease the galvanic stimulation of the muscles decreases more and more with the degree of paralysis and atrophy, the indirect stimulation more than the direct and at a high degree of paralysis it may be completely extinguished. Occasionally also isolated muscles, most frequently the muscles of the calves exhibit qualitative changes in the form of spasm (sluggish long drawn contraction, A S Z > h S Z), the excitability, however, is mostly not in the meantime increased thereby, but diminished and with faradic excitability completely extinguished.

When the general condition begins to improve, the excitability, i.e., the normal manner of reaction, usually returns, but more slowly than the movement so that while the muscles are again acting and have considerably increased in circumference, the excitability is still more or less diminished.

The faradic stimulation of the nerves and muscles diminishes more rapidly and is sooner lost than the galvanic stimulation, and the return to normal ensues later and more slowly.

The mechanical excitability of the muscles according to my observations decreases with the increase of the paralysis but continues longer than the electrical excitability. Pökelharing and Winkler often found it heightened with simultaneous rise of the galvanic excitability.

The motor disturbances are connected with the disturbances of sensation.

The appearance of more or less extensive cutaneous anaesthesia or
Sensa
never a
e regions
In accordance with my observations
the legs
alves or
o of the

disease it extends, often very quickly, over a larger or smaller part of the legs, becoming more pronounced on the places that were first attacked, then as a rule the arms, commencing with the finger tips, are affected in their turn. Moreover the trunk, neck and face may be attacked, in the face the muscles round the mouth are especially liable to be attacked.

Norman, in a few cases he hyperaesthesia gathers limbs it is usually more

The soles of the feet usually remain normal. On the forearms and hands the radial side is by predilection the seat of the hyperaesthesia.

In some cases the hyperaesthesia does not start in the legs, but in other parts of the body, such as the tips of the fingers, the abdomen, &c.

Occasionally its spread on the two sides of the body is not symmetrical,

Frequently the hyperæsthesia is the first symptom of beri beri and sometimes it sets in remarkably late. Sensation as a rule returns to the normal state earlier than the motor disturbances.

In a few of Norman's patients *anæsthesia dolorosa* existed; although sensation was diminished the slightest touch elicited pain.

muscular sense

I could only exceptionally confirm a retardation of the conduction of sensation.

Hyperæsthesia, general as well as circumscribed is a rare phenomenon, according to my observations. Norman often found an area of hyperæsthesia round each zone of anæsthesia.

Paræsthesia, on the other hand, is remarkably frequent and of great diversity, and may precede the other symptoms of disease. The legs are their particular seat, and the weakness of the legs which forms so constant a complaint of beri beri patients, is no doubt at all events partly, to be attributed to paræsthesia. The following paræsthesiæ are, moreover, frequently observed. A feeling of tension that is most frequently exhibited on the calves of the legs and may not rarely increase to actual pain, a sense of dragging in the popliteal space with it may be numbness, pins and needles, smarting, burning, formication, vermication, itching. More rarely there is a sensation as if the entire body or a part of it were swollen or thickened a feeling of stiffness subjective sensations of temperature (cold, heat). In a few cases I have observed sensations similar to globus hystericus and a kind of sense of constriction.

Like the hyperæsthesiæ the paræsthesiæ are also affected by the weather, being originated by wet or cold weather. Cold water or a cold wind may have the same effect.

Pains are not so frequent in beri beri as paræsthesiæ, but they occur on the most different parts of the body, they are, however, most frequent

in the calves of the legs and may be of the most manifold description (pricking pressing, dragging, cutting, dull flying) I have also frequently observed intercostal neuralgia and articular pains. A few of Norman's patients complained of burning pains in the soles of the feet. Daubler¹ saw patients who were tortured by such excruciating pains in the whole body, especially in the abdomen, that they screamed dreadfully, more particularly at night.

Sensitiveness or painfulness of isolated spinous processes is frequently exhibited on palpation with the percussion hammer, more especially in those of the upper dorsal vertebrae, occasionally also this is met with as a supplementary disorder.

Sometimes, especially in further advanced paralyzes, there is painfulness of the nerves of the arms and legs on pressure and exceptionally also inflammatory swellings are observed on these limbs.

The muscles are, more frequently than the nerves, painful on pressure. Sensitiveness of the muscles of the calves is one of the commonest symptoms of beri beri. Other muscles are also affected, and most extensively and severely in extreme paralysis. The tenderness of the abdomen on pressure, which is especially marked in the acute, pernicious form is, at least partly, attributable to hyperæsthesia of the abdominal muscles.

As to the *reflex activity* of beri beri patients, the reflexes elicited from the *skin* are, according to my observations, normal and are only exceptionally lessened or increased. On the other hand, the *knee jerks*, according to Jendrassik (Pekelharing and Winkler) are frequently absent especially and almost without exception in all cases with pronounced parietic symptoms. This symptom is sometimes observed only a few days after the commencement of the illness and exceeds by months, or a year and even more, all other symptoms of the disease. Exaggerated knee jerk has been observed by various authors (Pekelharing and Winkler, Daubler, Grimm, Norman, Miura, Carpenter) at the commencement of the disease, and when the course is acute, Grimm regards this phenomenon as one of the most constant, and only exceptionally absent, symptoms of beri beri. It is supposed to appear during the first three days of disease and to be of short duration, only existing about a week. According to my observations, the reflexes of the *cremaster* and abdominal muscles are rarely absent.

Serous exudations and exanthems are the most important of the *also motor symptoms* (see below).

¹ Die Grundsätze der Tropenhygiene 1895, p. 97

All patients who are more or less paralysed show a considerable atrophy of the affected muscles which as a rule increases in the limbs

hidden by dropsy

particular seat of serous exudations. The patients then appear as if the entire body were much swollen while pressure with the finger leaves either no pit on the skin or only here and there. I have never observed this in acute cases with a fatal termination.

It sometimes only develops during convalescence and may persist for years after recovery from beri beri.

to l	ion of the joints
attr	e is inclined to
kne	onsequence the
wol	position which
	ch of the foot

As to the remaining trophic disorders decubitus is very rare and principally occurs in complications with other serious illnesses such as typhoid fever pulmonary phthisis &c. In isolated cases the following symptoms have been observed. Furuncles (Scheube) herpes zoster (Laboulbaine) erosions and vesicular eruptions often accompanied by

loss of pigment (Læsnæ) and non articular inflammations of the joints (Scheube)

rarely there is heaviness of the head headaches rushes of blood to the head singing in the ears visual disturbances disturbed sleep or on the contrary marked sleepiness at the commencement of the illness (Carpenter) and loss of memory Consciousness is as a rule completely maintained even in the most severe cases to within a few moments before death

(2) *The Circulation* — suffers most in beri beri
quent symptoms of disease

mild cases it only appears after violent movement of the body or after meals but during the further course of the disease it sets in when the patient is at rest by predilection at evening or night time and may become the most troublesome of symptoms It is frequently accompanied by *oppression* and *shortness of breath* These symptoms are most intense in the acute pernicious form Occasionally the patients complain less of palpitation over the heart than of palpitation in the region of the stomach

Oppression sometimes sets in not only as an accompanying symptom of palpitation of the heart but independently especially in the acute pernicious form and is then apt to last longer and to be particularly severe at night

Beri beri patients complain of a feeling of fulness or pressure in the region of the stomach far more often than they do of oppression in the chest this doubtless has more to do with the heart than with the stomach

It is a symptom of the heart disease as severe as well as in mild cases

trivial cause such as movements sitting up &c

Retardation of the pulse is far more rare yet it may occur I have observed it shortly before death especially in severe acute cases Els

lessened or absent and every transition is observed from a normal pulse to a sub dirotic dirotic super dirotic, &c

The action of the heart is frequently accentuated and pulsation extends over an abnormally large area. Particularly before death the phenomenon of pulsation, extending far beyond the region of the heart the cardiac impulse
Pulsation of the

phied and more rarely the left ventricle is simultaneously affected. In consequence of the high position of the paretic or paralysed diaphragm the impulse of the heart in many serious cases is found at the fourth intercostal space outside the nipple line (Miura). Occasionally it will be found that a more or less marked hypertrophy of the left ventricle or of the entire heart is left as a heritage of beri beri.

In the majority of cases systolic and exceptionally also diastolic, murmurs are to be heard at one or other cardiac orifice, most frequently over the pulmonary and next at the mitral valve. The diastolic murmurs are possibly functional only. Actual endocarditis is of great rarity in beri beri.

Very frequently the second pulmonary sound is accentuated. More rarely there is a re duplication of the same. Pekelharung and Winkler frequently found re duplication of the first sound at the apex. In several cases described by Manson and Norman the rhythm of the cardiac sounds was reminiscent of the tick tack of the clock, the first and second sounds being of equal length and the intervals between the two and between the second and the following first sound being almost equal.

* In acute beri beri Fiebig observed that there were sometimes systolic murmurs and *bruit de souffle* over the large arteries (carotids). Miura observed spontaneous arterial fric over the femoral and brachial. Miura also mentions the occurrence of a certain diastolic arterial sound in the femoral which could be heard at a certain distance. This was in severe cases.

The blood examined during life, exhibits no particular characteristic. The number of red blood corpuscles is not lessened in mild cases. In severe cases a decrease is observable during the course of the disease, and the haemoglobin is still more diminished. The white blood corpuscles according to my experience, are relatively increased in severe cases.

Däubler¹ in three beri beri convalescents found that the particles of fat were increased in the blood (absorption of the fat of the diseased nerves).

On chemically examining the blood it is found that there is partly a decrease of the
disease

Anæmia is a frequent but not a constant concomitant, it is rarely absent, however, in serious cases.

Cyanosis is only observed in fatal cases. It sets in only a short time before death.

I have only observed hæmorrhages quite exceptionally, and in the form of bleeding from the gums and nose.

¹ *Arch f. Schiffs u. Tropen H. g.* 1, 1897, p. 313

(3) *Respiratory Organs*—*Shortness of breath* frequently accompanies the palpitation of the heart and attains its highest degree in the final stage of the acute pernicious form. The breath like the pulse is more or less accelerated as a rule even in cases in which there is no subjective dyspnoea and no palpitation of the heart.

Colds in the head inflammation of the throat mild laryngeal tracheal and bronchial catarrhs occasionally occur in beri beri these sometimes introduce the disease and sometimes set in during its course. I have never observed inflammation of the lungs. Lasnet's patients suffered from an almost continuous tormenting cough.

Edema of the lungs is generally the finale in the acute pernicious form.

(4) *Digestive Organs*—Disorders of the stomach are frequent but by

heartburn and sour eructations are not uncommon symptoms. In serious cases mostly of the acute pernicious form the patients refuse almost all nourishment but are as a rule tormented by burning thirst. There is occasionally an abnormal sensation of hunger. The tongue is more or less coated even in those cases in which there are no disorders of the stomach.

Retching and vomiting are but rarely concomitants of beri beri and mostly occur in the acute pernicious form accompanying the serious disturbances of the circulation and respiration that precede the fatal issue.

The stool is frequently constipated. *Diarrhoea* is much less common but sometimes it precedes the other beri beri symptoms. I occasionally observed involuntary evacuations of faeces during the last days of life.

Lasnet observed the vomiting of bloody mucus in the acute pernicious form. I except occasionally observed bloody stools in the acute pernicious form and I likewise saw violent tenesmus simultaneously with other transient spinal cord phenomena such as retention of urine and decubitus.

The liver as a rule exhibits no symptoms though in the acute form enlargement of that organ is sometimes observed. Jaundice does not occur. Enlargement of the spleen is not demonstrable in uncomplicated forms.

(5) *Urinary and Sexual Organs*—The quantity of urine is as a rule diminished and most considerably so in the acute pernicious form in which it sometimes falls to 40 or even 30 ccm in twenty four hours. The excretion of uric acid even takes place. Every day is preceded by an increase of the dropsical form of the daily quantity of urine not rarely increases to 2 to 4 litres or more.

The excretion of uric acid in the acute form generally stands in direct ratio to its

Sugar has never been demonstrated but Balz found an abnormally copious quantity of indican

Albuminuria is but seldom observed and only in the acute pernicious form during the last period of the disease

I observed one case in which several attacks of beri beri were accompanied by slight renal inflammation

It is very rarely that difficulty in emptying the bladder, cramp or paralysis of the bladder are observed

Sexual impulses and generative powers decrease and may be completely lost Thurm mentions the occurrence of painful erections and Sodré Pereira of frequent involuntary escape of semen at the commencement of the disease

In women *menstruation* is suspended during the disease and returns on recovery

(6) *Skin and Serous Membranes*—The colour and condition of the skin has already been considered

The *secretion of sweat* is frequently diminished on the affected limbs, especially in severe cases sometimes it is increased

In convalescence from severe attacks the hair of the head sometimes falls out

Exceptionally *exanthems* such as *petechiæ* erythema multiforme, herpes labialis, &c are observed in beri beri I have however, only seen spotty or diffuse redness in isolated cases whereas according to Miura this is of frequent occurrence and is especially observable on the

g down
the disease and it
by predilection and
surface of the tibia
; in intensity The
psical or dropsical

cutaneous cellular tissue is almost free from oedema In the acute pernicious form dropsy of the cavities is also observed, but it does not

able sign

Inflammations of the serous membranes are very rarely met with in beri beri

(7) *General Condition*—In the majority of patients there is a pronounced feeling of general indisposition at the commencement of the illness even in the mildest forms

The expression of
In the acute cases w
lessness is apparent
suffering from the at
endure may be read in the countenance

The condition of nutrition has already been considered (see above p 212)

Fever is not a constant symptom of beri beri. Many cases run their course from beginning to end without fever, in other cases a rise of temperature lasting one or several days is observed partly at the beginning of the illness partly during its course. When the fever only lasts one day it is not rarely accompanied by catarrhal symptoms, when lasting longer it is frequently induced by a change for the worst, or the development of complications. According to my experience the fever is never very high 39° being rarely exceeded. In regard to fever, moreover, local and periodical conditions influence it

Recovery is the most frequent termination to beri beri. In many cases however, the cure is not a complete one, disorders remain for a

following are worthy of mention. Languor, heaviness and weakness of the lower extremities, particularly the legs occasionally one only being affected, contraction and induration of the muscles of the calves and disorders of mobility of the upper extremities, diminution of sensation on different spots of the skin, more especially on the legs, also a feeling of cold, of numbness pains, painfulness of certain spinous processes on pressure absence of knee jerk palpitation of the heart acceleration of the frequency of the pulse hypertrophy of the left ventricle, weakness of the heart, accompanied mostly by dilatation of the right ventricle and of cedema setting in periodically. Sometimes also weakness of the memory, melancholia and enlargement of the liver, have been observed as sequelæ

Mura entirely eschews the occurrence of sequelæ. He says "When kakke terminates in recovery it is always a complete one"

I may take the opportunity of here mentioning a fact mentioned by Zwaardemaker and Kraft and which I can corroborate by a case observed in Germany, namely that in European beri beri patients who have returned home convalescence is generally very slow, and recovery may take months or even years to accomplish

The percentage of mortality from beri beri varies according to time
and place in the several beri beri countries, but
entry,
ssive
may

be taken that the mortality formerly was greater than it has been in recent times. Of the three principal centres of beri beri the Dutch Indies, Japan and Brazil, the disease exhibits the mildest character in Japan and the most malignant character in Brazil. In Japan I observed

heart, which may set in suddenly, or in consequence of paralysis of the diaphragm, or in consequence of the simultaneous effect of both causes, it is caused more rarely through embolism of the pulmonary arteries. According to Da Silva Lima uræmic conditions may likewise be the cause of death

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

swollen, inactive neck are enlarged. In rare cases the entire body is cyanotic, and covered with extravasations under the skin.

In chronic cases the cadaver has a pallid appearance. If dropsy had swollen, in atrophic cases,

is frequently dropsy of frequent. The effusion (Leent). Often, however, the quantity is so insignificant, exclusive of the cases in which no fluid at all is in the pericardium, that it could only have played a subordinate part in causing death.

Punctiform hemorrhages under the visceral layer of the serous pericardium and of the pleura, are frequently met with.

The heart is usually enlarged the right ventricle especially is almost always dilated, and it may also frequently be hypertrophied, more rarely the wall of the left ventricle is thickened.

In 123 post-mortem examinations of beri beri cases made by Ellis the mean weight of the heart was 13.57 English ozs., while in 204 other cases the average weight was not 9 ozs.

The myocardium is more or less fatty. I have never failed to observe this condition under the microscope in every case. Yamagawa, in almost 50 per cent. of the cases, found the myocardium more or less opaque, or

(being)
and
ations

of young cells into the subpericardial cellular tissue, and exceptionally I saw small hæmorrhages into the myocardium and beneath the endocardium

In regard to this condition of the heart in beri beri the results attained by A. Hofmann (Eichhorst) after bilateral excision of the vagus in rabbits in which

The blood in the cadaver is dark red and is remarkably fluid, it is mostly found uncoagulated and on exposure to the air it clots slowly

This want of coagulation is according to Miura probably attributable to the quantity of carbonic acid it contains

Very rarely ante mortem coagulations from embolisms are found in the right ventricle, in the pulmonary arteries &c

In cases that have died from the acute form the quantity of blood that escapes even when small veins are incised, is remarkable

Lodewijks and Weiss regularly found *endarteritis* of the aorta and larger arteries of the upper part of the body and regard these as responsible for the signs and symptoms present in beri beri Their observations have however not been confirmed by other observers

The lungs especially the lower lobes are as a rule, hyperæmic and cedematous There is frequently more or less extensive emphysema which particularly affects the anterior edges and the apices of the lungs

The intestinal canal in most cases exhibits venous hyperæmia in

Intestinal parasites especially *anchylostomum duodenale* and *trichocephalus dispar* are frequently found but are not etiological factors in beri beri as has been asserted (Ernst Kynsey)

The liver is often enlarged and generally congested, in consequence of the universal venous engorgement occasionally also well marked nutmeg liver is met with Microscopically as a rule granular opaqueness and fatty changes of the cellular elements are present I have several times found small granular agglomerations in the connective tissue between the lobes, as well as within the lobes

In regard to the spleen accounts differ Some observers found it normal sometimes even atrophic and others found it enlarged My observations are in accordance with Fiebig's and others and show that enlargement of the spleen even though insignificant, is the rule in beri beri

Ellis in 125 cases of beri beri found that the spleen on an average weighed 9.27 ounces in 204 other cases the average weight was 6.93 ounces.

The kidneys usually show hyperæmia and cloudy swelling with granular changes in their cellular elements I several times found agglomerations of young cells usually beneath the capsule, and I likewise observed hæmorrhage into the pelvis of the kidneys a few times Miura several times observed glomerular nephritis

The nervous system exhibits the most important morbid changes and

it is the peripheral nerves which in beri beri form the principal seat of disease

The peripheral nerves, as seen with the naked eye, seldom exhibit any abnormality, though in a few injection of, and hemorrhages into, the sheath as well as into the nerves themselves may be observed

Microscopically the nerves, as was first pointed out by Balz and myself, exhibit a more or less marked degenerative inflammation, disintegration of the medullary sheath and also of the axis cylinder, increase of the nuclei of the endoneurium and beneath the perineurium, particularly in the vicinity of vessels, being noted in chronic cases, finally, increase of the connective tissue (see figs 21 24, table II)

Pekelharing and Winkler and Yamagiwa only found simple degeneration of the nerves without increase of nuclei of the vessels

A portion of the fibres of all the spinal nerves are probably attacked by these changes, they are, however, mostly found in the nerves of the limbs

The muscular branches are always affected to the greatest extent, whereas the nerve trunks exhibit few changes or may even appear normal Even purely sensory cutaneous nerves are attacked by the disease The degree of degenerative inflammation as a rule, corresponds with the symptoms of paralysis exhibited during life The highest degree is therefore observed in chronic cases while in those of the acute form,

undoubtedly connected with the different origins and the different activity of the portions attacked (Balz)

In acute cases the disease extends to the *vagus and its branches*, the cardiac and pulmonary nerves, the laryngeal nerves, and occasionally also to the phrenics v Tuncelmann and Ellis found the nerves to the arteries diseased, and Ellis also found the splanchnics the solar and renal plexuses and the mesenteric branches affected Balz also observed degeneration of the renal nerves in one acute case in which the secretion of urine had almost completely ceased

Degenerative inflammation of the muscles goes hand in hand with that of the nerves According to the degree of the disease fewer or more muscular fibres are found to be in a state of fatty degeneration, their transverse striation indistinct or entirely obliterated and the nuclei of muscle fibres increased Besides the fatty degeneration, colloid and other similar degeneration occurs in which the muscular fibres become attenuated their transverse striation is gradually lost, they become homogeneous and their fibrils (see fig 25, table II) one decreased size, large swollen

venous hyperæmia of the spinal meninges and serous effusions into the peri dural and subarachnoid spaces. Microscopically the condition as a found in a few cases (proliferation of infiltration of the ganglion cells in the lls of the anterior cornu) are quite unimportant or of a secondary nature

The softened areas so frequently met with in the spinal cord and also the equally frequent amyloid bodies are *post mortem* changes

The medulla oblongata was found normal by Pekelharing and Winkler

oblongata were normal

The usual conditions in the *brain* are according to my observations venous hyperæmia of the cerebral meninges œdema of the connective tissues and hyperæmia of the brain substance. Occasionally the fluid of the cerebral ventricles is increased and œdema and anæmia of the brain substance also occur. Miura found nothing abnormal microscopically.

Pekelharing and Winkler could discover no changes in the *bone marrow*.

The various aspects signs and symptoms of beri beri are readily explained away on the basis of the anatomical changes productive of multiple peripheral neuritis. Motor and sensory paralysis at times amounting especially in the lower limbs to paraplegia advances coincidently with atrophy of paralysed muscles.

affection of the cardiac
is heart. Their disease
of the heart which is
leads to weakness and
these causes the inflam
as well as the serous
nce on the action of the

heart

von Tuzelmann attributes the sinking of blood pressure which in most cases precedes death not to paralysis of the heart but to paralysis of the vaso motor fibres.

The *serous exudations* are caused first and foremost by the disease of the vaso motor or analogous fibres. In more advanced forms of beri beri they are further caused by the weakened action of the heart and the venous engorgement produced thereby, and by the altered condition of the blood which consists in an increase in the proportion of water and a decrease in the proportion of albumen.

The *diminution of the secretion of urine* is explained partly by the disease of the nerves of the kidneys partly by the enfeebled action of the heart.

The *spinal cord* never becomes primarily diseased in beri beri but exceptionally the disease may reach it along the nerve roots. That this

happened in one patient that came under my observation would appear to be the case from the fact that the sphincters were attacked and bed sores set in.

The different forms of the disease are due to the unequal degree in which the several systems suffer. In the atrophic form the sensory and motor nerve fibres with the muscles are principally attacked, in the dropsical form the vaso motor nerves are affected, in the acute pernicious form the cardiac vagi, while in the rudimentary form all these various systems are frequently slightly attacked.

DIAGNOSIS.

The diagnosis of beri beri offers no difficulties in most cases. The following symptoms are important for the recognition of cases just commencing: Diminution of sensation on circumscribed spots on the legs or feet, oedema on the inner surface of the legs, sensitiveness of the calves of the legs to pressure, absence or exaggeration of knee jerk, palpitation of the heart, acceleration and slight excitability of the pulse, especially on movement or on assuming an upright position.

Cases, however, frequently occur in which the diagnosis cannot be established and further observation of the patient is necessary. This is particularly the case when the disease is preceded for some time by indefinite complaints of what might appertain equally to beri beri or any other disease, or when serous effusions into the subcutaneous tissues

As to confusing other diseases with beri beri such a mistake is hardly possible as regards heart or kidney diseases when a careful examination has been made. As to *spinal meningitis*, *tabes dorsalis*, *progressive muscular atrophy*, *anchylostomiasis trichinæ*, &c., though beri beri may bear some likeness to these it is easily to be distinguished from any one of them.

PROGNOSIS.

Notwithstanding the favourable termination of beri beri in most cases it is impossible to prophecy the issue with absolute certainty in individual cases, one cannot be positive in any case that sooner or later threatening symptoms of heart affection may not set in.

The disturbances of the circulation are therefore of great importance in determining the prognosis. Should a patient early in the disease exhibit rapidly increasing cardiac phenomena, one must be prepared to expect an unfavourable termination. On the other hand in patients considerably paralysed a favourable issue may be anticipated if the cardiac phenomena are absent, or if they only play a subordinate part. Under such circumstances even severe cases of the dropsical form afford a good prognosis.

Vomiting and circumscribed oedema may be regarded as unfavourable symptoms, increase of the urinary secretion and the return of a healthy appetite are favourable signs. In Brazil also, as Faria asserts, permanent

erections and an immoderate desire for sexual intercourse, especially in young men, is regarded as a good sign

Certain complications exercise a great influence on the prognosis, complications with secondary syphilis, alcoholism, addiction to opium, pleurisy, diseases of the respiratory organs (*bronchitis, emphysema, pneumonia*) in which the respiratory muscles are parietic and expectoration therefore impossible (Grimm), icterus from whatever cause, defective action of the kidneys, and, last but not least, dysentery, are all considered to be unfavourable signs

PROPHYLAXIS

The measures required for the prophylaxis of beri beri are —Improved means of draining the soil, procuring cleanly, roomy, and well ventilated dwellings. Where the disease rages severely endemically it is separated from the ground by an impervious layer (cement or asphalt), so that the ground air and damp cannot penetrate

Buildings to which the virus of disease clings, such as barracks, jails, hospitals, &c, must be submitted to thorough cleaning and disinfection, regularly repeated. The inmates of such buildings must be examined periodically, and those who prove to be affected with even the slightest symptoms must leave the premises. The linen, clothes and other

the voyage, the patients should be placed in well ventilated cabins or brought on deck. Ships on which cases of beri beri have broken out or that have had patients on board, must be disinfected

TREATMENT.

No specific remedy for beri beri has been discovered

The favourable influence exercised by change of climate and removal of the patient from beri beri regions to healthy high lying places has long been known. The result is mostly immediate and surprisingly favourable. Sometimes also removal from the house where the disease took place to even a neighbouring house has a favourable effect (Fiebig Kessler). Removal of the patient to any distance, however, can only be undertaken in mild cases or in cases of medium severity, in patients suffering from weakness of the heart or general dropsy such a proceeding would do more harm than good. Sea voyages are as advantageous as change of climate. Weintraub considers it necessary that Europeans should return to Europe and stay there for at least two years, as his experience in the Dutch Indies has proved that beri beri convalescents of European descent are soon again attacked if they return to the Indies after only a short stay at home

Some doctors are greatly in favour of *aperients*, especially at the commencement of the disease such as sulphate of soda, Carlsbad salts, sulphate of magnesia in large doses being preferred. I was unable to obtain any beneficial results from these drugs. The fact, also, should not

two drops of croton oil with 0.3 calomel

In fresh cases some doctors prescribe *salicylic acid* or *salicylate of soda*. Balz made use of *salicylic acid* (10, four to five times daily) alternately with *pilocarpin* (0.02) and with this treatment he observed that all the symptoms of disease were removed, often in a few days. I have not seen any favourable results ensue from these drugs and I am not aware if the *salicylic acid* has an effect analogous to those remedies of more recent date, *antipyrin*, *antifebrin*, &c.

Digitalis is an indispensable drug in *beri beri* and has rendered me good service not only for palpitation of the heart, but for dropsy also. As a remedy for dropsy I frequently administered *digitalis* in conjunction with other diuretics, such as acetate of potassium, squills, and always at the same time subcutaneous in the most intense recourse to tap to the hospital, ficiency, this, li

On the other hand I am convinced that in several cases in which a rapid increase of the cardiac symptoms led to the fear of an unfavourable termination, the danger was averted by this treatment.

In the place of *digitalis* the following are also recommended, *digitalin*, tinct

In acute cases with intense cardiac insufficiency, *phlebotomy* is the last resource. To the best of my knowledge this treatment was first used by Marshall and it has lately been warmly recommended, especially by Anderson and Balz. According to Balz it suffices to draw from 300 to 400 g. of blood. The favourable effect is due to the relief of the heart. Personally, my experience is that *phlebotomy* only affords evanescent relief, and not permanent results. I, however, only resolved to carry out this measure (as advised by Balz) when I had convinced myself that there was no other resource. Recently Miura has given the advice not to put off the venesection too long, but to undertake it before the cardiac action is sunk too low and whilst the impulse of the heart's apex can be still felt. Miura abstracted the blood by means of cupping glasses, generally taking 100 to 200 ccm. in two or three sittings, or he to the chest of the patient while rent to the phrenics. Miura got

its in relieving the oppression and in the acute form of the disease,

they also had a good effect in allaying vomiting

In severe hyperaesthesia bromide of potassium, withunctions of oil of chloroform, and, if necessary, injections of morphia are indicated.

When the course of the disease is more chronic, and more particularly during convalescence, arsenic (Fowler's solution) with iron, decoctions of quinine and other tonics should be administered.

I have seen decidedly favourable results ensue in the atrophic form by

however, advisable only to commence the electrical treatment when the disease has come to a standstill (reached its maximum)

In *paralysis* of the *diaphragm*, Miura recommends faradisation of the phrenics with sponge electrodes of which one is placed over the pit of the stomach and the other behind the sterno cleido mastoid muscle at the clavicle, or both may be placed on the neck, the treatment to last five to ten minutes

I found no effect worth mentioning accrue from injections of *strychnine* which are highly recommended by some doctors

Suitable *methodical exercises* and *massage* of the paralysed muscles should be administered with the electrical treatment, along with *warm baths* and other mild *hydropathic processes* According to Balz, however, hot baths and sea baths are positively injurious

Finally

In every first and

advise the entire avoidance of working at the commencement of the illness, but thinks the patients should continue to make moderate movements (to induce circulation in the diseased members), while all severe

et al
In
convalescents, with large appetites, Balz found a form of Weir Mitchell treatment was effective

Japanese doctors are much given to ordering a *species of bean* (*phaseolus radiatus* Japanese *adzuki*), which possesses diuretic properties, as food

LITERATURE

- Lectures on *BERI BERI* by Dr. A. S. Ashmead
Yokohama, 1879
- ASHMEAD ALBERT S. Investigation of the Outbreak of Beri beri on Board the Barque Pax from Ceylon with a Cargo of Graphits. Med News, 1893, August 12, p 169
- Med Rec xlv. 1894, pp 461, 652
- BALZ. Ueber die in Japan vorkommenden Infektionskrankheiten Mitt der deutsch. Naturforsch. Versamml. No 27, 1882 p 235
- Utzing's Handb d spec. Ther innerer Krankheiten, 1880
- Edinburgh

... H. C. Amer. Journ. of the Med. Sc. 1891 n 544

Arch. de m'ed

, Tijdsch v Ned

p 1256

Amsterdam van May 25 1891
Eine Beri beri ähnliche Krankheit der Hühner Virch Arch, cxlviii, 1897, No 3, p 523

xxviii, 1898

part 5 p 211
Aan den Heer W. J. van Gorkom, naar aanleiding van diere Critiek op Vorderman's Enquête verslag Ibid xxxix 1899 Part 2, p 256.
ELIAS, W. GILMORE A Contribution to the Pathology of Beri beri Lancet, 1898, Oct 15 p 985
ELSEBERGER, F. Beobachtungen über das Vorkommen der Beri beri Krankheit in Badagai Padong, Sumatra, 1888 u 1890 Heidelberger Insug Diss. München, 1891

, 1894, p 200

la, 1898
The British

ren Geneesk

1899, Feb 11,

GLOONAN, M. Die Schwankungen der elektrischen Reizbarkeit der peripherischen Nerven bei der Beri beri Krankheit. Virch Arch., cxxxv, 1894, No. 2, p 248
Ein weiterer Beitrag zur Ätiologie der multiplen Neuritis in den Tropen Virch Arch., cxli., 1895, No 2, p 401
Ueber die klinischen Formen der Beri beri Krankheit Ibid, cxlvi, 1896, p 129
Neue Untersuchungen über die Ätiologie und den klinischen Verlauf der Beri beri Krankheit. Arch. f. Schiff u Tropen Hyg. i., 1897, No 1, p 46, No. 2, p. 123

- VAN GORKOM, W J De beri beri quartzie. Vergiftung of infectie? De Indische Gids, 1897, Nov
Pari beri in de gevangemissen op Java. Geneesk Tijdsch v Ned-Ind., xxxviii, 1898 p 709
Critiek en Bechjdenis, Antwoord aan Prof Dr C. Eijkman Ibid., xxxix, 1899, p 866
GRALL, PORTÉ Arch de méd nav, 1895, Feb, p 1
GRAVESTREIN, V Geneesk Tijdsch v Ned Ind
GRIMM, F Ueber B
HAGTEN, Du prouve
HAINES, T F of Tro
HIROTA, Z uracl
HIRSCH, H
HUNTER, W July 31, p 240
A Note on the Etiology of Beri beri Ibid, 1898, June 25, p 1748
JEFFERSON, A A Case of Pernicious Beri beri Brit Med Journ, 1898, May 14, p 1257
KESYLER, H J Beri beri geen rijstvergiftiging Geneesk. Tijdsch v Ned Ind, xxxvii, 1897, p 339
KIRCHBERG, E Relation de trois cas de béri béri Gaz. des hôp, 1894, No, 1, p 3
KLEN, GUSTAV Mere om beri beri Norsk Mag f, Lægevidensk 4 R, xii, 1897, No 11, p 1034
KONIGSBURG, J H F Zu den periodischen Schwankungen der Infektionskrankheiten (Diphtherie Beri beri) Ther Mh, 1899, Jan
KOPKE, AYMES Considerações sobre a epidemia de beri beri na Africa occidental Arch de Méd, No 7
KROCHER, FRANZ Einiges über die "Kakke" in Japan Obl f d med Wiss, 1895, No 40 Oct 5, p 693
Einiges über die Beri beri in dem Malayischen Archipel Hyg Rdach, 1896, No 18
KÜSTERMANN Zur Pathologie der Beri beri Münch. med Woch, 1896, No 18, p 486
LASNET Rapport sur le béri béri observé à la prison militaire de Dakar durant l'année, 1895 Arch de méd nav, 1897, Feb, p 188, March, p 210
LAU alimentaire dans
Voch, 1893, No
17, p 155, No 18, p 201
by Food Supplies from Countries where
1897, August 14, p 390
Beri beri and food
1893, p 452
The System of Medicine London, 1897, p 497

Rev de mèd, xv,
a Case of B r i beri
Gaz mèd. de Paris,
franç pour l'avance

Blasius HILL, 1892, p 302

Bacilles du beri beri Compt rend. des seane de l'acad des scienc, 1898
Jan 17

Compt rend. des

Brit. Med Journ,

Roy Acad. of Med

OUWEMAND, C D Jets over poisfrequentie en beri beri Geneesk. Tijdsch. v Ned.-
Ind., xxxiv, 1894

PATON Beri beri in New South Wales. Australasian Med Gaz, 1894, Nov

PEKELHARING and WINKLER Deutsche med. Woch., 1887, Sept. 29, p 845

Recherches sur la nature et la cause du beri beri et sur les moyens de le combattre
Utrecht, 1888

and WERNICH Referat und Vorreferat über Aetiologie und Heilung der Beri beri
Krankheit Verh des x internat med Kongr, 1891, v, Part 16

PLEHN, A. Mittheilungen aus den deutschen Schutzgebieten. Arb a d. Kais. Gesund
heitsamte xiv No 3 1894 p 672

REBOUNGOV De la nature infectieuse du beri beri La Sem mèd., 1890, No 31,
p 254

ROLL Norsk Magaz f Lægevid, 1896, No 5

SANTOS, DOZ Gaz med da Bahia, 1883, Nos 11, 12.

SCHREK, A VAN DER Een wenschelijke richting van onderzoek naar de oorzaken van
beri beri Geneesk Tijdsch v Ned. Ind., xi, 1900, p 25

SCHREYER B Beiträge zur Geschichte der Kakke Mitt d. deutsch Ges. f Natur u
Med, xvi, 1894, p 104

AUSGELAND, 1892, p 302

Klinische Beobachtungen über die Krankheiten Japans Virch. Arch. xxix, 1895,
p 570

Die Beri beri Krankheit. Eine geographisch medizinische Studie. Jena, 1904.

SMITH, L C. MONTGOMERY Beri beri stricken Cases Brit. Med Journ, 1896,
Nov 5, p 1427

STETTLAGE, R. A J Jets over Diarretie by Beri beri. Nederl Tijdsch. v Geneesk.

DE ROUILLON Une petite épidémie de beri beri à bord d'une garde-côtes à Camaran (Mer
rouge) Januair, 1879 No. 1, p 49

- TAMSON J. A. Bijdrage tot de contagiousiteit van beri beri. *Geneesk Tijdsch v Ned Ind xxxvi.*, 1896 p 88
- TATSUSABURO YABÉ Disposition du Kakké (Béri béri) dans la marine japonaise *Arch. de méd. nav.* 1900 No 1 p 48
- TAYLOR W. Selikwei 1886 May *Studies in Japanese Kakké* Osaka 1886

- 1886 p 101
Encyklop Jahrb 1 1891 p 85
- YAMAGIWA K. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Kake (Beri beri) *Virch Arch. civl.* 1899 No 3 p 451
- ZEEHUIZEN H. Klinische opmerkingen over chronische beri beri *Weekbl v h Nederl Tijdsch v Geneesk* 1897 No 23
- Klinisches über chronische Beri beri. *Ztschr f. klin. Med.* xxxv 1898 p 283
- ZWAARDEMAKER en KRAFT Over de reconvalescentie van beri beri. *Weekbl. van het Nederl Tijdsch v Geneesk.* 1893 Oct 14

IX.

CLIMATIC BUBOES.

During recent years a number of publications have appeared

sometimes attained the size of a goose egg. It consisted sometimes a group of glands, sometimes of separate contiguous glands. In 60 per cent of the cases the swellings, notwithstanding their great size, were absorbed, and in the remaining 39.5 per cent the buboes had to be operated on. Sometimes they were incised, when distinct fluctuation was present, sometimes, when the patient had suffered much or become emaciated, they were removed by excision.

in the East Indies (31 cases to 1,000 men), China (25 per 1,000), and the West Indies (22 per 1,000); the fewest in the Mediterranean Sea (8 per 1,000), Australia (9 per 1,000), and on the west coast of Africa (13 per 1,000).

regiment and one battery, 28 came under observation in Calcutta, 13 in Hong Kong, 4 in England, 2 in Allahabad, and 3 in Malta. Generally the appearance of the buboes was preceded by fever, which was usually remittent. The patients were frequently cachectic, and had previously suffered from malaria. Sometimes the buboes appeared while the patients were under treatment for climatic fever or dysentery.

Schon Hallshide, moreover, mentions that idiopathic suppurations of lymphatic glands occur in Coronie (Surinam) and that they are often complicated with peritonitic symptoms.

There is another statement by Nagel, who, in German East Africa, saw a number of cases of buboes in which all other etiological factors were excluded, and which therefore could only be ascribed to climatic influences, officials and planters who had been in East Africa over a year were mostly affected, and a certain proportion of the cases had suffered, or were still suffering (2 cases), from malaria. In no case did the fever exceed 39°, and in only two patients did suppuration set in,

were more or less painful
ling becoming perceptible
e in the inguinal region.

Recovery was comparatively quick, and the fever abated after the local affection had healed.

In Japan (Kioto) I myself observed sixteen similar cases. The glandular enlargement affected the inguinal glands with the exception of one case, in which the femoral glands were affected; the enlargement was mostly on one side, only in one case was it bilateral. In four cases there was suppuration, the abscess either opening spontaneously or it was incised. The disease sometimes had an afebrile course, and was sometimes, especially at the beginning, accompanied by fever, which in one case preceded the ap

... 140 ... 2 women aged 40 were amongst them. The majority ... mn. Most of ... ber, and from ... to the season

in which the disease appeared.

There is no doubt that all these observations relate to the same ailment. Even though the clinical features of the disease drawn by different authors are not similar in all points, yet they show no greater ... than any separately observed group of cases do.

... the disease with malaria. Ruge ... use of his cases because he has ... the fever, which previously had ... defined quinine, disappeared as soon as the diseased glands had been

removed and amongst the numerous cases of malaria that were observed simultaneously in the blockade squadron not a single case was com-
 asserts that Nagel found the disease ite nor could

Probably several other observations belong to the same illness although these are summed up by the various authors who communicate them as a form of malaria

Martin observed that in Deli on the north eastern coast of Sumatra patients noted initial or more ver accom-panied rely of the femoral ry painful but ofte by change of climate or as by Priessnitz with graduated compresses quinine arsenic and iron &c the fever and swelling quickly abated when sup-
 puration occurs the pus burrows and leaves ugly fistulous tracts difficult to heal while the cachexia rapidly advances

Martin considers these cases are of a malarial nature from the fact that they occur in malaria convalescents or malarial cachectics and

loses its significance

The only valuable proof namely examination of the blood is not stated as having been made

in consequence of the participation of the peri-glandular tissue the swelling at times attained the size of a hen's egg and increased at every attack of fever and became somewhat painful The fever disappeared after a few days under anti malarial treatment (quinine cinchona powder, arsenic) while the glandular enlargements

Lesneur Florent is himself a subordinate part in the

as Martin's casts most pro-
 so holds good for the other
 ar Ruber Putschuh) (see

The form of lymphangitis described by Roux (*Traité pratique des maladies des*
 pp 148 and 149) in which Roux includes this ailment is according to my

X

LEPROSY.

DEFINITION.

LEPROSY is a chronic infectious disease, which for the most part is incurable, and is caused by a specific bacillus. In this disease more or less circumscribed neoplasms, tending to become granulomatous excrescences develop: these are principally situated in the skin, in mucous membranes and in the peripheral nerves.

DESIGNATIONS.

The disease has a number of names which, originating from the most different countries and periods, mark its distribution in different regions and ages. The best known designation is *Lepra*¹ *Arabum* (i.e., scriptorum) and *Elephantiasis Græcorum*, by the term *lepra* Græcorum psoriasis is understood, and under the term *elephantiasis Arabum*, the

It may be gathered from the designations and descriptions which have been transmitted to us from ancient and mediæval times, many other chronic skin diseases such as those of syphilis, lupus, scabies, eczema, psoriasis &c., were confused with leprosy.

¹ The word "lepra" according to Bloch, is derived from the Indo-Germanic root "lap" = to peel, and indicates a scaly and contagious skin disease.

HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

(See Map III)

Probably Egypt, and more particularly the region of the Nile, is to be regarded as the home of leprosy, at all events this country at the most remote period was one of the principal seats of the disease. According to a papyrus discovered by Brugsch, the disease prevailed in Egypt 2400 years B C, and according to Engel Bey, it was mentioned in a papyrus as existing there about 4260 B C. Leprosy is also alluded to in the Old Testament. There it is mentioned in various parts under the name of *saraat* (eruption crushing blow), a disease which is minutely described

also included

In India, and perhaps in China also, the disease has been known since ancient times, and it can be traced back in Indian inscriptions to 700 B C (Hirsch)¹

In Europe, on the other hand, leprosy appeared later, the first

over the greatest part of Europe, Roman colonists and soldiers carrying it into the countries invaded by the Roman legions, and the migration of people continued to disseminate the disease. Leprosy prevailed in Europe to the greatest extent towards the end of the thirteenth century, and was much contributed to by the crusades and the consequently increased commerce with the East.

Leprosy asylums were established everywhere and in these the unfortunate lepers banished from human society, dragged out their miserable existence. This expulsion was conducted with a religious ceremony of the character of a funeral, so dead to the outer world

and to carry a particular s
their approach from afar

scrupulously avoided touching them, and people were even afraid that the wind blowing over these unfortunates could convey contagion. In the fourteenth century leprosy commenced to decrease gradually in Europe and disappeared during the course of the century from our continent,

on),

also

era

ark

sar

in

and

¹ The disease *saraat* has been variously described. Squire considers it especially to be scabies, and Hebra takes it for scabies. Dunbar Walker considers it to be

Ionic Islands Crete Cyprus in Servia Bulgaria Roumania Hungary
Galicia Poland Bessarabia Jekaterinoslaw in the region of the Don
in Astrachan Tavris Courland Esthland Finland Sweden (especially
in the province Heligoland likewise in Angermannland Jemtland

coast

Quite lately a small centre of leprosy has also been discovered in Germany this is situated in the region of Memel and it was probably brought there from Courland at the end of the forties According to Kirchner there are 16 decided and 4 doubtful cases at Memel at the present time and these originated from three centres of which the first is situated in the suburbs of Schmelz Sandwehr Bommelsvitte north and south of the town on the Baltic Sea and Courland Bay and in the fishing village Melnerraggen The second centre is formed by a group of villages at the north east angle and the third centre by another group of villages at the south eastern angle of the district close to the Russian frontier (Blaschko)

On the whole leprosy has gained some hold in Europe lately Arning computes that the number of endemic cases in the western half of Europe at the present time is quite 3 000

In Asia the region of distribution of leprosy is a very large one and extends over the Caucasus Asia Minor Syria Palestine Arabia Mesopotamia Persia Turkestan particularly Bokhara Samarcand Miankal and Hissar it prevails in India Ceylon Further India the Malay Archipelago in China the Kwangtung and Fokien provinces are the principal centres and from these districts the disease has been carried by Chinese to the islands and coasts of the Pacific Ocean in Formosa

increased in
the islands of
the Cape

leprosy existed
traces of the

Spaniards leprosy now exists in New Brunswick British Columbia

Hansen and Looft lay particular stress for differentiation of the two bacilli on the fact that the tubercle bacilli are mostly found singly, while

The bacilli lepræ according to Cornil may attain a far greater size five to six times the length of those in the skin and mucous membranes in parenchymatous organs, which, like the liver are softer than the skin and the same is the case in the lymphatic spaces of glands

The bacilli are surrounded by a relatively broad mucus envelope which is observed most distinctly in dry preparations stained with watery aniline solutions

They do not always become evenly stained but frequently exhibit an arrangement of the protoplasm resembling a pearl necklet The unstained parts have been indicated by Neisser as spores Probably, however, these are nothing but a disintegration of bacilli

In fresh unstained preparations the leprous bacilli exhibit a lively *spontaneous movement* (they dart to and fro) and this is also observed in intracellular bacilli

It is difficult to *cultivate* the bacillus lepræ artificially Hitherto no success has been achieved in gaining cultures free from suspicion It is true that investigators have cultured bacilli from leprous tissues and secretions but it is doubtful if these are identical with the bacilli of leprosy A number of observers (Bordone Uffreduzzi Giarturco, Babes, Löwy, Czaplewski, Spronck, Barannikow, Teich) certainly appear to have obtained one and the same microbe in their cultures, and they all possess a certain fixity of decolouration

The long discussion as to the *situation* of the bacilli in the tissues, carried on between Neisser and Hansen on one side, and Unna on the other, may now be satisfactorily decided by the fact that the position of the bacilli may be *intracellular* as well as *extracellular* When free they may be observed, sometimes isolated, sometimes in groups In the interior of cells they lie either in little heaps or they entirely fill the cell In the uppermost strata of the neoplasms in particular, peculiar large round sharply bordered heaps, the so-called *giant*, are encountered, these, when uncoloured, exhibit a wax like polish, and stain almost homogeneously with aniline dyes Opinions are divided as to the nature of these heaps, which are identical with the "yellow

ent to families

A fact that likewise speaks strongly in favour of the theory of the capacity of infection of leprosy is the circumstance that *in recent times leprosy in different countries has considerably decreased under the influence of the introduction of isolation of the afflicted*

The expulsion of lepers from human companionship also plays a large part in the disappearance of leprosy from Europe in the sixteenth century

In isolated cases it is often very difficult to trace the source of infection, and this is not surprising when one takes into consideration that the etiology of many cases of diphtheria, scarlet fever, cholera, &c, remain unexplained notwithstanding their sudden outbreak and their gradual subsidence, whereas in leprosy years may elapse after the onset of disease sets in, and then only very great number of cases in the literature in which transmission of the disease can be positively traced, and of these a few examples are here given

Hawtrey Benson a case is one of the most convincing This observer, in 1872, exhibited to the Dublin Medical Association an Irishman suffering from nodular leprosy, who had lived in the West Indies twenty years and there acquired the disease After having been under treatment in hospital for a few weeks he returned to his native land and there died about eleven months after The patient's brother slept in the same bed with him until shortly before his death and wore his clothes. This man had not left Ireland, where leprosy is unknown for forty six years, had

only once been in England, and no other case of leprosy had occurred in his family. In 1877 he was shown at the Dublin Medical Association, also suffering from tubercular leprosy.

Lerand mentions a case from Sweden a soldier who had just left the service, bought and wore the clothes of a leper who had ulcerated nodules on the legs. The soldier wore the clothes and subsequently developed leprosy and likewise had nodules

for fifty years.

Hellat reports that a woman not afflicted by hereditary leprosy, and who lived in a district of Russia, in which cases of leprosy had not occurred within the memory of man, fell a victim to leprosy three years after the return of her son, who had been in service by the Caspian Sea in close association with

- The only daughter of a
- was found that she had
- J, who subsequently died

which she acquired from kept by her. Afterwards the mother became infected through nursing her daughter.

A juggler, who only visited places free from leprosy, but who for a long time had a travelling companion who was obviously leprosy,

an syphilis, and probably

possibility of infection of leprosy is the fact that in marriage one of a couple is very frequently leprosy without infecting the other, and that it is exceedingly rare that the disease is observed amongst the doctors and attendants at leper asylums.

In 1892 I visited a leper house in Hendella, near Colombo, in Ceylon, which had already existed more than a century having been built before the period when Ceylon passed into the possession of the English from the Dutch in 1796. For generations the offices of sick attendants have been handed down to certain families living on the premises, and yet I was assured by my conductor a doctor, that no case of leprosy had ever occurred amongst them.

The same, however, is also the case in other contagious diseases. Transmission seldom takes place in the marriage of tuberculous persons and cases of infection are very rarely observed in the syphilitic wards of hospitals. Nobody will assert that these two diseases are not contagious. It must also be added that contradictory observations in regard to leprosy have been made. Thus Emeison, in 1888, by desire of the Government of Honolulu instituted enquiries on the subject and found that of 66 so called *kokuas*, i. e., male and female attendants on lepers on Molokai Island (who were as a rule married to the patients) 39—59 per cent — became leprosy after a stay of from two to fifteen years, 11 were doubtful and 16 not leprosy.

On the whole the contagious nature of leprosy in different countries is not similar appearing to be greater in the more recent centres of leprosy than in those where leprosy has been endemic for ages. Perhaps in the course of tens of centuries the virus of disease has decreased in virulence, or by the destruction of the most susceptible individuals a natural immunity may gradually have been formed.

In regard to contagion, the nodular form appears to be more dangerous than the anæsthetic form, and this may be explained by the fact that in the nodular variety there are myriads more bacilli than in the anæsthetic, in which also there are no secretions containing bacilli. Hansen, by means of statistics proved that the increase of fresh cases of leprosy is greatest in those districts of Normandy where the most nodular cases occur.

The transmission of the disease takes place from man to man, directly or indirectly. The different secretions and excretions of lepers in which, as mentioned above the bacilli of leprosy are found, may become the carriers of the virus of disease. Transmission may also be effected by the use in common of utensils for eating and drinking, wash tubs, towels, clothes and the like (see Lorand's case mentioned above, similar cases are also related by Hansen and Looft). Transmission by means of

We do not know
ance that they are
any length of time,
can originate the

disease. Geill is of opinion that the bacilli go through certain stages of development in the soil before invading the human organism.

The introduction of the bacillus lepræ into the human body may

The mucous membranes, more particularly the nasal mucous membrane, form another point of entrance. Sticker is even of opinion that in leprosy, as in chronic glanders, the primary effect has always its seat on the mucous membrane of the nose and that leprosy therefore primarily is a nasal disease in a still more limited sense than syphilis is first a sexual disease, and tuberculosis a disease of the apices of the lungs. The lymphatic glands of the nasal mucous membrane are connected with those of the skin, with those of the sub arachnoid spaces of the brain, and the perineural sheaths of the peripheral nerves, and the bacilli are able to spread through

cilli may also take place through the sebaceous glands, hair follicles, and sweat glands, in which and in the vicinity of which, bacilli are frequently found, or they may perhaps

penetrate by way of the *respiratory and digestive organs*. Kolla states that Black was able to prove that in the early stage of nodular, as well as of nerve leprosy the spleen and liver may be crammed full of bacilli. The changes of the skin are scarcely perceptible, this speaks

transmission

se in certain
d of incuba
7 by way of

It has already been mentioned above that the Sandwich Islands have played a large part in the spread of leprosy. The possibility of such a manner of transmission even at a time when no pronounced symptoms of the disease are present is proved by the cases communicated by Gairdner and Daubler

Objectors to vaccination have availed themselves of the part played by vaccination in the dissemination of leprosy and to exaggerate the possibility of infection. In their blind zeal they have even gone so far as to

almost everywhere
to every doctor in
e they have come
o case of the kind
in Norway for

leprosy

In medical literature different cases are mentioned in which leprosy developed in conjunction with a syphilitic infection, and I myself observed a case of this kind. This may raise the question as to whether the individual afflicted with both diseases may simultaneously transmit a syphilitic virus with the virus of leprosy

The incubation period in leprosy may last for years. This is proved in the case of patients who several years after leaving leprosy countries develop the disease.

A v Bergmann has, from the summing up of all communicated

incubation in the multiplicity of cases does not exceed two years. Cases with periods of incubation of ten, fifteen, twenty years, or even longer, have been communicated. The longest period was thirty two years, but this is an exception as the patients during these years were carefully observed and isolated, and escaped the attention of such persons as might have observed other and more perceptible symptoms (see below).

The question of the heredity of leprosy stands in a certain antagonism to that of the contagion of the disease. Those who deny the contagiousness favour the theory of heredity. Danielssen and Boeck especially favour the opinion of heredity from the father's side. The assumption of inherited transmission is founded on the circumstance that a large

household and of close intimacy, and that the disease is transmitted by the same influence.

whom many came from leprosy districts, yet not one developed the disease.

confirmatory —

Ehlers examined 119 cases in Iceland whose family history could be minutely traced, as the Icelanders have complete tables of their pedigree. Of 3 of these both parents were leprosy, of 15 the father only was a leper, of 4 the mother only was leprosy, and of 20 the brothers and sister were diseased.

The above mentioned examples of contagion declare against the heredity of the disease, as well as the following facts —

(1) *The lack of a fatal form* (in contradiction to syphilis) — A few observers, notably Zambaco, state that they have observed signs of leprosy at birth, but that these are by no means the sense of

(2) *The ruined nature of the generative organs in both sexes which set in early in the disease so that the sexual functions of the patients are soon diminished or extinguished also declare against heredity.* It has been observed in India that almost two thirds of the marriages of lepers are childless (Azoulay). Should leprous women conceive, they mostly miscarry, according to Lambaco, in the third or fourth month of pregnancy, or the children are born cachectic and soon die.

(3) *The rapid disappearance of the disease as observed in a few regions, such as in the Faroe Islands and on the coasts of the Bohuslan in Sweden (Hjort) tend to nullify the belief in heredity.*

Probably, however the *pre disposition* to leprosy is *hereditary*, that is to say, there is but a small power of resistance to the invasion of the bacilli. Kaurin considers there is a hereditary susceptibility from the fact that when one of a married pair is leprous the other sometimes remains free from the disease and is sometimes infected in the former

the fish theory has been brought forward again by Hutchinson—the inordinate eating of fats or rancid oils, the immoderate eating of pork, the eating of bad cheese bad sorts of flour, putrid olives or other raw foods want of salt in the food have all been assumed to be causes of the disease without any proof whatever.

Race plays an important part in the etiology of the disease. In countries with a mixed population the white race is far more rarely attacked than the coloured population especially the blacks. In half breeds the immunity is decreased.

Besides the difference of race the *hygienic conditions* under which the people live as well as the *intercourse* they have with the infected part of the population, come under consideration. According to Mauro the Arabs for instance in the Male Archipelago are more immune than the

3 years

Constitution exercises no influence but the *pre disposition* is individual, different. Isolated persons seem to enjoy complete immunity. R. Koch furnishes the following examples —

In infected districts the disease is more prevalent in the country than in the towns. This means exclude the occurrence of the disease among the poor living in dirt, misery and disease. Deficient care of the skin, personal uncleanness, dirty and miserable condition of the dwellings and clothes, and close quarters of the inmates, all undoubtedly play an important part in the spread of the disease, for reasons readily understood. They also contribute to the fact that the contagiousness of leprosy varies in different countries and in different nations. Thus in Japan, the population of which are a cleanly

The cleanliness in towns is even greater than in the country, and correspondingly leprosy is more frequent in rural districts, the villages of the Eta—the Japanese pariahs which are notorious for their dirt—are particularly centres of leprosy. In Constantinople, according to v During, leprosy has been particularly observed amongst the Spanish who live under inferior hygienic conditions to the Turks and Greeks.

Hansen attributes to the cleanliness of the descendants of Norwegian

the shirt and chemise as a universal article of clothing, these garments in mediæval times having been regarded as merely an article of luxury

SYMPTOMS AND VARIETIES OF DISEASE.

The signs and symptoms of leprosy depend on the seat of the leprosy neoplasms. The symptoms differ according as the neoplasm is situated in the skin, in the nerves, or in the internal organs. These differences of two forms of leprosy, which have originated with the study of leprosy, are nevertheless not strictly divided one from the other, and frequently overlap, the symptoms of one form being oftentimes during the course of the disease or very seldom that quite pure cases of the majority belong to the mixed form. We differentiate further forms according to the prevalence and succession of particular symptoms as various authors have done.

The disease is almost always incurable. Death ensues finally, either from exhaustion, or from complications with other diseases that are directly or indirectly connected with leprosy. The most frequent of these are chronic diarrhoea, erysipelas, pyæmic conditions, pulmonary and renal diseases, and amyloid degenerations, the last named, according to Hævelburg, occurring in patients who have suffered loss of strength from the discharge of pus, &c

According to statistics compiled by Hallis as to the causes of death, the direct consequences of leprosy are responsible for 33 per cent nephritis causes 22.5 per cent of the deaths, lung diseases, including phthisis, 17 per cent, and diarrhoea is responsible for 10 per cent of the deaths

As recent investigations have proved, the so called pulmonary phthisis of lepers is frequently caused by *leproid neoplasms in the lungs*, and the

2. Nerve Leprosy.

(*Leprosia nervorum*, anæsthetica, maculo anæsthetica, glabra, non tuberculata, mutilans, antonina, mal de San Antonio [Columbia, Mexico])

(See fig 29, table IV.)

In nerve leprosy, as in nodular leprosy, the actual outbreak of the disease is preceded by *prodromal symptoms*, which, besides *attacks of fever*, are principally of a *nervous character*. Rheumatic or neuralgic pains (dull, darting, or piercing), occur in paroxysms in various parts of the body and may be combined with *paræsthesia* (formication, tingling, numbness, a sensation of heat, itching), the members thus affected frequently swelling and becoming red and hyperæsthetic. *Hyperæsthesia*, sometimes local, sometimes more extensive, may set in, occasionally every part of the body is painful on touch and movement. Hyperæsthesia of the organs of sense (pains in the eyes and photophobia, and also sensitiveness to noise) may appertain to the prodromal symptoms. Danielssen, as also Hansen and Looft, mention the occurrence of slight

observed periodical flushing of the face and twitching of the facial

grow, enlarging from their periphery, while the centre again becomes

The spots may appear on various parts sometimes on the face sometimes on the neck on the trunk or on the limbs I have also occasionally observed such spots on the hairy parts of the head I have never been able to confirm the symmetrical arrangements of either macules or nodules insisted on by some authors Occasionally the spots cause the patients slight pains a sense of heat tension or slight itching Although they may vanish from isolated spots they persist at other places and the primary hyperæsthesia gradually changes to anæsthesia

During the further course of the disease the spots became darker and assume an ashen grey sepia brown or blackish brown colour (*Lepra*

the illness has not as yet made further inroads whilst in other instances the anæsthesia persists, and the patches become transformed into unpigmented spots that occasionally are quite white (*Lepra alba*) The white

symptom which is more especially observed in the initial stage of the disease The blisters most frequently make their appearance on the limbs especially on the knees elbows the backs of the hands and the dorsa of the feet In three cases Lefoir observed them on the mucous membranes Mostly one blister only forms more rarely several appear simultaneously Occasionally they are induced in consequence of burns or other traumatic influences often, however without any such cause Frequently they set in with remarkable rapidity and persist for several hours or days After having burst there is an excoriation which is at first red and shiny and later exhibits a thin whitish yellow coating and when healed sometimes leaves either a dark pigmented or white spot In consequence of marginal result from the blisters The intervals often for years They account of their similarity to

pemphigus blisters

Independently of the spots described above and occasionally even before their appearance there sets in a gradual decrease of sensibility, first on the face of the skin and later on to a great extent over the

becomes more or less anæsthetic

As to the various sensory qualities they may be almost equally attacked more frequently the most of the disease the sensations of (dissociation of sensibility) occur which affect the sense in the most manifold combinations sensation has also been observed on insensitive parts, the patient at first only becomes aware

of the contact, but after from five to eight seconds he feels a slight sensation of temperature, the more the disturbed sensibility the slower the perception ensues. Often there is perversion of sensation, instead of cold, heat is felt or a simple prick causes a relatively long sensation. Frequently the delay inducing sensation is very pronounced only after repeated stimuli at the same place sensation is at last elicited (Jeanselme). The muscular sense and the appreciation of the position and placing of the limbs always remains intact. After the skin the less superficial parts down to the bone may be attacked by paralysis of sensation.

entirely destroyed. Of 21 cases observed by Jeanselme, 4 exhibited normal knee jerk, 6 diminished or extinguished knee jerks, and 14 increased patellar tendon reflexes. According to A. v. Bergmann the reflexes are not essentially altered.

The nerves appertaining to the parts of the body attacked are often thickened and present either knotty or spindle shape enlargements. This according to my experience, is most frequently observed in the great auricular nerve and ulnar nerves more rarely in the peroneal and more seldom still in the radial median and supra clavicular nerves. According to Bilz the great auricular nerve is of particular importance for diagnosis as he found it thickened in 90 per cent of all cases. In rare cases he also observed thickening of the facial and supraorbital nerves. The most extensive indurations occur in the ulnar nerve the diameter of which above the elbow joint is occasionally greatly increased. At the commencement of the disease the nerves are exceedingly sensitive to pressure, which induces neuralgia and paraesthesia in them, or increases the pain. As the disease advances the sensitiveness of the nerves gradually

or disturbances are introduced with the alterations in sensation, to the same extent for with them it is not the question of actual but of *atrophy of the muscles*, and in consequence the decrease of power. The decrease of muscular power is generally on a diminution of the size of the muscles. The disturbance chiefly affects the face, the hands and the feet. The muscles are not apt to be attacked to an equal degree, for of muscles the same organ in the *bones*, and to each other some may be more liable than others. The pharynx is not affected, but through suppuration, the surface is affected to a variable extent.

In yet other cases the mutilation is caused by sun, as by periodical
tissues. Balz describes this process which he regards as expression of idiotic
of the mutilations, as follows: "That the sun softens the lime salts
the articular ends of
experience the same."

In the meantime, or somewhat later, the same process begins in the second phalanx and finally in the distal phalanx, the upper end of the phalanx bearing the nail, resists longest. The soft parts covering the bone become

punctum lachrymale is separated from the eyeball, causing the tears to flow down over the cheeks, and this imparts a still more pitiful expression to the countenance. The muscles of the eyes also may be attacked separately (*strabismus*, *diplegia*), or together (*ophthalmoplegia*) (Jean selme)

In consequence of the defective closing of the eyelids the eyes suffer, and more particularly is this the case if the anæsthesia of the conjunctiva and cornea are induced by disease of the trigeminal nerve. Ulceration of the cornea frequently results, and may lead to perforation or staphyloma, and finally to atrophy of the globe, or xerophthalmos with a condition of the cornea resembling mother of pearl may develop

In a series of cases, v During and Trautac as also Bistis observed black white and mixed spots of various shapes in the choroid more especially in the peripheral parts

Motor feebleness is perceptible in the hands the patient cannot hold

inwards to the palm, the first phalanges being extended (*claw like hand main en griffe*) Connected with the claw like hand there may be a deviation of the four fingers to the ulnar side, caused probably by acute attacks of pseudo rheumatism (see below) Contractions of the fingers particularly the fourth and fifth, are not rare, and according to my observations, belong to the earliest symptoms of disease, even preceding the appearance of anæsthesia, muscular atrophy, paralysis and cutaneous eruptions

Moreover the arms and legs are attacked, and their movements, in consequence, hampered. The muscular system of the ulnar side of the forearm is the first to become atrophied, the radial aspect is only affected much later, the muscles of the legs become atrophied at a later period still, and to a much less degree. The toes may become contracted as well as the fingers, but this is of rarer occurrence, to a slight degree also the arms and legs may also be contracted. I have never observed complete paralysis of the limbs as a rule, the patients are able to walk and move their hands

The electrical excitability of the atrophied, paralysed muscles diminishes, the indirect even more than the direct (Bidenkap and Leegaard), and in a few muscles, as F. Schultze first pointed out, a complete partial

ing are, more
 depend on
 the entire limbs
 The face also

Disturbances of anæsthetic

disturbances in those sensory qualities, they may be almost equally dry, rough, lust frequently in large flakes, sensations of fingers and of sensibility)

appears in, affect the sensu and feet, at manifold combinations. Retardation of the conduction of hyperpl has also been observed (Neisser). On the touch of a warm or some object on insensitive parts, the patient at first only becomes aware

middle of the leg Hansen and Looft also frequently observed darkly tinted and usually symmetrical hyperkeritoses on the anterior aspect of the legs and on the backs of the hands

The hair becomes dry and brittle and falls off, according to my

entirely

The tendency to ulceration is another consequence of the disturbed

little tendency to granulate they persist for months and years They have hard callous borders and a completely atonic base which secretes a scanty opaque viscid fluid On the soles of the feet the ulcerations frequently appear as perforating ulcers, they are round and have a sharp border, appearing as if cut out with a punch In other cases they assume the form of fissures and rhagades with hard callous edges and smooth pale red bases, which run obliquely in the flexor folds of the fingers and palms of the hand

is not the kind of terminal

process may have its origin in the bones, according to A. v. Bergmann and Guil this is the case as a rule The phalanges become necrotic and are then cast off through suppuration, the surrounding soft parts then retracting

In yet other cases the mutilation is caused by simple absorption of the tissues. Balz describes this process, which he regards as the usual cause of the mutilations, as follows First, the central p. of the first phalanx softens, the lime salts disappear, and a sort of pseudo arthrosis ensues, the articular ends of the phalanx approach one another, and gradually experience the same fate, the finger becoming then shorter by a joint. In the meantime, or somewhat later, the same process begins in the second phalanx, and finally in the distal phalanx, the upper end of which, bearing the nail, resists longest. The soft parts covering the bone become

shortened simultaneously with the bone. The nail also gradually dis-

toes

In rare cases the loss of fingers and toes is effected by means of an *ainhum like process* (see *ainhum*) Ehlers, in three cases, observed *ainhum like grooves* at the toes

Nerve leprosy is also entitled *Lepros mutilans*, on account of the mutilations to the limbs that take place in the course of the disease

A sort of *osteo malacia* has also to be mentioned amongst the trophic disturbances. The members attacked by it assume eccentric forms which Danielssen and Boeck compare to the fin of a seal (*Jeanselme*). *Crippled and atrophied conditions of the feet* are also observed corresponding with Charcot's "*pied tabétique*" (*Heiberg*). Hansen and Looft, moreover, mention the occurrence of *acute rheumatoid articular affections* accompanied by effusion in the earlier stages of the disease. They generally

Gastralgia was observed by Danielssen and Leloir, and the latter compares it to the gastric crises of tabetics

Sexual functions, as in the nodular form, gradually decrease in both sexes and finally cease altogether

The patients become feebler and feebler, their bodily temperature sinks and the action of the heart is impaired

The intelligence of the patients is maintained intact for a long time, but there is a mental and moral obtuseness about them. As Corro strikingly expresses it "*C'est avec une sorte de stoïcisme indifférent que*

eral
on-
ium
iore

low
in
las

eighteen or nineteen years for nerve leprosy, and eight or ten years (Danielssen and Boeck, Bidentkap) for nodular leprosy. In the Baltic provinces the duration is respectively eighteen years, and nine or ten

and nine years three months for the mixed forms, these figures being the

of the disease is essentially influenced by the influence of the disease bestowed on the patients and their chance of intercurrent diseases that in some circumstances the duration of the disease as proved in the case (mentioned by me) in the leper asylum at Rio de Janeiro was years.

In most leprosy countries the anæsthetic form is the more frequent, but in a few places, such as Norway (Mene), Spain, Portugal, Madeira, Trinidad, Brazil and in the Sandwich Islands, the nodular form is the more prevalent.

It has been asserted that the form of the disease depends on climatic influences.

Besides the well marked forms, cases occur in which there are only one or two symptoms of leprosy, mostly confined to one limb, for instance, circumscribed anæsthesia on the forearm, particularly in the ulnar region, with contraction of one or two fingers, anæsthesia and

blisters formed on the right knee several times a year, these changed into ulceration, which on the left anæsthetic places, so that gradually the entire knee and its vicinity had become anæsthetic. The patient had lost the hairs from his eyebrows, but there was a complete absence of all other symptoms of leprosy, although the disease had already persisted for eighteen years. Besides Arning and myself, Zambaco, Morrow, Coffin, Liliers, A. v. Bergmann and Crespin have described cases of this kind.

There occurs in the Pyrenees especially in the district of Béarn, a disease that is there well known. It consists of deformity of the nails and finger tips with the subsequent loss of the last phalanx, and alopecia. The disease is regarded as a form of leprosy gradually weakened by inheritance (Magitot, Regnault, Layard and others). The sufferers are called *Cogots* a word Magitot considers corresponds with *Cacou* the Celto-Bretonic term for leprosy.

Occasionally complications of syphilis (in Norway this mixed *arabum*, eczema, psoriasis, favus) *scabies* is the most interesting. Horny, dry scabs, often several centimetres thick, form on the extremities and other parts of the body, the

acarus is not felt in consequence of the anaesthesia of the skin, and therefore the action of the acarus goes on unchecked (*scabies norvegica* or *crustosa*)

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

In the *nodular form* circumscribed *nodules* or *diffuse infiltrations* are found in the skin and mucous membranes. The nodules consist of a jelly like, yellowish white to reddish black substance permeated by a voluminous vascular network. On section this substance exhibits a

of scanty fibrillar interstitial tissue, and of cells of various kinds, particularly of the small round type about the size of leucocytes, of epithelioid fusiform cells, and of the so called *leprosy cells* which Virchow first described. These are large, round, or oval cells, with several nuclei and vacuoles which have already been mentioned (p. 235). From these giant cells, with twelve or more nuclei at their periphery, may develop. A great many of the cells contain the bacilli described above, some only a few, others, especially the leprosy cells, are literally crammed with them. In the upper strata of the neoplasms—increasing in number according to the age of the latter—there are to be found besides, peculiar alluded to and it is to these that the According to the investigations of Schaffer and others, Langhans' giant

The leprous neoplasms are rich in vessels, in the vicinity of which there are agglomerations of cells. These are generally grouped round the adventitia of the blood vessels (lymph spaces). In the skin the neoplasms advance towards the surface and infringe upon the epidermis from which, however, they are always separated by a free sub-epidermic zone, downwards they force their way deep into the subcutaneous adipose tissue. The neighbouring tissues (hair follicles and glands) are

years. Their
d to external
vestigations of

Babes and others, occur in the nodules. More frequently, however,

tions, differentiated, however, from the nodules, by far more scanty bacillar contents, by the lack of the large bacillary formations (leprosy cells, globi) and by a tendency to be transformed into connective tissue, thus inducing a decay of the bacilli and serving to explain the reason that bacilli are rarely found in old spots. White spots may also result in trophic disturbances through affections of the nerves.

Unna regards the maculae as neurotic inflammations caused indirectly by the bacilli invading the nerves of the skin. He differentiates them as *neuroleprides* from the *lepromata* which are caused by the presence of the bacilli in the skin itself.

In o	and in	neurium	and endo-	and mucous	Virchow)
------	--------	---------	-----------	------------	----------

great bacilli containing formations are absent

disappear, and only connective tissue and fat are found. The muscular atrophy is secondary and is caused by the disease of the nerve endings (Hansen)

The degenerative atrophy of the nerve fibres, which is a consequence of

anaesthetic and sensitive areas in the same nerve region, as well as of atrophic next to intact muscles, is explained by the fact that all nerve fibres in a nerve are not symmetrically destroyed, a part of the nerve remaining unaffected. In contradistinction to other diseases of the peripheral nerves (polyneuritis, beri beri), the sensory fibres are, in leprosy, attacked in the first place, the motor disturbances are less than the sensory. In the various trophic disturbances also that characterize the anæsthetic form of leprosy, the atrophy of the skin, the falling out of the hair, the changes in the nails, the appearance of vesicles, the formation of ulcers, the mutilation of the limbs, &c, the explanation is afforded by the nature of the disease of the nerves and the impairment of the trophic fibres.

Formerly leprosy was regarded as a primary disease of the *spinal cord*. It is true that in a series of cases changes were found in the cord, such as hyperæmia (particularly on the posterior aspect), inflammation of the spinal meninges, granulomatous proliferations within the cord (as a continuation from the nerve sheaths with consecutive atrophy), sclerosis, extensive softening of the spinal cord, atrophy of the ganglion cells of the posterior cornu of the spinal cord and of Clarke's columns, degeneration of the lateral and posterior columns (particularly Goll's columns), atrophy of the posterior roots and fibrous degeneration of the spinal ganglia. In many cases, however, the spinal cord was found to be quite normal, so that the above conditions were incidental merely. The changes mentioned are partly to be attributed to secondary lesions, symptoms arising in consequence of the primary disease of the nerves and are partly attributable to direct injury caused by the invasion of bacilli, partly they are mere incidental complications exercising a variable influence on the symptomatology of the disease.

The same leproïd neoplasms that are formed in the skin, mucous membranes and nerves, also occur in the *cornea, cartilage, lymphatic glands and internal organs*.

The *lymphatic glands* in leprosy exhibit a remarkably characteristic appearance

in 1888
agreement amongst authors,
diagnosis and tub

ng that the microscopic diagnosis
is great difficulties.

It is generally agreed that lepromata may be present in the liver *spleen*, and *testicles*

neoplasms (see above) it is doubtful if in these cases it was a question of mixed infection. To decide this point it would be advisable to avail oneself of experiments on animals in which case negative results would exclude tuberculosis.

The *vascular system* is affected in the form of periarteritis and endarteritis and phlebitis (phlebitis nodularis Gluck) which may probably lead to partial obliteration of the vessels.

In the *bones* the following conditions may prevail osteomyelitis (agglomerations of leprosy tissue in the bone marrow and in the cancellous tissue) necrosis caries and processes of absorption which, commencing at the periphery transform the bone into connective tissue (Mura).

In the *anasthetic form* the *joints* are described by Hansen and Looft as undergoing changes such as occur in tabes and other diseases of the spinal cord with trophic disturbances, there is thickening and villous proliferation of the synovial membrane, looseness of the capsule destruction of cartilage and subluxation. Articular affections of a tubercular character are occasionally observed, especially at the tarsal and wrist articulations (Hansen and Looft).

DIAGNOSIS.

It is easy to recognise well marked cases of leprosy in countries where the disease is endemic. On the other hand the diagnosis of undeveloped cases in countries free from leprosy may be difficult. In doubtful cases it is important to discover if the person in question has been staying in leprosy countries, or has had personal contact with lepers. There is quite a number of cases in literature—those of Kohler, Beigel, Klemm, Meyer, Langhans, and others—which have been described as cases of spontaneous leprosy originating in regions free from the disease, but which were certainly not such. There are no genuine, scientifically

opened for this purpose u
four days) According
quently succeeds in the
form Tschernogabow

from the diseased skin by means of deeply inserted glass capillaries be used for examination. Martin recommends that the serum which exudes when a nodule is squeezed with a pincette, such as is used for squeezing the vaccine pustules of calves be used for examination. The material for demonstrating bacilli may be obtained by pricking nodules infiltrations, or nerves, or still better by excising a small piece of either, and pulveris

onfused with —

lower extremities and the
on and thickened maculae

must be

eprosy

transform the face in a typical manner, the formation of ulcerations which in leprosy do not attain the dimensions and depth of those of syphilis, the presence of a skin eruption, which has a very different
— in the two diseases and the occurrence of anæsthesia, which

situated round the hair follicles and are confined to the face, other disturbances are not present

Scleroderma —In scleroderma the skin is at first thickened and later on attenuated. There are no nodules and blisters, and anæsthesia is less

LEPROSY

marked than in leprosy. Ulcerations certainly do occur, but to mutilation of limbs. Both diseases exhibit maculae and atrophy.

Syringomyelia and *Morvan's disease*.—The differential between these two diseases and leprosy is particularly difficult.

muscular atrophy attacks the small muscles of the hand.

leprosy it is not confined to certain nervous regions, but in sy the anesthesia is fairly strictly confined to the nerves that or the diseased parts of the spinal column. Dissociation o occurs in both diseases. In the leprosy skin the secretio mostly ceases early, whereas in syringomyelia hyperhidrosis a long time in those regions of the body that are attacked myelia, moreover, there are spastic symptoms in the lower paralysis of the bladder and rectum, nystagmus, immobility c and dysphagia. On the other hand, maculae, nodules and inf absent, as are also thickening of the nerves, glandular swellu of the hairs of the eyebrows.

The symptoms of Morvan's disease essentially consist of

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis of leprosy is very unfavourable for, accor unanimous opinion of all thorough leprologists the disease a incurable. All reports as to recovery are false.

reports as to cures of leprosy make no more impression credulity than similar miracles mentioned in the Bible.

Removal from the place of residence.

The voluntary segregation of lepers according to the Norwegian pattern was recommended to all nations, with self government and a sufficient number of doctors, at the Leprosy Conference in Berlin

The non isolated lepers as well as all suspicious persons—that is to say, all who have come into close contact with lepers or have lived with them a long time—must be subjected to continual sanitary police supervision, for which purpose it is, above all, necessary to register lepers and

should be prevented from keeping shops, or carrying on the occupations of barber or laundry man in fact they should be excluded from any calling relating to clothing and food and also from prostitution

The ulcers of the sufferers, from which quantities of bacilli are discharged, must be covered with *protective dressings*, and old dressings should be burned Particular attention should be paid to the *nasal and pharyngeal secretions* and also to the *expectoration*, which should be suitably disinfected

The clothing, bed and bedding of lepers must be disinfected, and should in no case be used by other persons Their *dwellings*, likewise, must be disinfected

In non leprous countries the sanitary police should keep under supervision *lepers who have arrived from abroad*, this at the present day being no rarity on account of the commercial intercourse, more especially in the principal commercial centres Such persons should not be lost sight of, and should be prevented from mixing unnoticed amongst the population and kindling centres of infection Soldiers, sailors and colonial officials coming from leprous countries should be subjected to examination

Particular attention should be directed to the *wholesale emigration from leprous countries*, such as takes place from over populated India and China to countries in which labour is required Chinese coolies undoubtedly conduce enormously to the spread of leprosy, especially around the coasts and islands of the Pacific Ocean Control should be exercised not only at embarkation, but above all, over ports of disembarkation, and the lepers should be examined by the Consular authorities of that country to which the emigrant is bound

TREATMENT

clear parts anterior to the nodules should be incised (to check the

Lid, is to be performed at the outer and inner canthus, will be found of service. At the outer canthus the usual process is adopted, but at the inner canthus the margins of the eyelids internal to the puncta lachrymalia are laid bare by very superficial incisions and then the bare edge are united by two sutures. When the lid has only dropped a little the operation at the inner canthus alone suffices. Should the power of vision be lost and severe supra orbital neuralgia still persist, the eyeball must be enucleated.

In disease of the *larynx* tracheotomy may become necessary when

such cases to try the anti neuralgic drugs, such as antipyrin, antifebrin, phenacetin, &c. Balz effected the relief of neuralgia in one case by opening the nerve sheath and injecting 5 per cent. carbolic acid between it and the nerve substance.

In attacks of *feter* that did not yield to the usual remedies, Mulle

or hot baths (lepers feel a great want of warmth) and also salt water alkaline, or sulphur baths decidedly exercise a favourable influence on the condition of the patients.

The patients then betake themselves to an alkaline bath in the vicinity, that has the property, according to universal report, of alleviating the pains very quickly. In this stage the patient's skin has a scaly appearance.

energetic and difficult
ble that the general
ve excellent appetites,
hing is so severe as
often to deprive them of sleep

LITERATURE.

ABEL, Die Aussätzigen in Konstantinopel Deutsche med Woch, 1892, No 45, p 1021

ABRAHAM, PH S On Leprosy Extract in Lancet, 1889, June 22, p 1246
On a Report on "Leprosy in the Australian Colonies," with Remarks. Lancet, 1890, May 24, p 1143.

An Analysis of 118 cases of Leprosy in the Tarntaram Asylum (Punjab)

don, 1891, No 2, Feb
Internal use of the Gurjun

Med Journ, 1897, No 13 p

ACWORTH H A Leprosy in India Journ of Trop Med, 1899, April, p 229, May, p 270, June, p 298

ADAMS, A L Lancet 1874 Dec 12 p 825

ABRAMS, Lepr

ALLEN, H J

Dipteroc

1876 p 141

ALLEN CH W Leprosy in the United States and its relation to the State. Phil. Rep., 1888 March 10

F VAN Leprosy Med Rec, 1891, Nov 7 p 566

ALLOREY, V La lebbra in Piemonte. Gazz Med. di Torino, 1893, No 12.

- ALVAREZ Pacif Med Journ, 1893, Jan
 L. J. Serumtherapie der Lepra nach der Methode von Carrasquilla. Therap Woch, 1897, No 43
 A new Method of Bacteriological Diagnosis of Leprosy Pacif Med Journ., 1898, Jan
- ALVARO, F. M. La lepra en Espana à mediados de siglo, xix Su etiologia y su profilaxia. Mem. Acad. real, Madrid, 1865, n. 1, p 217
- ARNAUD. Quelques observations sur la lèpre en Tunisie. Ann de derm. et de syph., 1896, No 3
- ARNING, E. Ueber das Vorkommen des Bacillus Lepræ bei Lepra anæsthetica. Virch. Arch., xxvii, 1884, p 170
- E
- I
- I
- 1887, No 15
 Mittheilungen uber Lepra. Deutsche Med. Woch., 1889, No 27, p 547, Allg. Wien med Ztg, 1889, No 25, p 245
 Eine Lepra Impfung beim Menschen. Arch. f. Derm. u Syph. 1889
 Ueber Lepra. Verh des x intern med. Kongr. Berlin, 1890, v Part 16, p 27
- ASHMEAD, A. S. Condition of Nerve Trunks and other parts in a case of Anæsthetic Leprosy. Transact of the Path Soc, xix, 1869, p 35
- ASHMEAD A. S. Traditional Treatment of Leprosy in Japan and China. Journ of Amer Med Assoc, xxi, 1891, April 29, p 605
 Leprosy in America before the advent of the Spaniards and the Negroes. Ibid 1894, Dec, p 847
 A Puncture with a Bone of a Living Fish in the West Indies, followed by Leprosy, in a Caucasian subject. Ibid, 1895, March 16, p 306
 Journ of the Cutan and Genito-urin dis, 1891, xii pp 107 and 209
- AUCUT and CARRIÈRE. De la contagiosité de la lèpre par la vaccine. III., Congr franç
- BAZ
- BAZ
- BAZ
- Untersuchungen über den Leprabacillus und über die Histologie der Lepra. Berlin, 1898
 and LÉVADITI, G. L'histologie pathologique de l'oeil dans la lèpre. Arch des scienc méd., 1898, Sept-Nov
 Ueber die Kultur der von mir bei Lepra gefundenen Diphtheriden. Chl f. Balt., xiv, 1899, No 4, p 125

BAILY, C W. Leprosy in India. Brit. Med. Journ., 1898, April 1

- DAUDE, E. ... 1899, p 947
- BAUMGARTEN
der Le
Berl. kl.
BEAUJEAN ... ch de méd nav.
1867, ...
BELCHER F W. Notes on the Mediaeval Leper-Hospitals in Ireland. Dubl. Quart.
Journ., 1868, Aug., p 36
- BELFIED. Journ. of Cut. and Vener. Dis., 1883, 1, No 10, July, p 293
- BENSON, H. Case of Flephantiasis Græcorum. Dubl. Journ. of Med. Sc., 1872, April,
p 290
- ... ra. Arch. f. Laryngol. u
... med. Woch., 1895, No 47
... med. Woch., 1885 Nos.
... 28 and 39 ... Central ill. Woch. 1899 No 99
- ... No
... ed
... k's
- BISTIS, J. Ueber zwei Fälle von leproser Chorioretinitis. Cbl. f. prakt. Augenheilk.,
1899, Nov., p 828
- BLASCHKO, A. Die Lepra im Kreise Memel. Berl. klin. Woch., 1896, No 20, p 433
No 21, p 462
Zur Unterbringung der Leprösen. Deutsche med. Woch., 1896, No 39, p 634
... Lepra
...
... i, No 9,
p 608
- BOECK, W. Spedalskheden i de forenede Stater i Nordamerika. Nord. med. Ark.,
1871, III, No 1 p 1
- BOINET, E., and BOBRAI, A. De la cellule géante dans la lèpre. Rev. de méd., 1891, XI,
No 4, p 339
- BOMFORD, G. Nerve-stretching in Anæsthetic Leprosy. Lancet 1881, Feb 26, p 329
- BOYD. Leprosy in the Virgin Islands. Med. Rec., 1894, May 17, p 552
- BONOME. Ueber die Lungenlepra. Virch. Arch., cxi, 1888, No 1, p 114
- Sulla lepra dei polmoni. Arch. per le scienze med., 1889, No 2, p 39.

- 273
- BORDONI UFFREDUZZI Ueber die Kultur der Lepra Bacillen Ztsch f Hyg, 1837, III
No 1, p 178
Zur Frage der Leprabacillen Berl klin Woch, 1888 No 11, p 216
La coltivazione del bacillo della lebbra Arch per le scienze med., 1888, No 3
p 83
Ueber die Kultur des Leprabacillus Cbl f Balt xxvi 1890 Nos 14 15, p 453
BORTHEX, LINDER and LIE H B Die Lepra des Auges Leipzig 1890
BOTTCHER Ueber Veränderungen in den Venen und der Leber im Gefolge von Lepra
Dorpat med Ztschr 1864 No 2 p 174
BOYLE, R A Sanitary Crossed through the East and Australasia. London 1893
BRASSAC Essai sur l'éléphantiasis des reins Arch de med nav 1866 vi p 120
Note sur la lepre du Pindary Ibid 1867 Feb p 124
Une mission médicale Ibid 1867 Sept p 173
BREUER Ein Fall von Lepra Arch f f r m v Neph 1890 No 4 p 520
BRIGER Klinisch Beobachtungen an zwei Lepra von Berl kl Woch. 1896, No
50 p 1105
BRIGIDI V Stud anatom pat l m della lebbra Lo Sperm stale 1890 August
BRUCC L La lepra d toll tre o der comune una affect on contagieuse? Ann
de la transi f l p G x a d "21
1898 Nos 2
BROES VAN DER T De l lepre de l'homme malade & l'homme sain Gaz hebdom
1897 p 151
Een en ander o le lepra in Nederland en s j o k l o n u W e k b l van het Ned
Tijdsch v C u s k 1911 Nos 8 10 and 11
Die Lepra in d r o l l j f l o e s i r t a m e i n t u n d j z t Derm Ztschr
1897 p 511
Zur Aetiologie d r Lepa Ibid 1897 No 2
Historische Stud r l p a d e R t t e r d a n t 1894
BROWN Occ d r t a l M d l i m s p t
BRUVELLI I La lebbra H I l a d e r t a A t t u a l u n v 1867 c x x p 3
BRUNO D A C h i d S i l y o f L p r o s Arch f Med 1861 l 3
BRUTZER C S e k t r i f u n d a u d e n L e p r o s i u m z u R g a S i l e r e n b m e d W o c h
1894 N 4
BUCHHOLZ im Special k d m F o l k d m C h r i s t a a l s
BULL O B a u f f v e n j H F l L e p r o s D i s t a n c e f t h e F y e C h r i s t i a n s a n d
L o n d o 1833
BURON F U e b e r l e p r a M t a l f p r a k t I r 1865
BUZZI F V o r l u f t u M i t l u g u n e r e t t a n t a n q u i l i a h e m s e r u m b e h a n d e l t e n
F a l l v i l l a f i t e l m i W o c h 18 N 4 p 1
CALHOUN O W v a n d f l e p o n a t M o u n t L e b a u S e r i a M e d R e c 1892
Dec 1 p 1
CAMPANA K v i d a n a t o m i c h e s u l l a l e p r a l i n d m e d e c h i r
1891 No 4 1015
Un s e g u e l e c o n d a l p r a t u b e r c u l a r e i n c i p i t e a z d g h o s p e d 1883
No 1
Quelques p o c l a t d e n s i l e s l e p r o u s A r i t a l l i f 1894 m
A l e n n o n o e l a s i d i o d u l i l e p r o s A r c h p e r i c s i d 1861 No 3
Della t r a s u s i t t a d i l l a p r a n e g h a r a l t r i t r i z s p e r i m e n t a l i
J a h r e s b e r i c h t d e r d i n a t k l i n i k d e r l e p r a t a 1884
A n c o r a d i l l a t r a p i a t a d e l l a l e p r a r g l a m a l e t t i B l l d l l a P A c a d
m e d i c e v 1866 N 2
Nochmals d e t e f e r t r a g u n g d e r L e p r a v i f T e r A n n e c f D e r m u h y p h 1897
No 2 l 4
U e b e r e i n e n m i t d e m L e p r a b a c i l u s a n t a c t i o n s o r g a n m u s
C o n g r V i n n a 1897
A t t i d x i C o n g r m e d i c i n e l W a s h 3 N 4 p 15
M i r r a s C Q u i p p m t a u r l a l e p r a t h t q t l o n g r d s m e d G r o e s
C o n s t a n t n o j e 1893
A s q u i l l a I J e a n g D i s s e r t a l l a l e p r a t a 1897
A p p o r t v e r b a l o n M B e q u e s t a c t i o n s o r g a n m u s
d e M l o D r J C a r r a n j u s s i l k t i n i f e k o t a 1897
t h e r a p q u d e l a l p r o b u l l d l l a c a d l l a d m d d e l l a g u e e s p a g n o l e
R x x No 10
t u m t h e r a p i e d e L e p r a W i e n m e d W o c h 1897 No 41 p 1506
e t t r a t e m e n t d e l a l e p r a p a r i h u l e d e p l o s d a n a t e t d o p h y s
e B o r d u x J u n e 18 1897

Page 267

C
C
C

[illegible]

1881 No 4
CORRE Traité clinique des maladies des pays chauds 1887 p 559
COTTLE W A Case of Leprosy Apparently Arrested Brt Med Journ 1889 July 6
p 10
COUTAGNE H Lyon Méd 1894 No 47 p 418
GRAMPR Ueber Nerven-ausschabung bei Lepra Deutsche med Woch 1897 No 33
p 754
GRESIN Deux cas de lèpre incomplète Ann de dermat et de syph 1897 No 7
CROCKER H Radcliffe A Promising Treatment for Leprosy Lancet 1896 Aug 8
p 301
OZAPLEWSKI Ueber einen aus einem Leprafalle gezuchteten Alkohol und ausreife
Bacillus aus der Tuberkelbacillengruppe Cbl f Bakt 1898 xx Nos 34
p 97 Nos 56 p 189
OZERNY Ein Fall von Lepra Arabum in Heidelberg Münch med Woch 1896
No 11 p 242
DALTON Dr Beauperthuy's Treatment of Leprosy Med Times and Gaz. 1871 July 1
p 21
DALY W H Leprosy Phil Rep 1892 April 23
DAMASCHINO Documents pour servir à l'étude anatomopathologique de la lèpre
Arch de méd expérim 1891 No 2
DAMSCH Uebertragungsversuche von Lepra auf Tiere Vrch Arch 1893 xc No 1
p 20
DANIELSEN D C Beretning om Lungegaardshospitalets Virksomhed i Treareet
1865 1867 Christiania 1867
Nord med Arch i 1869 No 1
Beretning om Lungegaardshospitalets Virksomhed Norsk Mag for Lægevid
1871 p 193
Lungegaardshospitalets Virksomhed i Treareet 1871 1873 Ibid 1874 No 6
p 313
Beretning om Lungegaardshospitalets Virksomhed 1874 1876 Ibid 1877 p
357
Beretning om Lungegaardshospitalets Virksomhed i Treareet 1877 1879 Ibid 3
1880
Beretning om Lungegaardshospitalets Virksomhed i Treareet 1883-1885 Ibid
1886 No 9
Arch roman de méd. et de chir 1889 Jan
Misch f prakt Derm 1890 x Nos 3 and 4
Tuberkuln gegen Lepra angewendet im Lungegaardshospital. Misch f prakt.
Derm 1891 xii No 3
Zur Therapie der Lepra Ergänzungshefte z Arch f Derm u Syph. 1893 No 1
Behandlung der Lepra Penzoldt u. Stintz's Handb d spec Ther innerer
Frankh p 493
and BOECK. Traité de la Spedalskhed Paris 1848.

DUBLER Ueber Lepra und deren Contagiosität *Mish f prakt Derm*, 1819, No 3
 DEMIO K. Beiträge zur pathologischen Anatomie der Lepra *Dorp med Ztschr*
 1877 p 233

Der Aussatz einst und jetzt *Derm Ztschr*, 1896, III, p 17

Ueber die Isolierung der Aussätzigen in Leprosorien. *St Petersburg Woch.*, 1897
 No 22

Zur Serumtherapie der Lepra. *Ibid*, 1898 No 27

DEJERINE, J., and LELLOIR H. Recherches anatomiques pathologiques et cliniques sur les
 altérations nerveuses (1) dans certains cas de gangrène (2) dans la lèpre
Arch de phys norm et path, 1881 No 6

Altérations nerveuses dans certaines gangrènes et dans la lèpre *Ibid*, 1882,
 No 2

DELLITS, DOMINI LORENZ RITTER v. Zwei auf Lepra in Dalmatien beobachtete Fälle
 von Lepra *Wien med Woch*, 1897, No 39 p 1800.

DOCK, G. Leprosy, with a Report on Two Cases *Transact of the Texas State Med
 Assoc* 1889 April

DOCKERT, J J L. Clinical Notes on Leprosy *Brit Med Journ*, 1889, Aug 10 p 301

DOMER W J. Report of Three Cases of True Leprosy *Med. Rec.*, 1875 Nov 13,

p 769

DONSSSEN, J M H van Wilhelm ten Rhijne and leprosy in Batavia in the 17th
 century *Jacobs* 1897/98 pp 252 353

DOUGALL J. Report on the Treatment of Leprosy with Gurgun Oil *Calcutta*, 1874
 On the Treatment of Leprosy with Gurgun Oil *Med Times and Gaz*, 1874, No 21,
 p 586

DOUTRELEPOINT. Zur Pathologie und Therapie der Lepra *Arch f Derm u Syph*,
 1922

Zur Pathologie und Therapie der Lepra *Verh d. deutsch dermat Ges Kongr.*
 1891 Leipzig and Vienna 1892

and WOLTERS. Beitrag zur visceralen Lepra. *Arch. f Derm. u. Syph* 1906, xixiv
 No 1, p 55

DOROV, A. Une visite à l'hôpital des lépreux de Scutari *Ann de dermat*, 1888, 2, Ser
 ix

and DIDAY. Comment devient-on lépreux? *Lyon méd* 1888, No 19 p 27, No 20
 p 66 No 21 p 108

DUBAN FANDEL, M. La lèpre en Chine *Gaz méd de Paris*, 1877, Nos 26, 27, 30
 31, 34

DUBROV I v. Lepra und die Frage ihrer Contagiosität nach Beobachtungen in
 Konstantinopel *Mish f prakt Derm.*, xvi, 1873, No 6, p 255, No 7, p 303.

Lepra und Syringomyelie *Deutsche med Woch* 1874 No 6, p 123

Zur Lehre von der Lepra, Contagion und Heredität *Ibid*, 1898, No 20, p 316
 No 21 p 331

Die Schwierigkeiten in der Diagnose nervöser Lepraformen insbesondere in
 Verbindung auf Syringomyelie A aus der Festschr zu Ehren von Philipp

Josef Pick *Vienna and Leipzig* 1898

and TRANTAS. Ophthalmoskopische Befunde bei Leprosen *Deutsche med.
 Woch*, 1900, No 9, p 146.

1872, March.

DUKE JOSHUA. The Serum Treatment of Leprosy *Ind Med Gaz*, 1879, Oct., p 368

DUNCAN, L. The Non Contagiousness of Leprosy *Med Rec*, 1892 Sept 10

DURAND FARDEL, M. La lèpre en Chine *Gaz méd de Paris*, 1877, Nos 26, 27, 30
 31, 34

DURVOI I v. Lepra und die Frage ihrer Contagiosität nach Beobachtungen in
 Konstantinopel *Mish f prakt Derm.*, xvi, 1873, No 6, p 255, No 7, p 303.

Lepra und Syringomyelie *Deutsche med Woch* 1874 No 6, p 123

Zur Lehre von der Lepra, Contagion und Heredität *Ibid*, 1898, No 20, p 316
 No 21 p 331

Die Schwierigkeiten in der Diagnose nervöser Lepraformen insbesondere in
 Verbindung auf Syringomyelie A aus der Festschr zu Ehren von Philipp

Josef Pick *Vienna and Leipzig* 1898

and TRANTAS. Ophthalmoskopische Befunde bei Leprosen *Deutsche med.
 Woch*, 1900, No 9, p 146.

Enl. " in the Treatment of Leprosy
No 41, p 1005, No 42, p 1023

ene" in the Treatment of Leprosy
 No 41, p 1005, No 42, p 1029

Ann de derm, 1896, p 525
franç de derm et de syph, 1897.

June
Aussatz Erkognoscierungsreise auf der Balkan Halbinsel Derm. Ztschr, 1908,
No 1, p 1

La distribution géog.
Léproseries danoise

No 6, p 281 No
p 588. No 12, p

Einstufige Beobachtungen über den Aussatz im heiligen Lande Herrnhuter Verlag
1898

1898
EKLUND, F. Om spetelska. Stockholm, 1879

UNGEI BEY, F. Bericht über eine Leprosen-enquete in Aegypten. *Mitth. f. prakt. Derm.*,
xvi. 1893. No. 12, p. 559

ENGLISH, M T Leprosy Med News, 1896, Nov 7, p 512

FAGERLUND Finlands Leprosorier Helsingfors, 1886

FALCAO, Z. La lepra en Portugal II Intern. derm Congr Vienna, 1892 Deutsche med Woch. 1893. No 3. p 65

FIGUEROA, G. Nuevo caso de lepra anestésica. Anale del émulo médic Argentino, 1878. II. No 1

FISICHELLA, V Sulla tossicità dell'urina dei lebbrosi. *La Rif. med.*, 1893, p. 160
Il bacillo di Hansen del sangue dei lebbrosi. *Giorn. della reale soc. di igiene*, xvi,

Sulla riproduzione in situ dei noduli lebbrosi già distrutti col termocauterio. *Gaz.*

t 10 p 203

Pr. 1897, No. 6.

CG. March, p. 795.

Aug 1876 Sept 2, p 248

900, No 1, p 80

est Indies Brit Med

1894 No. 7

b. Arch. xxvii, p. 183

the Germ. derm. Soc.,

87 Brit. Med. Journ.

1888, JUN 11, P 2403

GALLAY. Expériences thérapeutiques sur la lèpre Arch. de méd. nav., 1894, Sept., p. 227. Oct. p. 275

Trans of 14 Congr of the
187 - 1885

et spécialement à Alger, &c

GERLA

11

entflecke
g. Mass.

Deutsche med. Woch., 1911, No. 20, p. 440

et, 1900, March 3, p. 611

Uppsala Läkareför Förel., 1872, p. 26

LEPROSY

Glück L. Kommt Lepra in Dalmatien vor? Arch. f. Derm u
Nos 1 and 2, p 47

GoL

Zur Ätiologie und Prophylaxe der Lepra Berl klin Woch
La lépre Paris 1894
Gombault Arch de neurol 1890 Jan
Gordon, J F S The Leprosy in Olden Times Glasgow Journ
Dec, p 207

GUY
HAS
HAS

HAL

HAM

HAN

dommen Norsk Mag for Læger 1872 p 1
Undersøgelser angaaende Spedalskhedens Aarsager Ibid 187
Facillus leproe Virch Arch lxxix, p 31
Etude sur la bactérie de la lépre Arch de bol van Bend
1890 N: 1
Studien über Bacillus Lepros Virch. Arch, 1891 xe p 542
De Aetiologia und Pathologie der Lepra. Vjchr f Derm
Nos 9 and 4
Etologie et pathologie de la lépre Ann de Derm 1894 v N
1 einige Bemerkungen über die anasthetische Form des Aussatz
u Syph, 1881 p 557
Om de senaste Undersøgelser af Baciller i Spedalskhed No
1891 xxi, p 256.

- HARLINGEN, VAN Notes on Three Cases of Leprosy Phil. Med and Surg Rep, 1837,
No 5
HARRIS, STANDFORD Leprosy in the Canary Islands Journ of Trop Med., 1899,
Oct, p 60
HATCH, W K Infection of Leprosy Brit Med J, 1900, 2, 200-201
HAVELBURG, W Hospital zu i
Historische B.
No 33 p 731
HAYD, H E A Visit to the New Brunswick Lazaretto Med Rec 1837,
Oct 1 p 449
HAYEM Bull Méd, 1892, Oct 10
HEATH, DOUGLAS A Case of Anæsthetic Leprosy Lancet, 1891, June 23, p 1553
HEDENIUS Nagra ord om spetsalskan och nötnes orsaker Upsala Läkför Förl, xviii,
1833, p 216
HEJBERG, H Ueber Lepra mutilans und die trophoneurotischen Veränderungen bei
Aussatz Nordisk Med Ark xix
HIL Dorpat, 1837
HER Internat Med Magaz
1896, July
HERNANDO, BENITO Algunas ideas acerca de la calentura leprosa Rev espec,
1897, No 21
HERRING, THOMAS Reports on the Leper Asylum at Mahara, Brit Guiana for the year
1891
Dubl Journ, 1890, March
HOLST Norge og Foranstaltninger imod samme
Christiania, 1871
Om Arsgærne til den spedalske Sygdom Norsk Mag for Læger, 1872, p 105
HIRSCH Handb d bist geogr Path, 1833, 2nd edition, p 1
HIRSCHBERG, J I in Fall von Lepra des Auges Obl f Augenhk, xv, 1891, p 291
HODARA, M Zwei Fälle von Neurolepriden Mitth f prakt Derm, xiv, 1897,
No 2, p 61
HOGGAN, G and F Ueber Nervenveränderungen bei Lepra Anæsthetica Mitth f
prakt Derm, 1882, No 1
Etudes sur les changements subis par le système nerveux dans la lèpre Arch de
phys norm et path 1892, No 6
HOLST Norge og Foranstaltninger imod samme
Christiania, 1871
HORN Oct, p 68
HOVORKA v ZDERAS, OSCAR Ueber einen bisher unbekannten endemischen Lepraherd
in Dalmatien Arch f Derm u Syph, 1895
HURT, G D L Een geval van Lepra Arabum, lykopening Nederl Tijdsch v
Geneesk, 1868, p 113
HULANICKI, W Die leprosen Erkrankungen des Auges Inaug Diss. Dorpat, 1892
Obl f prakt Augenhk 1893, Sept
HUTCHINSON, J Norwegian Note On Leprosy Med Times and Gaz, 1869, Oct. 30
p 514
On the Etiology of True Leprosy Med Press and Circ, 1880, July 28, p 65;
in England Brit Med Journ., 1880
Examiner, 1890, Jan
of Leprosy Brit. Med Journ, 1890,
Feb 15, March 6

HITCHINSON, J.—continued

Notes on the Leprosy of various Countries Brit Med Journ, 1890, March 22

A Contribution to the Study of Anæsthetic Leprosy &c Boston Journ, 1889, Aug 29

JAMIESON W ALLAN A Visit to the Reknes Hospital for Lepers at Molde, Norway,

1921 No 85, p 229

Journ of Trop Med,

JOHNSON, H A TREATISE ON LEPROSY LONDON 1890

The Non Contagiousness of Anæsthetic Leprosy Lancet 1897 Sept 25, p 769

JOHNSON, H Ueber die Erkrankung des Gefäßsystems bei der Lepra Inaug Diss, Dorpat, 1893

JOHNSTON and JAMIESON Three Cases Illustrating the value of the Bacteriological Diagnosis of Leprosy for Public Health Purposes The Montreal Med. Journ, 1897, Jan

JONES, W. E. F. Ueber die Lepra in der Provinz von Madagaskar

Virch

No 39,

and BABES Intern derm Congr 1889

Ueber die Lepra in der Provinz von Madagaskar Ueber die Lepra in der Provinz von Madagaskar Ueber die Lepra in der Provinz von Madagaskar

Bacillus lepræ Virch

klin Woch 18 3, No. 1

Lepra anæsthetica neben Lues Deutsche med. Woch, 1890, No 29 p 591

Lepra Med Press and Circ 1891 Jan, p 59

Ueber Lepra Allg Wien med Ztg, 1890, No 1, p 4

Zur Frage der Contagiosität und Prophylaxis der Lepra Wien. klin Woch., 1897, No 45 p 946

KARTLIS Ueber die Anwendung des Koch'schen Heilmittels in Aegypten Deutsche med Woch 1890 No 16 p 577

KAPRIS, I Om sygdomsleiden hos de spedalske Tidsskr f prakt Med., 1885, p 61

Ibid, 1886 No 23.

22)

et al zu

Mish.

On the Morbid Anatomy of Leprosy of the Nerve Trunks St Louis med. and surg

1891 p 912

med. Woch, 1901, No 1

Deutsche med Woch., 1897,

ANGLAND, L. On Leprosy, as it Exists in the Sandwich Islands Boston Med. and Surg Journ 1873, March 6 p 233

ANGLAND, L. Ueber Lepra an der Livierra Viertel f Derm., 1876 No 1, p 3

Aug 29

JAMIESON W ALLAN A Visit to the Reknaes Hospital for Lepers at Molde, Norway,
Edin Med Journ., 1890 Nov

JEANNEUX, E. La Lépre. La Presse méd 1937 No 84 p 221 No 85 p 229
and MORAY V The Ocular Manifestations of Leprosy Journ of Trop Med.,
1899 May, p 266 June p 293

t 25 p 769

Inaug. Disc.

Johnson and Jamieson Three Cases Illustrating the value of the Bacteriological
Diagnosis of Leprosy for Public Health Purposes. The Montreal Med Journ.,
1897, Jan.

Wireh

No 32.

and BARKS. Internation Congr 1893

Zwei Fälle von mehrere Wochen lang andauernder Allgemeinsreaktion bei Lepidopteren nach einmaliger Einspritzung von 0,8 mg Tuberkulin. Deutsch. med. Woch., 1930 No 14 p 509

KANTHACK, A. and BARCLAY A. Ein Beitrag zur Kultur des Bacillus leproe Virch.
Arch., 1891 cxxv p 308

Kaposi: Ueber Kombination von Syphilis und Lepra. Wien klin. Woch. 1887 No 1
p 18

1890 No 29 p 531.

Wien, klin. Woch., 1897.

290 4.3 10 2594

KARTULIS. Ueber die Anwendung des Koch'schen Heilmittels in Aegypten Deutsche
med. Woch. 1890 No 16 p 577

BAURIN L. Om oienlidelser hos de stedalske Tidskr f prakt. Med 1883 p. 61

Ibid., 1865 No. 23

Un cas de lèpre. Ann de dermat 1897 vu p 91

Hôpital de Ikegawa et l'annuaire de Ikegawa Ibid 1939 ix

Norsk Mag f. Lægey Forbdl. 1882 p 117

Ibid., 1859 No 3

Notes on the Etiology of Leprosy Lancet 1890 Jan 25 p 187 Feb 1, p 233

os D C Danielssen et al

er Nervenstämme 354b.

St. Louis med. and surg

36 p. 982.

1. med. Voch., 1900, No 1.

Deutsche med. Woch. 1897.

24. 10 11.1

KNEELAND, L. On Leprosy as it Exists, in the Sandwich Islands. Boston Med. and Surg. Journ 1873 March 6 p 233

KÖNNEN. Ueber Lepra an der Riviera. *Wochr. f. Derm.* 1876, No 1, p. 3

LÉPINE —continued

Leprosy in Hava The Laws and Regulations in regard to Leprosy in the
Hawaian Kingdom Honolulu 1886

Leprosy in India Abstract of the Leprosy Commission Brit Med Journ 1893

xxx No 3 p 3

LIVRO J C Papers on Leprosy Bomba 1874

LIVINGE R Clinical Lecture on Elephantiasis Græcorum Brit Med Journ 1871
Nov 11 p 51

Lectures on Elephantiasis Græcorum or True Leprosy Ibid 1873 March 15
p 277 March 22 p 305 March 29 p 333

Elephantiasis Græcorum in Guernsey Med Times and Gaz 1877 Dec 15
p 611

LOCHMANN Om Specialiteten Norsk Mag f Lægevid 1871 p 129

LOHR HETZSCH Epidemiologische Untersuchungen über die Lepra und den ätiolo-
gischen Zusammenhang der Einzelkrankheiten Arch f Derm u Syph
1837 Nos 2 and 3

LONDON Beträge zur Symptomatologie und Therapie der Lepra Memor f prakt
Aerzte 1876 No 8 p 349

Mittheilungen aus den Lepra-Häusern in Jerusalem Wien med Woch 1875
Nos 13 and 14

LOR
LOR

LOR
LOR

LOR

Mittheilungen über die Lepra. Mitth. f. prakt. Derm 1887 No. 9 p 3 No. 11
p 504 No. 12 p 546

MACDONNELL, H Note on Leprosy in Norway and the r Special Hospital Lancet
1889 Aug 31 p 405

MACKENZIE Case of Leprosy of the Larynx. Lancet 1891 July 23 p 129

- MORETTI, O Il primo caso di lebbra nella Marche confermato dalla presenza di bacillus leprae Riv clin di Bologna 1883 No 7
- MORROW P A Personal Observations of Leprosy in Mexico and the Sandwich Islands Med News, 1883, June 22, Med Rec, 1889 July 13, Philad Rep 1889, June 29
- The Diagnosis of Leprosy Journ of Cut and Genito urin Dis, 1890, No 1
- The Diagnostic Features and Treatment of Leprosy Amer Journ of Med Sc, civil, 1894 No 3 Sept p 26
- MOUTAT, F J Leprosy Notes on Native Remedies. Lancet 1889 Aug 3 p 213
- MOXON, W Morbid Anatomy of Elephantiasis Gracorum Guy's Hosp Rep, 1869, p 218
- MÜLLER F Ein Fall von Lepra Deutsch Arch f klin Med, xxxiv, 1883 No 2 p 205
- MÜLLER J F Das Lepra Hospital zu Pelantoengan Mtsh f prakt Derm, 1899, xxviii No 4
- MÜNCH, G N Die Lepra im Süden Russlands. Kief 1881
- Der Aussatz in Aegypten zu Moses Zeiten Derm Zsch, 1894, No 3
- and JAWTSCHENKO J Ueber die Veränderung der Knochen bei Lepra Wratsch 1887 No 17
- MUNRO, W Edin Med Journ 1876 Sept p 242, Nov, p 433 1877, March p 802 Aug, p 143 Nov, p 432 Dec p 501 1878 Sept p 225 1879 Aug
- MURRELL, W The Distribution of the Leprosy Bacillus Lancet 1890 March 8 p 510
- MUSEHOLD, P Lepra in Leber und Milz Arb a d Kais Gesundheitsamts, 1899, xiv, No 1, 1898 p 71
- NEAL, F A Brit Guiana Med Ann 1894 vi p 52
- A Sketch of the Leper Asylum, British Guiana. Journ of Trop Med, 1900 April, p 217
- NEISSER A Zur Aetiologie der Lepra Bresl chir Zsch 1879 Nos 20 and 21
- Weston Rep 1881, lxxiv, p 514
- Virch Arch 1886 civ.,
- Ueber Leprazellen Suppl No x Arch f Derm 1899 p 42
- Ueber die tinktoriellen Verhältnisse der Leprabacillen Fortschr der Med, 1889 No 21
- Ueber die Struktur der Lepra und Tuberkelbacillen und über Leprazellen Verh der deutsch dermat Ges I kongr 1899 Deutsche med Woch 1890 No 51, p 1, 197
- NETMANN, J Ueber die Aetiologie der Lepra Allg Wien med Ztg, 1876, No 10 p 82
- Klinische Vorlesungen über Lepra Ibid 1877 No 5 p 11 No 6 p 46 No 7, p 54, No 8 p 63 No 9, p 70 No 11 p 80 No 1- p 100, No 11 p 118
- NEVE Y. W Leprosy in Kashmir Lancet 1889 Nov 2 p 900, Nov 16 p 930
- The Propagation of Leprosy Brit Med Journ 1890, Febr 9 p 291 Ibid, 1892 July 16 p 125
- Clinical Notes on Leprosy in Kashmir Lancet 1892, Sept 10 p 599
- Vicaire De la lepra, Gaz méd de Paris, 1879 No 37 p 418
- VINCENT Le lépreux à Hanoï. Arch gen de méd 1887 March.
- WOLFF Ueber Neuritis leprosa. Deutsche med. Woch., 1893 No 23, p 531
- Klinische u anatomische Untersuchung eines Falles von generalisierter tuberkulöser Lepra Jahrbh der Hamburg Staatskrankenanstalten, 1894 iii

XI

FRAMBÆSIA TROPICA—YAWS.

DEFINITION.

Frambæsia tropica occurs endemically in the tropics, and is a contagious, chronic, infectious disease characterised by the appearance of raspberry like papules on the skin. It bears some resemblance to syphilis.

NAMES.

tropicum

HISTORY.

The first notification of the disease came to Europe at the commencement of the sixteenth century (1525), through Oviedo, who became acquainted with it in St Domingo, and who referred to it under the name of *mal de St Domingo*.

known

to Arabian doctors
he names *Safat* or

Sahafat relates to frambæsia as is asserted by some, more probably the disease referred to was syphilis (Hirsch)

* According to Nicholls the name *yaws* is derived from the Celtic word *yas* which means to 'well up'

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

Framboesia only occurs in tropical countries

The tropical regions of Africa form its principal seat, and it occurs on the West Coast from Senegambia to Angola (it was not observed in Cameroon by F and A Flehn), in the district of West Soudan (Timbuctoo, Bornu), Algiers, the bed of the Nile, Mozambique and the African Islands the Comores, Madagascar and Mauritius, where, however, Piont found no typical cases of the disease, but only crab yaws (see below). Lately Griffiths has observed yaws in South Africa (Kimberley), Kafirs being affected by it there.

In Asia, the following places belong to the geographical region of distribution of frambœsia: the Malabar Coast, the Coromandel Coast

Samoa, and on Jaluit (Marshall Islands)

The islanders of Fiji have almost all yaws in their childhood. They have the belief that a child, in order to grow up healthy must have this disease. They therefore inoculate those children with yaws that do not get it naturally.

In America, where it was probably carried by the negro slaves, yaws is known in the Antilles, and in Brazil, Venezuela, Guiana and Costa Rica.

ETIOLOGY.

Yaws is infectious, and the contagion is contained in the secretion and blood of the papules of the patients, as confirmed by inoculatory experiments on persons. Inoculation "takes" on healthy persons, and also on yaws patients, whose illness is not influenced thereby.

It is necessary that the inoculation should be made in a certain way.

Natural transmission takes place by means of injuries of the epidermis,

dirty, infected huts, &c

The degree of contagion of the disease does not seem to be the same in different countries. It is reported that it is so contagious on the Fiji Islands that Europeans acquire the disease by passing the night in the houses of natives (Skottowe).

The *period of incubation* is differently given by different authors, it appears, from the accounts furnished, to fluctuate between two weeks and two months. After inoculations the period of incubation is between twelve and twenty days and is therefore shorter than when the disease is naturally acquired.

Once the disease has been got over, protection is afforded for a long period, or for ever.

There seems to be no heredity, and children are never born with the disease.

Hallen observed an infant with yaws twenty days after birth. He was born with an eruption resembling prickly heat on the fourth finger of the left hand and on the back from which the papules developed. The mother suffered from yaws. Hallen is of opinion that the child was infected at the time of birth or subsequently.

No age is spared by the disease, the age of childhood is, however, principally affected. A few observers saw the disease in children exclusively.

Both sexes are affected without distinction.

Black and coloured persons are more frequently attacked than white persons and those of mixed races, a circumstance that is attributable to the fact that the whites bestow more care on their skins, and as they live under more favourable hygienic conditions the possibility of infection is less than is the case with the black and coloured races. Hirsch, however, does not consider this reason suffices for the explanation of the exemption of the white races, and he instances an observation of Fernier, who knew several white persons who did not acquire the disease in spite of the intimate connection they had with sick negroes and mulatto women. This observation is in direct opposition to the fact respecting the Fiji Islands mentioned above.

The influence which, according to Keelan's observations, vaccination exercises on yaws is interesting. If vaccinated persons are taken ill with yaws the disease has a very mild course. Vaccinations made on persons suffering from yaws have no local results, but exercise a favourable influence on the course of the disease.

A form of yaws also occurs in fowls, in which Pieraz discovered a micrococcus similar to that in human yaws. It is, however, questionable if the two complaints are identical. Hirsch states that he several times caused typical yaws in fowls by inoculating them with the secretion of yaws papules.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

It is a small, however, s, which er infec-ly sleep, disorders the skin lighter

following further symptoms may set in : nausea and vomiting, giddiness, *tinnitus aurium*, flickering of objects before the eyes, photophobia, heart and is loss of constipated diarrhoea

sets in, at first of a faecal character, but later the evacuations are serous, and sometimes sero sanguineous. The liver may be enlarged. The spleen is a little enlarged. The liver may be sensitive to pressure, the size of the spleen is a little enlarged. The liver may be scanty, depositing a sediment, albumen is occasionally present.

One of the characteristics of verruga is that it induces marked anaemia. The higher the fever the more pronounced is the anaemia. The number of red corpuscles may be diminished to one and a half millions in the c.b. mm., or less, the skin becomes livid and sub icteric, the mucous membranes assume a waxy appearance. Anaemic sounds can be heard over the heart and cervical vessels, there is frequently oedema especially over the joints.

The prostration of the patients increases under the aggravation of the symptoms and restlessness and slight delirium may set in. After this condition has persisted for some time—on an average from twenty five to thirty days (Odriozola)—a gradual improvement of all symptoms takes place. The temperature becomes normal, or only slight irregular evening fever persists. This can go on for a month or longer, till the eruption appears and the disease enters its *second stage*. Sometimes it happens that the eruption immediately follows the invasion, with an improvement in the general condition of the patients or it may be that before the outbreak of the exanthem all the symptoms become still more pronounced and only after the eruption has broken out does any improvement take place.

In yet another group of cases no eruption at all sets in, and after a general change for the worse death results, accompanied either by high

Oroya fever on account of its having come under observation amongst the labourers and engineers engaged in the construction of the Oroya line. Odriozola gives it the name of *Pierre grave de Carrion*.

The symptoms of the stage of invasion are not in all cases so pronounced as have been described above. It is not uncommon for the only symptoms to be general languor and weakness, indisposition, great apathy, slight headache and low fever.

Odriozola states that the average duration of the first stage of the disease is between three and four months.

The second stage starts with the outbreak of the exanthem, the pathognomonic symptom of the illness. As already mentioned, death often occurs prior to the appearance of the eruption, on the other hand it seldom happens that the disease runs its course without an eruption. The eruption commences with small slightly raised pinkish red spots, which are soon transformed into dark red, or dusky bluish papules, which in their turn become wart like excrescences. Sometimes small shiny

blebs, similar to sudamina, in other cases larger blisters and pustules, or even more extensive eruptions.

The surfaces and the vicinity of the joints are affected to the greatest extent. The palms of the hands, the soles of the feet and the hairy part of the head may become the seat of the eruption, while the trunk is hardly ever attacked. Often the growths appear symmetrically, and sometimes injuries favour their outbreak on those parts of the body thus affected.

The number of excrescences differs considerably, sometimes there are only a few of larger or smaller dimensions, sometimes a large number, and they may become confluent to such an extent that almost the entire skin is covered.

Their size is quite as variable, at times they are so small that they might be mistaken for sudamina, in other cases they may attain the size of a small apple. The small excrescences are situated in the superficial layers of the skin the larger ones in the deep layers and in the subcutaneous cellular tissues, the latter are therefore at first only perceptible to the touch, and the skin over them is unchanged.

Odmozola distinguished two forms according to the size of the excrescences, the *forme miliaire* (from the size of a pin head to a pea) and the *forme mulaire* (larger), nevertheless these forms are not specifically different from each other.

As to their form they may be cylindrical, conical, globular, semi-globular, fungiform, or of irregular shape, when several excrescences are confluent they are generally of an irregular form. Moreover they may either have a broad base or be pedunculated.

Sometimes the places on which the eruption breaks out are oedematous, and this is especially the case when the eruption is severe, this is most

size their surface appears
being hard, soft or fluctuating
easily bleed. They then
form dots or eschars on their

apices. These hæmorrhages, which, if considerable, still further conduce to make the anæmic patients still more bloodless, occur more frequently at high altitudes in consequence of the rarefaction of the atmosphere, than in the more low lying places, the course of the disease on the whole is more rapid in high than in lower altitudes.

Not only is the skin the seat of these new growths, but the eruptions extend to the mucous membranes and internal organs. There exists no mucous membrane or organ in which they may not appear, and the symptoms they can originate are remarkably manifold. Thus excrescences in the nose may cause epistaxis, in the throat and œsophagus, dysphagia, if situated in the larynx, cough, hoarseness, hæmoptysis, and even suffocation may result, if they have their seat in the lungs hæmoptysis and infiltration may set in, which may be mistaken for tuberculosis when situated in the stomach they cause hæmatemesis, in the intestine, diarrhœa and intestinal hæmorrhage, in the kidneys or bladder, hæmaturia, and in the uterus, metrorrhagia. In rare cases the brain and spinal column participate in the disease, inducing epileptiform convulsions and symptoms of meningitis. The diagnosis of "inward" verruga, when the eruption is not simultaneously present on the skin, is sometimes extraordinarily difficult.

may even become so severe that death ensues. Profuse sweats are an important symptom exhibited by patients during the entire course of

general symptoms improve and convalescence sets in.

The eruptions disappear in various ways by (1) *simple involution*,
(2) *suppuration*.

conv
but

sof
then present the appearance of spongy protuberances that bleed easily, and exude a sanguineous, purulent foetid fluid. They are of a red, grey, or blackish colour, resembling ichorous, malignant masses. If the secretion dries up they become covered with brownish scabs, and finally they heal by cicatrization.

Suppuration of the excrescences is seldom observed.

The duration of *verruca peruviana* varies considerably. Carrion died on the sixteenth day of disease. Generally, however, the disease extends

Death may be caused by the severity of the infection, exhaustion, or septicæmia.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The bodies of persons who have died of *verruca peruviana* exhibit
the lungs,

(ulcerated verrugas)

All the *lymphatic glands* appear swollen, the mesenteric glands more especially so.

The *bone marrow* is hyperæmic and of a spongy consistence

Verruga excrescences are naturally the most important condition and these are met with not only on the skin but are largely distributed in the interior of the body. According to Odrizola they have been found on the mucous membranes of the eyes nose mouth throat œsophagus, stomach intestine larynx trachea and bladder on the serous membranes the endocardium in the cerebral and spinal meninges and the choroid plexuses in the brain and on the renal pelvis and the muscles periosteum of the organs and tissues of the thyroid gland the cells of the vertebral canal the adventitia of the blood vessels the articular and pericardial cavities the size of the miliary

As to the

mostly consist of cells of various kinds mono and poly nuclear leucocytes and swollen connective tissue cells which are kept together by an exceedingly delicate fibrous stroma. They contain numerous vessels the walls of which are infiltrated with leucocytes and in larger growths the centre is cavernous. Probably the rarification of the atmosphere in high altitudes exercises some influence on the existence of this cavernous tissue. The fat cells of the subcutaneous cellular tissue as well as the sebaceous glands hair follicles and sweat glands are completely included in the infiltration. In non ulcerated growths Letulle found papillæ obliterating where it was the cells of the papillæ appeared between the cells and had disappeared. On the surface there were agglomerations of pus.

The miliary papules of the internal organs examined by Nicolle consisted of epithelioid cells surrounded by embryonal cells and in some parts exhibited caseation and giant cells. Letulle on the other hand found neither caseous areas nor giant cells in the papules of the skin. It is therefore by no means beyond the bounds of possibility that—taken in conjunction with the presence of bacilli mentioned above—the case from which the preparations examined by Nicolle originated was not a case of verruga but of tuberculosis.

DIAGNOSIS

In the stage of invasion the diagnosis of the verruga disease is often

in

is

s

e

d

s

distribution of

To a superficial observer it might appear that the two diseases are different, but on more minutely considering the subject it will be found that the differences are only a question of degree, with the exception that the two diseases have been observed in yaws, and verruga may be present at birth. I am therefore inclined to the opinion that the two diseases are nearly related, verruga being nothing more than a severe form of frambæsia or yaws, modified partly by the high altitude of the regions where it occurs and partly by being complicated with malaria.

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis of verruga particularly as regards whites is always serious. The following symptoms, according to Odriozola, may be regarded as favourable. The general appearance of the eruption, immediately after the usual symptoms of invasion also when the excrescences develop to a certain degree and then slowly subside, while the general improvement takes place quickly. The prognosis, on the other hand, is unfavourable when the eruption be it partial or general, pales quickly and disappears without the general condition improving.

TREATMENT

The first line of treatment is to remove the patients from the verruga infected district and when possible, to bring them to the coast. In other respects the treatment is symptomatic, and is principally directed to the fever, pains and anæmia. On account of frequent complication with malaria, Odriozola recommends that quinine be tried in every case.

The local treatment is the same as in yaws. Odriozola advises that all ulcerated protuberances should be extirpated or removed by ligature.

The natives attribute a specific effect to a decoction of *maïsa* and a decoction of *Bulineria cordata*, both of which possess diaphoretic qualities.

LITERATURE

- LOUBRIE. Quelques mots sur la verruga. Arch. de méd. nat. 1878 May p. 333.
 CHANTAG. La verruga du Pérou ou maladie de Carrion. Ibid. 1897, Dec. p. 417.
 (Reference to the more recent Peruvian literature.)
 CURRY. Trait. clinique des maladies des pays chauds. 1887, p. 632.
 CLICA, CARLO. La verruga. Il Morgagni 1904, Oct.
 PENYON P. F. Etude sur la verruga. Arch. de méd. nat. 1871, Oct. p. 235.
 FIRTH J. H. Allbutts Syst. of Med. 1937 II p. 496.
 LOUBRIE. Arch. de méd. nat. Sept. 1874 p. 156.
 HINCH. Handb. der hist. geogr. Path. 1883 2nd edition II p. 78.
 ISGIERING. A. Spaltipulze bei der Verruga Peruana. Arch. Arch. reix, 1894, p. 411.
 LETELLE. H. Histologie pathologique de la verruga péruvienne. Compt. rend. de la Soc. Biol. 1909, p. 764.
 MACROD. Verruga Peruana. Mon. méd. Lima 1903 Oct. 15.
 NICOLLE CHARLES. Note sur la bactériologie de la verruga du Pérou. Ann. de l'Inst. Past., 1904, p. 391.
 ODRIEZOLA, FRANCISCO. La malaria de Carrion ou la verruga péruvienne. Paris, 1904.
 ODRIEZOLA. (See Med. di Laria 1939 April. Med. Times and Gaz., 1933 Sept., p. 24.)

XIII

THE PONOS OF SPETZA AND HYDRA.

DEFINITION

mentioned islands is comparatively rare formerly the disease was of much greater frequency

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

The disease begins acutely with fever, which is also maintained during the course of the disease The children become languid sad and

instances enlargement of the cervical glands has been observed The fever exhibits an intermittent or irregular type The condition rapidly becomes worse, the children become more and more emaciated and bronchitis frequently sets in Broncho-pneumonia peritonitis and

Recovery is but seldom observed. The duration of the disease generally averages one to two years, sometimes, however, it does not exceed two or three months.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

Hitherto we know but very little of the pathological anatomy of the disease, as we have only the report of one *post mortem* examination made by Stephanos.

In this case the spleen was enlarged, but not much pigmented, the trabeculae and stroma were considerably thickened, and the capsule very firm. In the right lung an abscess was found reaching to the pleura. The liver exhibited initial cirrhosis (alcoholic drinks had been given to the child in the course of the disease). The kidneys were hyperæmic, and isolated bronchial and mesenteric glands were swollen.

ETIOLOGY.

The etiology of ponos is quite obscure. Climate, season, or condition of the soil are supposed to exercise no influence in the genesis of the disease. Food and social condition play no part in its origin. Rich and poor are equally attacked. It occurs in healthy houses as well as in the hovels of the poor. It is not attacked by the disease, which is being cut off by the Children of 4. The male sex is attacked somewhat more frequently than the female.

The disease is mostly confined to families with a tubercular history, and in these it is not rare for several children to be seized.

Further researches are urgently required, and should be directed to find out if malaria parasites are present and to confirm whether ponos is a specific infectious disease or only a phase of malaria, which, as is well known, has a predilection to attack very young children.

TREATMENT.

Treatment consists in giving the sufferers *suitable* food (in the case of sucklings a good wet nurse should be obtained), and tonics (quinine, iron iodide of iron) should be administered. One cannot, however, build great hopes on the results of these measures.

LITERATURE.

-
- Path. 1899 2nd edition, II, p. 337
 No. 19 p. 147
 tion, I, p. 523
 méd. et chir., 1881, No. 47,

II.—DISEASES CAUSED BY INTOXICATION.

1

PELLAGRA.

DEFINITION.

Pellagra (from pelle agra, i. e., rough skin) is an exceedingly chronic disease, attributed to eating spoiled maize, and of the nature of an intoxication. It runs its course in attacks which are manifested by gastric and intestinal phenomena, nervous and psychical disturbances, and by the appearance of an erythematous exanthem. In its further course this disease mostly leads to general cachexia and to a fatal termination.

SYNONYMS.

italica, Scorbutus alpinus.

HISTORY.

The history of pellagra cannot be traced back further than to the first half of the nineteenth century. The first cases of the disease were seen in the United States in 1837, when James C. Smith, a physician at the Ohio State Penitentiary, reported the first case of the disease. The disease was then reported by other physicians in the United States and in Europe. The first case in Europe was reported in 1844 by Dr. G. B. Williams, a physician at the St. Vincent de Paul Hospital in Paris. The disease was then reported by other physicians in Europe. The first case in Europe was reported in 1844 by Dr. G. B. Williams, a physician at the St. Vincent de Paul Hospital in Paris. The disease was then reported by other physicians in Europe.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

Pellagra prevails endemically in Europe, Africa and America.

Guadalupe are the principal seats of the disease.

In France it prevails principally in the Departments Gironde and Landes, smaller centres are found in the Hautes et Basses Pyrénées, Haute Garonne and Aude

In Italy, Lombardy, Venice and Emilia are the principal centres. The provinces of Brescia, Padua, Ferrara and Piacenza are most severely affected, over 5 per cent of the rural population suffering from pellagra

According to the official statistics published by the Minister of Agriculture, the number of persons suffering from pellagra in Italy in 1881 was 101,607 = 0.36 per cent of the total population, of these 55,881 = 2 per cent of the total population belonged to Venice and 36,630 = 1 per cent of the total population to Lombardy. About 10 per cent of the persons afflicted with pellagra are mentally disordered. In the Italian lunatic asylums there is an average of 10 sufferers from pellagra to every 100 patients, in Venice 35, and in Lombardy 15. Between 3,000 and 4,000 persons

In Africa, Egypt more and
Algiers, belong to the region ica
Mexico is its chief site, yet here ase
is relatively rarely observed, and is principally confined to the southern provinces, Yucatan and Campeche (Vales)

ETIOLOGY

Pellagra is a *disease of intoxication*, attributable to the continued

Mexico, Western Asia and India, the grain ripens and dries more easily in consequence of the more tropical climate, and therefore

also appears to

case is already
body after the
inson is that it
so has rendered
intoxication is
the maize due to
ceeded in pre

paring a watery extract, an alcoholic extract and a fixed oil by means of which pellagra like symptoms could be originated in animals as well as in human beings. He conjectures that two toxins are contained in

have been confirmed in the works of Husemann and Cortes Pellirzi

come to on the ground of their experiments. Néusser is of opinion that the toxin does not exist pre-formed in the maize but only develops in the intestines when the digestion is disordered from a non-toxic substance which is digested and excreted when the digestive organs are healthy. Belmondo is likewise of opinion that the toxin is only originated in the body through the agency of micro-organisms which have been introduced into the system with the spoiled maize.

Various fungi found on maize to which so many observers were inclined to attribute an etiological significance have proved to be harmless at least in regard to pellagra.

With pellagra it being in these merely a question of complex symptoms similar to pellagra but of undoubtedly different origin (partly the result of chronic alcoholism) Husemann points out that possibly other substances the constituents of which are similar to those of maize may originate toxins with analogous effects under the influence of spontaneous decomposition. Examples of such a familiar in the case of salted and smoked fish in which is developed a toxin analogous to sausage-poison or which in other cases are capable of originating the same symptoms due to a toxin analogous to a cheese-poison and yet in other cases cause urticaria and diverse skin eruptions.

Luna Sans reports of the endemic occurrence of pellagra in the province of Badajoz (Spain) the inhabitants of which eat no maize requiring explanation.

The male and female sexes are almost equally attacked by the disease. During pregnancy and after parturition pellagra may develop.

No age is spared but sucklings are exceedingly rarely seized. Persons aged between 40 and 60 years are most frequently attacked.

The individual predisposition is different. Although an entire family is attacked by pellagra, alcoholism, enfeeblement, and Pellagra has with

Winternitz goes so far as to deny the existence of pellagra as a specific disease peculiar to a limited area. What is described as pellagra is in his judgment only the conditions of disease induced by want and misery.

Hereitz also plays a part in the etiology of the disease as the acquired predisposition of the nervous system to contract pellagra can be transmitted to posterity. Lombroso is even of opinion that the disease is hereditary especially from the grandparents.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

The symptoms of pellagra are so extraordinarily manifold that as Lombroso expresses himself 'in no pathological condition can one say with more justice than in this that there are no diseases but only patients. There are even differences in the symptoms in different regions, some phenomena which predominate in certain localities being absent in others. This phenomenon may be possibly due to the different condition of the maize or the diet or to climatic or racial factors.

Pellagra has a course distinguished by pronounced *attacks* alternating with periodical ameliorations and exacerbations. The exacerbations occur regularly in the *spring*. During the first attack stomacheic and intestinal symptoms with nervous disorders set in accompanied mostly by an exanthem. In the following attacks the disorders of the nervous

The *first stage* is apt to be preceded by prodromal symptoms for a longer or shorter period. According to Geber the patients for several previous winters feel languid without cause they have no inclination for bodily or mental work and often complain of flying pains in the head spine or other parts of the body. With the advance of the spring these

Thus it may
ter the dis-
May
of appetite

disgust for food, particularly of maize gruel more rarely bulimia more over there is unquenchable thirst or an antipathy to drink heartburn eructation abdominal course of the disease region of the stoma mostly present and

more rarely there is constipation. In a few cases bandwith observed enlargement of both ptyroids without attendant pain.

These digestive disturbances are accompanied by *nervous disorders* headaches generally located in the occiput giddiness and pressure in the head vert neck and movement tendon reflexes are considerably sexual hypererethism heightened psychical excitability low spiritedness weak memory a difficulty in thinking disinclination and disability for bodily and mental exertion and not rarely a certain degree of mental obtuseness.

Simultaneously with these symptoms though not constantly, an erythema appears. It particularly affects the backs of the hands the lower third of the forearms occasionally also the dorsum of the feet it also appears on the face neck and upper part of the chest—in fact on those places that are uncovered and exposed to sunlight. In the case of persons who whilst labouring go almost naked such as the fellahs in Egypt the greater part of the body is affected. The skin becomes red and swollen, causing the patient to experience a sensation of tension,

itching or burning. Sometimes little blebs and pustules that dry up to scabs or eczema develops. After the erythema has subsisted for a few weeks a desquamation of the epidermis in large patches takes place.

After three or four months therefore in July or August the condition of the patients gradually becomes ameliorated. the skin, however, for a

gradually passes into the *second stage* which is characterised by the *serious cerebro spinal symptoms* here enumerated.

1 *Motor Disturbances* — There is usually a more or less considerable *muscular weakness*, particularly in the lower extremities. Occasionally there are partial *paralyses* and in severe cases one sided ptosis of the upper eyelid is observed. on the other hand, according to Tuzek ataxia does not occur.

The following *motor symptoms of irritation* are observed: muscular tension and tonic contractions of the upper and lower extremities, which may increase to tetanic rigidity. sometimes also there is tremor of the arms the head and the tongue likewise cramps convulsive jerks, and uncontrollable movements of single limbs. exceptionally also there are pronounced epileptiform fits with loss of consciousness.

The gait is either simply paralytic or paralytic spastic. When as happens in some cases partial muscular atrophy sets in the aspect of the disease is that of myotrophic lateral sclerosis: paralysis contraction and atrophy of certain groups of muscles.

The *electrical excitability* of the muscles does not in every case exhibit changes. Lombroso often found that the flexors of the forearms were excited more easily than the extensors.

The *mechanical excitability* of the muscles is frequently increased, and idio muscular contractions and fibrillary muscular twitchings also occur on mechanical stimulation.

(2) *Disturbances of Sensibility* — The sensibility of the skin is unequal. The sense of touch remains intact and also the sense of temperature whilst much more frequently the sense of pain particularly in respect to the legs is diminished. The *muscular sense* is normal.

Paræsthesia is seen very frequently and in great diversity. The sensation of itching and burning on the trunk and extremities is the most frequent and becomes so intolerable that it drives some patients to commit suicide. There is moreover the sensation of formication subjective sensations of temperature (a feeling of flying heat cold, or numbness) burning of the eyes dragging in the neck sensation of suffocation a feeling of constriction about the chest a feeling as of a band round the body a sensation of weight in the region of the groins and uterus and of falling of the womb a sensation of cold or of irritation or contraction of the penis and of heaviness in the testicles.

Besides the above mentioned there may be experienced pains in the head neck and back and neuralgia especially intercostal. Sandwith found sensitiveness to lateral pressure in the dorsal and lumbar vertebrae to exist to diverse extent more particularly in the median dorsal region.

In regard to the *reflex activity* of pellagra patients the skin reflexes are usually normal. The tendon reflexes are mostly increased frequently to a considerable extent particularly the knee jerk very rarely however the patellar tendon reflexes are either weakened or quite absent.

(3) *Disorders of the Organs of Sense*—Occasionally weakness of vision, *hemeralopia*, *diplopia*, *muscae volitantes* and *photophobia*, are observed. The pupils, as a rule react somewhat indolently. There is frequently dilatation, more rarely contraction of one or both pupils. *Ophthalmoscopically*, according to Lombroso, the conditions most frequently found are opacity of the retina and atrophy of the arterial vessels of the retina, more rarely atrophy of the optic nerve with or without retino choroiditis is found. Sometimes premature opacity of the lens sets in. Lombroso also observed blepharitis and pterygium.

The sense of taste is in some cases perverted everything tasting "salty" to the patient. This is occasionally so predominant a symptom that the disease is named after it. Thus the people of Lombardy designate the disease *salso* while in Spain it is known as *flema salada*.

(4) *Vasomotor and Trophic Disorders*—A general state of contraction of the cutaneous vessels has to be primarily mentioned, pallor of the skin subjective and objective sensation of cold, and occasionally also goose skin. During the later stages of the disease *neuroparalytic* dilatation of the capillaries and veins sets in and also oedema. The face, more particularly the nose of the patient, is sometimes reddened, resembling the aspect of an alcoholic indeed, complication with alcoholism is no great rarity.

The skin eruptions mentioned above must here be considered. Though doubtless the rays of the sun influence the eruption (on those parts of the fingers on which rings are worn the skin remains intact) [Scheiber] yet the solar influence only cannot be made answerable for it.

According to Bouchard the epidermis in pellagra has lost its fluorescence. In consequence the skin is deprived of protection from the chemical sun rays, which—particularly the violet ones—tend to develop the eruption.

After repeated attacks the skin becomes of a brown hue and appears smooth, dry and thin. It also loses its elasticity, so that it may be lifted up in folds which remain in position. White streaks resembling pregnancy lines may be present in the skin, whilst in other cases the skin appears to be infiltrated fissured, and of a livid colour.

There are frequently disorders of nutrition of the nails. The nails are very rarely found normal in pellagra patients, being mostly clubbed ridged grooved split very thin, necrotic, or overgrown with skin.

The tongue frequently exhibits deep indentations and is deprived of its epithelium.

—

1 1 1 2

1 1 1

The onset of presence of anguish and
 ek self destruction
 -ming, stupor is a
 nd this is accom
 a is generally very
 sness is disturbed,

sometimes to such an extent as to evoke delirium of a melancholic type. The melancholia at first, is apt to appear *periodically* and it is often only after the patients have had a yearly recurrence of the kind for a long period that insanity becomes *permanent*.

The mental disorder of the patients sometimes assumes the character

of mania but this is less seldom the case than is the melancholic type. In some cases also mania and melancholia alternate with each other.

Uncontrollable ideas ('I am drawn into the water') occur in pellagrous patients—forced movements forced positions cataleptic symptoms and hallucinations which may become manifest by delirium. According to Tuczek however pronounced paranoia does not appear.

If during the later stages of the disease the patients become imbecile they remind one of sufferers from dementia paralytica only the peculiar disturbances of speech and paralysis of the cerebral nerves are lacking though veritable dementia paralytica also may occur in pellagra.

As to the remaining symptoms presented by the patients the following are to be mentioned.

Increase of temperature may occur at the beginning or at some period in the course of the disease the fever is however usually slight and very transient (Alpago Novello).

The pulse is frequently accelerated or it may be retarded.

The gums often exhibit a scorbutic diathesis.

The gastric juice according to the investigations of Agostini contains little or no free hydrochloric acid.

The quantity of urine is diminished its specific gravity mostly decreased its reaction often alkaline. Lombroso and Bancoroni found the excretion of urea chlorides and particularly of phosphoric acid diminished. Albuminuria is seldom observed in Italy whereas Dalla Rosa observed it in nearly half his cases in South Tyrol.

Brugnola states that he found tyrosin crystals in the urine.

Pellagra patients moreover markedly exhibit the signs of premature senility, such as premature greyness of the hair baldness wrinkles and lines on the face loss of teeth areus senilis atheroma &c (Alpago Novello).

Should the disease break out in early childhood there is retardation of development of the entire body more particularly of the genitals.

In consequence of the disorders of digestion the nourishment of the patient suffers in a high degree. Anæmia and emaciation become more and more marked and the third stage of disease—the cachectic stage—is attained.

The marasmus persists and increases. The patients become permanently bedridden bedsores paralysis of the bladder uncontrollable diarrhoea profuse malodorous sweats weakness of the heart and dropsy set in and the patients finally die of general exhaustion or are carried off.

leanness delirium and fever set in. The whole muscular system is in a condition either of rigidity or intense tonic contraction. The head is

increase reflex excitability the tendon reflexes in particular are always increased.

The fever, which as a rule accompanies the typhoid condition, is very variable. The temperature, according to Belmondo, mostly fluctuates between 38.5° and 40.0°, and during the last days of life may rise still higher or, on the contrary, may sink far below normal.

Finally, feces and urine are evacuated involuntarily, the tongue becomes dry and fissured, and sordes form on the teeth. The typhoid state may last a week or two, when death not infrequently results from lobular pneumonia.

Besides the fully developed forms of pellagra, *abortive* cases occur. Thus Scheiber observed cases in which the pellagrous eruption was the

years or even less. Recovery can only be hoped for in the first stage of the disease, when the patient has only had one or a few attacks and is then permanently removed from exposure to the determining cause of the disease.

s

a

frequently observed to be the case in the Spanish provinces of Asturia and Galicia.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The anatomical changes found in pellagra cadavers are manifold. These, however, are not wholly due to the disease itself, but to the general cachexia and the senile decay which it induces.

The cadavers, as a rule, are exceedingly emaciated, the panniculus adiposus and muscles wasted. Lombroso also sometimes observed brittleness of the ribs, though the condition of all other flat and long bones was normal.

The heart frequently exhibits brown atrophy, and, more rarely fatty

met with

The liver is frequently enlarged and undergoing fatty degeneration, sometimes brown atrophy is found.

The spleen, as a rule, is small and atrophic.

The kidneys frequently exhibit cirrhotic atrophy or fatty degeneration.

The wall of the intestine is thin in consequence of muscular atrophy, the mucous membranes of the rectum and colon hyperæmic and covered with ulcers.

The changes in the nervous system are the most important.

Hyperæmia, anæmia, and œdema are the conditions most frequently met with in the brain and spinal column and their meninges, chronic

inflammation of the meninges and sub arachnoid hæmorrhages, changes which likewise occur in other chronic affections of the central nervous system, are met with. Sometimes, also, atrophy of the cerebrum, and especially of its cortical substance, is observed.

In regard to the *spinal cord* itself, Tuczek always found it diseased (in eight carefully examined cases). In all cases the *posterior columns* were the seat of symmetrical sclerosis, which extended more or less over the spinal cord, and especially involved Goll's columns. Besides these changes, in six cases, there was symmetrical disease of a like nature in

The posterior roots were intact. In one case Tuczek observed besides

lateral columns

Vassale, by means of a particular method of staining, proved that the primary degeneration of the nerve fibres is not of a morphological but of a histo-chemical nature, the diseased fibres assuming a different stain to the healthy parts at a time that they still possessed their normal size and form.

typhoid stage (Tuczek)

P. Marie is of opinion that primarily there is disease of the cells of the lateral and posterior columns situated in the grey substance.

In the typhoid stage of pellagra Belmonte found acute myelitis

prevented by the kidneys

Marchi (according to Tuczek) in two cases of typhus pellagrosus found micrococci in the blood of the living as well as in the different organs after death. Marchi, however, was unable to obtain cultures of these micrococci.

In regard to the *peripheral nerves*, Dejerine found the cutaneous nerves of the back of the hand degenerated. Raymond could not confirm this observation, and Tuczek, likewise, found the peripheral nerves normal. He even found no changes in the spinal and sympathetic ganglia with the exception of the above mentioned agglomeration of pigment.

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of pellagra presents no difficulty in pronounced cases. Nevertheless the features of the disease are sometimes not so well marked but that the correctness of the diagnosis may be doubted. The statements

of the patients must be taken into account as to the course of the disease and the periodicity of the symptoms

The exanthem is moreover of great diagnostic value, but as we have seen, this symptom is not always present

Typhus pellagrosus may give rise to confusion with acute infectious diseases uræmia, and diabetic coma. The differential diagnosis consists particularly in the non typical course of fever, the negative condition of the organs and urine, and the absence of an acute eruption

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis of pellagra is generally unfavourable. More minute information, however, is given in the symptomatology

PROPHYLAXIS.

In order to prevent the disease, care should be taken that unsound

use is only planted in those
e mature
to be well dried before being
of suitable kinds and well
feeding
quite

play an important part in the etiology of the disease, is another prophylactic requisite

TREATMENT.

arsenic, with
of Fowler's
ld be rubbed
nmended for
baths and internal administration. Alcoholic drinks to be avoided after meals

LITERATURE

For older literature, see Hirsch n. p. 171. The literature published up to 1887 has been entirely compiled by Salveraglio.

AGOSTINI G. Ueber den Chiasmus der Verdauung bei den pellagrösen Geisteskranken. *Prag med Woch.* 1903, xviii No. 32.

ALPAGO NOVELLO L. Osservazioni antropologiche cliniche sui pellagrosi. *Riv. Venet. di sc. med.* 1894 xi No. 6 p. 529.

Annali di Agricoltura 1885. La pellagra in Italia. Roma, 1885.

di sc. med. 1885 no. 10.

Le alterazioni anatomiche del midollo nella pellagra e loro rapporto coi fatti clinici. Reggio Emilia 1890.

PRIVATI. Sui pellagrosi curati nell'ospedale di S. Anna in Ferrara. Il Raccont.

di p. 284.

BRIENNE DE BORMONT. Recherches sur les rapports de la pellagre avec l'alimentation mentale. *Ann. med. psych.* 1890, viii p. 161.

... 1890, viii p. 161.

... 1890, viii p. 161.

... 1890, viii p. 161.

CARRARO A. Le forme cliniche della pellagra. *Riforma med.* 1893 No. 59.

Sull'etiologia e la profilassi della pellagra. *Giorn. del R. Soc. it. d'igiene*, 1894 No. 79.

CARALI G. Casi di pellagra curati coll'acido arsenioso in campagna senza trattamento di ricovero. *Ann. univ. di med.* 1897 Q. I. p. 155.

CAYONIS V. La pellagra a Reno. *Gazz. med. Ital. Lomb.* 1893 N. 8-10.

CAYONIS V. L'istola nelle enteropatie pellagrose. *Gazz. degli osped. e delle clin.*, 1894 No. 142.

- CHRISTINA, G. Pellagra con tubercolosi curato coll' acido arsenioso Ibid, 1871, No 24
- DEJERINE, J. Sur les altérations des nerfs cutanés dans la pellagre Compt. rend. Acad. Sci., 1881, No 2
- F. wesen, 1896, viii, No
- DORF arch f prakt Derm.,
- FAYE 1899, N. 17
- FÉLIX,
- FRUSCO
- FUA
- GALLI,
- No 16 p 512
- GASPARI, E. Pellagra e industrialismo Gaz med Lomb, 1893, No 4
- GERBER Article "Pellagra" in Eulenburg's Real Encyklop der ges Heilk., 1885, 2nd edition, xv p 277
- GEMMA, A. M. La pellagra dei lattanti e dei bambini Gaz med Lomb, 1871, Nos 44, 45, 50
- Sull' arsenico nella cura della pellagra Ann univ di med, 1871, March, p 564
- Delle dermopatie pellagrose Ibid July, p 31
- Il fatto clinico dei ritmi pellagrici non fu spiegato colla teorica mazzatica Gaz med Lomb, 1872, No 45
- Ann univ di med 1879 June p 451
- GON
- GUB
- GUC
- HIR
- HUS
- KLE
- KLU
- Woch, 1889 No 31
-
- 1879, No 29
- que et de la
- 22 26
- della pellagra.
- ANISTO, 1899
- del Reale Istituto Lombard,
- Nos 27, 29, 44
- 885
- o 89
- Riv clin di Bologna, 1875,
- Dec., p. 300
- I Veleni del mais e la loro applicazione all'igiene ed alla therapia Ibid, 1878, January, p 8 April, p 103, July, p 211
- La pellagra nell' Umbria e Friuli e la monografia del Prof Adrian Ibid, 1880 Oct
- Ancora sul mais guasto Gaz med Ital-Lomb, 1880 No 47.
- Rettifica di priorità sull' anatomia patologica della pellagra Riv clin di Bologna, 1880, Sept
- Trattato profilattico e clinico pellagra Torino, 1892
- Die Lehre von der Pellagra. Deutsch Hsgg von Hans Kurella Berlin, 1894
- LESSANA, F. Sull' cause della pellagra Gaz med Lomb, 1872, Nos 9, 13 16, 19,

- MANAGLIANO D. Studi statistici sulla diffusione della pellagra in Italia &c Giorn della Soc d'ig., 1879, I, Nos 2-3
- MARCHI. Ricerche anatomico patologiche sul tifo pellagroso. Riv sperim. di Reggio, 1839 xiv
- MARENGHI G. Cura di alcuni pellagrosi coll'acido arsenioso in contado Gaz med. Lomb., 1869, No 42
- MARTINELLI. Une épidémie de pellagre aux environs de Modène (Italie) en 1874
- MAX
- MICC
- MINI
- NEU
- PALZ
- PALZ
- PELLIZZI, G. P. Sull'etiologia della pellagra in rapporto alle sostanze tossiche prodotte dai microorganismi del mais guasto Ann di freniat Torino, 1893 94, IV, p 309
- and TIBELLI V. Aetiologie der Pellagra in Beziehung zu dem Gifte des verdorbenen Maises. Mitt. aus dem Nl. Inter med. Kongr in Rom. Cbl f. Bakt u Paras. xvi: 1894 p 196
- PFRONI. Storia de tre pellagrosi curati in contado coll'acido arsenioso Gaz med. Lomb., 1869 No 52
- ILILIPOWICZ W. Beobachtungen über das Vorkommen der Pellagra in der Bukowina
- Ueber Pellagra. Wien med Woch., 1890 No 9, p 309 No 10 p 454, No. 11 p 606.
- SPRILLI F. cerche sul sangue dei pazzi pellagrosi Gaz med Ital Lomb., 1881, No 43
- SPROUT. L'état actuel de la pellagre en Roumanie Arch Roum de mld et de chir 1899, Jan
- SOMMARI, G. Istatiion e geografia della pellagra in Italia Giorn della R. Soc Ital d'igene, 1896, Nos 7-9
- STRAMBIO G. Intorno alla cura della pellagra. Gaz med Lomb 1871, Nos 3 and 5
- STRINA. Casi di pellagra curata col metodo Lombroso in Tornaco. Ann univ di med., 1871, June, p 359
- TAMMUNINI A. Le transfusioni del sangue nella pellagra. Lo Sperimentale, 1874 August p 180.
- TIBALDI, A. Cura di due pellagrosi coll'acido arsenioso Gaz med Lomb., 1870 No 43
- No. 2, p 151, No 3 p 37

II

LATHYRISM.

Lathyrism (Lathyrisme médullaire spasmodique), so called on the suggestion of Cantani, is a disease with a spastic spinal paralytic course and which is attributable to poisoning with various kinds of the family of the Papilionaceæ lathyrus (chick pea or common pulse)

HISTORY.

The disease was probably known to the ancients—at least it may be inferred from the fact that according to Huber in the Hippocratic writings on epidemics this disease is referred to as follows “At Ainos those men and women who continually fed on pulse

‘ In India the lathyrus is called *kesari* or *teori* in Algiers *dylben*, and lathyrism *meurd dylben* i.e. the chick pea disease

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The disease hitherto has been observed in several departments of central and south France, in Italy, Algiers and British India

ETIOLOGY.

Lathyrism is a disease of the nature of an intoxication, which may be originated by eating various kinds of lathyrus Of these the lathyrus

beings, a flour made from the grain being mixed with corn meal, and bread prepared therefrom

The question that is 1 years several further investigation is required By the administration of preparations

of lathyrus kept for sale in the bazaars

The disease usually sets in during the *damp and cold season* "Colds"

for one month suffices to induce the
y have been eaten for several months

Lathyrism attacks *young persons* by *predilection* and men are more often attacked than women

The disease is also observed among animals (oxen horses pig geese) The symptoms in horses are shortness of breath (suffocation) caused by recurrent paroxysms and sudden death on exertion these symptoms are not observed in man.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

The onset of the disease is usually *sudden* occurring frequently at night Digestive disturbances colicky pains and diarrhoea which precede the outbreak, are often unheeded by the patients Sometimes an attack of fever of moderate severity lasting from several hours to a day may precede the period of invasion There may be also pains in the lumbar region and the legs and weakness, tremor and stiffness of the lower extremities so that walking becomes a difficulty Gradually the typical

simultaneously the muscles of the vertebral column on the side opposite to that of the foot advanced become strongly contracted The patients often fall while walking and the parts of the feet dragged over the ground are chafed and rubbed into a sore Finally walking may become quite impossible There is no ataxia.

The *electric excitability* of the muscles of the lower limbs is almost always diminished, the reaction of degeneration is however not observed (Mingazzini and Buchioni)

The arms as a rule are not involved but sometimes there is trembling of the hands

The *sensibility* of the legs does not always exhibit disturbance Anesthesia is sometimes observed after prior hyperaesthesia and parasthesia (formication)

The *cutaneous reflexes* of the legs are occasionally increased or diminished, the *tendon reflexes* on the other hand are always greatly increased and spontaneous clonic spasm appears during walking Vasomotor disturbances are not, as a rule, present

In regard to *trophic disturbances* it is observed that muscular atrophy sets in after the disease has persisted for some time Hattute &c in a series of cases observed in Algiers saw gangrene of the toes of the feet and legs, caused by obstruction of the arteries, and ascribed this condition to lathyrism Probably however in these cases it was a question of erg

is

tions are left behind Lathyrism *per se* does not cause death

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

Pathological observations up to the present are lacking Only one *post mortem* examination of little value has been published by Grandjean The patient's death was caused by malarial cachexia and Grandjean found a softening of the spinal column above the lumbar enlargement extending about 6 cm

According to the clinical features of the disease the conclusion must be accepted that lathyrism is a *disease of the lateral columns of the spinal cord*

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of lathyrism, which as a rule appears epidemically offers no difficulties It is especially to be distinguished from *beri beri* with which it has been sought to connect it by the absence of dropsy and cardiac symptoms the spastic symptoms the non participation of the arms in the disease, the infrequency or absence of disturbances of sensation the increase of the tendon reflexes the slight changes of the electrical excitability as well as the disturbances of micturition which are so often present at the commencement of the disease

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis of lathyrism is good as regards life but bad as regards complete recovery

PROPHYLAXIS

The prophylaxis consists simply in avoiding the lathyrus as a food

TREATMENT.

The chief factor in treatment is the discontinuation of lathyrus as a food

Good results have frequently followed counter irritation in the region of the lumbar vertebræ by means of the thermo cautery or by painting with

a mixture of tincture of iodine and croton oil. In addition to this plan of treatment, warm baths, electricity, massage &c., are employed and bromide potassium (20—50 gram daily) has been recommended.

LITERATURE

BLAISE
BOUEL
BUCHA
GIORG

GRAY

SCHUCHARDT BERN. Zur Geschichte und Kasuistik des Lathyrismus. Deutsch.
Arch. f. klin. Med. 1887, xl, p. 312 (Contains a synopsis of the literature).
TICZEK F. Behandlung des Lathyrismus. Pensoldt und Stutzungs Handb. der
spec. Ther. und Krankh. 1893 in vol. II., p. 391.

In regard to *trophic disturbances* it is observed that muscular atrophy sets in after the disease has persisted for some time Hattute &c in a case of lathyrism observed in Algeria found that of the

There are no cerebral symptoms ascribable to lathyrism

The patients living in want and misery are generally much emaciated

In some cases the disease can be cured Mostly however recovery is not complete for permanent spastic symptoms and also real contractions are left behind Lathyrism *per se* does not cause death

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

Pathological observations up to the present are lacking Only one *post mortem* examination of little value has been published by Grandjean The patient's death was caused by malarial cachexia and Grandjean found a softening of the spinal column above the lumbar enlargement extending about 6 cm

According to the clinical features of the disease the conclusion must be accepted that lathyrism is a disease of the *lateral columns* of the spinal cord

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of lathyrism, which as a rule appears epidemically offers no difficulties It is especially to be distinguished from *beriberi* with which it has been sought to connect it by the absence of dropsy and cardiac symptoms the spastic symptoms the non participation of the arms in the disease, the infrequency or absence of disturbances of sensation the increase of the tendon reflexes, the slight changes of the electrical excitability as well as the disturbances of micturition which are so often present at the commencement of the disease

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis of lathyrism is good as regards life but bad as regards complete recovery

PROPHYLAXIS

The prophylaxis consists simply in avoiding the lathyrus as a food

TREATMENT.

The chief factor in treatment is the discontinuation of lathyrus as a food

Good results have frequently followed counter irritation in the region of the lumbar vertebræ by means of the thermo cautery or by painting with

a mixture of tincture of iodine and croton oil. In addition to treatment warm baths, electricity, massage, &c. are employed. Bromide potassium (20—30 gram daily) has been recommended.

LITERATURE

- BLAISE H. Étude étiologique du lathyrisme médullaire spasmodique en Algérie.
 BOUPLIER. Le lathyrisme. *Alger m d* 1882 Sept.
 FICHANAT W J. A note on lathyrism. *Journ of Trop Med* 1899 May.

- SCHUCHARDT BECKH. Zur Geschichte und Anatomie des Lathyrismus.
Arch f klin Med 188 xi p 319 (Contains a synopsis of the literature).
 TICZES F. Behandlung des Lathyrismus. *Penzoldt und Stitzungs spec über inn krankh* 1905 i vol ii p 321.

III.

ATRIPLICISM.

Atriplicism, so called by Matignon,¹ is a disease that frequently occurs in North China (Peking) and which is manifested by localised œdemas, disturbances of sensibility and vaso motor and trophic disorders. According to Matignon this complaint is caused by poisoning with atriplex

Atriplex littoralis, the coast orache, is a plant belonging to the family of the Chenopodiaceæ, which appears in two forms in Mongolia and North China as *atriplex angustissima* and *atriplex serrata*. The latter, called by the Chinese Lao li ts'ai, grows in Peking and its vicinity as a weed, in the courts, gardens, and along the walls of the houses, its tasty, delicate young shoots are often eaten by the poor people, particularly the beggars, almost raw, either in half cooked bread dough, in a kind of pancake, or as a salad. All those that eat the plant do not fall ill presumably because some persons possess immunity, and also because all the shoots of the plant are not poisonous. It is said they are never poisonous if well washed and cooked and if the red leaves be picked out. Probably the poison is not in the plant itself, but is contained in a parasite clinging to it. Frequently a small species of plant on the plant and perhaps the cause. Unfortunately Matignon Laveran is of opinion, judging

rubbing the shoots on the hands and face were futile, and the hospital attendants also who tore up the plants with their arms bare did not become affected. It seems, however, that in these experiments it was not ascertained if the plants in question were infested by the plant lice mentioned or not.

¹ De l'atriplisme (intoxication par l'arroche) China Imp Marit Customs Med Reports 54th issue Shanghai, 1898

The disease occurs almost exclusively amongst *beggars*. In 1893 when a famine prevailed in Peking on account of the war between the Japanese and the Chinese, this disease was frequently observed.

Age exercises no influence.

The *female sex* furnishes the largest contingent of sufferers, but this is not because women have a particular susceptibility to the toxin, but it is explained by the fact that they are more exposed to the noxious influence of the plant, for the woman, as a rule, has to make shift with the scraps that the man chooses to leave her.

That the *general feebleness of the body* has a predisposing influence is revealed by the fact that the weakest persons—*young or old*—always are attacked.

The *onset of the disease* is sudden, occurring within 10 or 20 hours after the plant has been partaken of.

The *tips of the fingers* sometimes only of the thumb and forefinger, become cold and are the seat of painful tingling, and the *backs of the hands* begin to *itch*. Almost simultaneously, *i. e.*, within half or three quarters of an hour afterwards the *backs of the hands* and the *fingers* also begin to *swell*. Cyanosis of the nails and finger tips sets in the thumb and forefinger being again most affected. The *œdema* quickly increases and spreads over the hands and forearms without, however, extending beyond the elbows. The *œdema* does not affect the inner surface of the forearm but forms a sort of triangle, the base of which is situated at the wrist joint and the apex at the external condyle. The skin remains pale and feels cold. The swelling is as a rule accompanied by sharp pains which are increased by movement and by pressure, or when the arm hangs down. In consequence of the *œdema* the movements of the hand and fingers are hampered, and the fingers are flexed and separated.

Within a few hours *swelling of the face* sets in but in rare cases the disease starts from the face. Sometimes the swelling is so considerable that the eyes are completely closed. In slight cases the swelling is confined to the eyelids and disappears again after twenty four hours. The nose is of a *bluish colour* and is cold, often anæsthetic. The swelling of the face is attended by little or no pain but it causes violent itching, and in consequence of the scratching ecchymoses of variable extent ensue on the face and arms.

Sometimes the *œdema* is confined to one side of the face and the swellings may not be symmetrical on the arms.

The *sensibility* is diminished on the fingers and there is sometimes complete anæsthesia of the thumb and forefinger. Sensitiveness to heat on the other hand is considerably augmented over the affected areas. Warmth and the influence of the rays of the sun increase the pain to such an extent that the sufferers are apt to shroud their faces and hands.

ed the urine never
than normal

to or three days, it
the œdema of the

than is and forearms persists the œdema occasionally lasting on the hands for ten days

The skin is shed in large patches on the ecchymosed areas. Sometimes, even during the first days of the illness blisters varying in size from a humpseed to a hazel nut form on the patches, and these through becoming confluent attain the size of a five shilling piece containing a

more or less opaque yellow fluid, when these blisters burst they dry up to impetigo like eschars. In other cases, after the oedema has disappeared, the skin appears sodden over the entire area of the ecchymosed patches, and superficial and often painful ulcerations which easily bleed result. The ulcers may take a month or six weeks to heal, and cicatrization occasionally ends with the appearance of keloid like formations, a phenomenon not uncommon amongst the Chinese. The ulcerations are often accompanied by fever the temperature rising to 38° or 39° . The tongue at the same time is furred, the appetite diminished, and the bowels costive. In some cases there is enlargement of the lymphatic glands at the elbow and in the axilla.

nervous system (medulla oblongata, cervical spinal cord, or peripheral nerves)

The diagnosis of atrophicism is not difficult. Only two diseases—Raynaud's disease and erythromelalgia—are somewhat analogous. In the differential diagnosis between Raynaud's disease and atrophicism it

beyond the hand, and cyanosis, disorders of sensibility, ecchymosed and blisters are wanting.

The treatment of atrophicism consists at first in the administration of saline aperients. Later on tonics (quinine, arsenic) are given, and Matignon sometimes added disinfectants to these (benzoate of soda benzo naphthol, salol). Locally oil of hyoscyamus with opium and chloroform and cold compresses are applied.

IV

LACQUER POISONING.

In China and Japan, the homes of the lacquer industry, a disease often occurs among persons that handle lacquer, such as lacquer tapsters, lacquer dealers and lacquerers—this ailment is attributable to the injurious effects of lacquer and is called *Urushi kabure*, i.e., lacquer poisoning by the Japanese.

The lacquer is extracted from the lacquer tree, *Rhus vernicifera* (De Candolle), in Japanese called *Urushi no ki*, a tree belonging to the family of the *Anacardiaceae*, and which attains a height of about 8 m. and a circumference of 1 m. The tree is cleft by the lacquer tapsters, and the juice that exudes, a treacle like brown balsam which becomes black on exposure to the air reaches the hands of the lacquerer after it has gone through various cleansing processes and received the necessary additions of colour.

The lacquer disease is originated not only through *direct contact*, but also through *evaporation of the lacquer*. The poison, whatever it is, is of an evanescent nature, for the poisonous properties disappear with the drying of the layer of lacquer. A considerable portion of the poisonous influence is removed during the process of preparing the various sorts of lacquer and the stirring of it in open vessels. Raw lacquer and its

forbid their children to touch the trees.

The susceptibility of individuals to the poison varies remarkably. Gortz mentions the case of a lady who became affected every time she visited a lacquer ware warehouse in which there were newly lacquered articles.

There is no such thing as becoming used to the poison. The belief prevalent in Japan that every lacquer worker must have the disease once and thereafter is immune, is stated to be fallacious by Görtz, who repeatedly saw patients who had been attacked for the fifth and sixth time.

The usual symptoms of lacquer poisoning are as follows. A few hours after the poison has taken effect, the patient is in a slightly feverish condition and complains principally of itching and a disagreeable feeling of tension of the skin of the head, face and limbs. Soon after oedema of the affected parts of the skin sets in with catarrh of the contiguous mucous membranes (rhinitis, conjunctivitis, &c.) Small red papules rise on the oedematous skin, they gradually increase in size and small blebs with sero purulent contents form on their apices. On the arms the

eruption usually extends to the elbows on the legs to the knees and at these limits sharp lines of demarcation are perceptible. In men the scrotum and the prepuce always participate in the oedema and in women the labia majora are similarly affected.

The congestive symptoms may be so severe in serious cases that cerebral symptoms of considerable intensity may be set up. The fever in such cases is very irregular but the temperature does not usually exceed 39°.

The pustules which frequently become confluent dry up or burst and become covered with eschars, but large purulent ulcerations may result.

The disease never has a fatal termination.

In China according to Du Halde the workers in lacquer *prophylactically* rub the ^{hands} ^{with} ^{oil} ^{of} ^{the} ^{plant} ^{which} ^{has} ^{been} ^{boiled} ^{after} ^{work} ^{they} ^{are} ^{and} ^a ^{kind} ^{of} ^{amaranth} ^{leaves} ^{they} ^{cover} ^{the} ^{head} ^{with} ^a ^{linen} ^{apron}. In Japan it is not

The treatment consists in energetic washing with soap and smart scrubbing of the skin immediately after the poison has taken effect in order to remove as much of the poison as possible. After the onset of the inflammation to check the inflammation by such means as the application of *plumbi lime* or *calomel*, sponging the

internally is used as

an antidote

LITERATURE

ELDRIDGE STUART. Notes on the Diseases affecting European Residents in Japan
China from Mar. Oct. Med. Rep. Shanghai. 15th issue 1878 p. 67

GORTZ

HALDE

HUSEN

INCAR

KAMPE

REFIN

ROSS ALICE MACLEAN. Lacquer poisoning and notes. J. H. and M. A. J.
p. 569

V

POISONING THROUGH SNAKE VENOM (OPHIDISM).

THERE are *poisonous snakes* (*Thantophidia*) in most countries of the torrid and temperate zones but they are particularly numerous in tropical countries, as, for instance, in British India, where 20,000 persons (in 1898, 21,921) yearly fall victims to snake bites.

Poisonous snakes are divided into two classes—the *viperines* and *colubines*—distinguished from each other by their structure and by the qualities and toxic effect of their venom. In the former the poison fangs are pierced throughout their centre thus forming tubes, whereas in the latter they are merely furrowed.

The most important of the vipers are the *rattle snake*—*Crotalus*—of which there are several species in North and South America, the *lance snake*—*Trichonocephalus lanceolatus*—Wagl (Martinique and Santa Lucia), the *jararaca*—*Trichonocephalus jararaca pr*—Neuwied (Brazil), the *moccasin snake*—*Trichonocephalus piscivorus*—Holbr (North America), the *Trimeresurus viridis*, Merr (East Indies and China), the

serpents, or *hydrophidæ*, which principally live in the Indian and Pacific Oceans, and thence ascending the rivers endangering the lives of bathers, of these the most common

part
colic

size of the snake. A
& common viper, on

V

POISONING THROUGH SNAKE VENOM
(OPHIIDISM).

There are poisonous snakes (*Thantophidus*) in most countries of the torrid and temperate zones but they are particularly numerous in tropical countries, as, for instance, in British India, where 20,000 persons (in 1898, 21,921) yearly fall victims to snake bites.

Poisonous snakes are divided into two classes—the *viperines* and *colubines*—distinguished from each other by their structure and by the qualities and toxic effect of their venom. In the former the poison fangs are pierced throughout their centre thus forming tubes, whereas in the latter they are merely furrowed.

The most important of the vipers are the *rattle snake*—*Crotalus*—of which there are several species in North and South America, the *lance snake*—*Trichonocephalus lanceolatus*—Wagl (Martinique and Santa Lucia), the *jararaca*—*Trichonocephalus jararaca* pr—Neuwied (Brazil), the *moccasin snake*—*Trichonocephalus piscivorus*—Holbr (North America), the *Trimeresurus viridis*, Merr (East Indies and China), the

The most important colubines are The *coralline snake*—*Flaps coral-*
linus pr.—Neuwied (Brazil and Mexico) the *spectacled snake*—*Cobra*
di capello naja tripudians—Merr (East Indies) *Cleopatra's snake*—*Naja*
haje—Merr (Africa), the *Crait*, or *blue adder*—*Bungarus caeruleus*—Daud
(East Indies), the *black snake*—*Pseudechis porphyricus*—Wagl (Aus-
tralia), the *sea snake*—*Hydrophis* (the sea), the
Pacific

of these the most common are the *sea snakes* endangering the lives of bathers,

snakes it amounts on an average to about 1050

The quantity of venom ejected depends on the size of the snake. A rattle snake loses about 0.25—0.3 g. at every bite, a common viper, on

eruption usually extends to the elbows on the legs to the knees, and at these limits sharp lines of demarcation are perceptible. In men the scrotum and the penis are also affected. In women the face is not involved. In serious cases that

be set up. The fever in such cases is very irregular, but the temperature does not usually exceed 39°.

The pustules which frequently become confluent dry up or burst and become covered with eschars but large purulent ulcerations may result.

The disease never has a fatal termination.

In China according to Du Halde the workers in lacquer *prophylactically* rub the faces and hands with rape seed oil in which pork has been boiled after work they rub in a decoction of chesnut and pine bark saltpetre and a kind of amaranth (*Amaranthus tricolor*) made with water. During work they cover the head with a linen mask and the upper part of the body with a leathern apron. In Japan it is not customary to use any such precautions.

The treatment consists in energetic washing with soap and smart scrubbing of the skin immediately after the poison has taken effect in order to remove as much of the poison as possible. After the onset of the eruption means should be taken to check the inflammation by such means as cold compresses tepid baths dressings with aqua plumbi lime water, or astringent decoctions of oak bark may be used, sponging the surface with a solution of carbolic acid is also of service.

In Japan the juice of the common garlic applied externally is used as an antidote.

Similar inflammations of the skin are set up by the juice of other kinds of *rhhus* more especially *rhhus toxodendron* (Michx.) *rhhus lobata* (Hook.) *rhhus venenata* (de Candolle) *rhhus pumila* (Michx.) *rhhus pernicioso* (Kth.) and others; all these plants are natives of America.

LITERATURE

snakes), sometimes, on the other hand, they are contracted, but react to light (after the bite of the cobra). Sometimes, particularly after bites of the Indian vipers, a hæmorrhagic tendency develops, and petechiæ, bleeding of the nose, spitting of blood, vomiting of blood, bloody stools,

for several years or may persist during life. The disturbances referred to consist in frequent attacks of pain, swelling, &c., of the bitten spot, with gastric disorders, and these symptoms are repeated every year at the period of the year the injury was inflicted. Much more rarely the patients

particularly the case after the bites of vipers.

Microscopically Nowak found fatty degeneration in the liver and

Crocodile and the sea snakes) are accounted as almost certainly fatal if the snakes are of large size and immediate help is not at hand. Of those bitten by venomous snakes 25—30 per cent die in India, 25 per cent in America and 7 per cent in Australia.

Treatment has a twofold purpose: (1) To prevent the absorption of the venom, and (2) to remove the venom from the bitten place, or to render it abortive locally.

the other hand only 0.03 g. of venom. Through repeatedly biting the supply of venom becomes exhausted and is only slowly replaced.

The snake venom contains at least two *poisonous albuminous bodies* (*toxalbumin*) of which one acts locally on the tissue of the bitten spot and its vicinity, the other after absorption causes paralysis of different nerve centres, particularly the respiratory and vaso motor centres, it also has a paralytic effect on the myocardium and the cardiac ganglia. By being heated to 80° for ten minutes the poison, which acts locally on the tissues can be removed without causing the paralytic effects to disappear.

The toxalbumin is contained in the venom of different species of snakes in different proportions, so that after the bite of one the local effect is less pronounced than the remote effect, and *vice versa*. Thus the

size and strength of the snake and the quantity of venom inoculated which may be small if

The symptoms moreover

and the bodily strength

weakly persons run the

influence, those parts of the body that can be seized by the snakes in their jaws, as the fingers and toes, in which the poison fangs can penetrate more deep

The s

general

mostly slight like the prick of a needle. More rarely the pain is continuous, and takes

appears in the vicinity

the extremities to the

the skin contiguous to

numerous ecchymoses

ness in the injured parts sets in caused by the pressure of the infiltrated tissue on the nerves beneath and the temperature of the part falls

lymphatic glands become enlarged and phlegmonous

and

suppurate. In this manner a fatal issue

disturbance only weeks after the bite

cause death far more frequently

(Occasionally when the bite has pierced a vein, death ensues in from five

restlessness and dyspnoea set in the features become pale

a cold clammy sweat breaks out. The pulse is

on is retarded. Respira

tion is shallow and superficial. With

rhoea, profuse salivation

POISONING THROUGH SNAKE BITES (OPHIDISM)

thirst, gastric and abdominal pains, and the urinary secretion is generally quite suppressed. Transient loss of consciousness, or coma and convulsions especially in children, may set in. Sometimes symptoms of paralysis are manifested, the power of speech and capability of swallowing being arrested. The pupils are sometimes dilated and fixed (after the bites of the rattle snake, Indian vipers and the poisonous Australian snakes), sometimes, on the other hand, they are contracted, but react to light (after the bite of the cobra). Sometimes, particularly after bites of the Indian vipers, a hæmorrhagic tendency develops, and petechiæ, bleeding of the nose spitting of blood, vomiting of blood, bloody stools, &c., set in. Occasionally also icterus and multiple abscesses are observed.

Death which seldom occurs before from six to twelve hours after the bite of even the most dangerous venomous snakes is caused by respiratory paralysis. Nevertheless it is impossible to prolong life by artificial respiration, as the venom simultaneously has caused paralysis of the heart.

Should the condition tend to a favourable issue the patients often recuperate wonderfully quickly. Occasionally recovery is slow extending over weeks and even months. After bites of the Indian vipers albuminuria is observed during convalescence. In isolated cases disturbances remain for several years or may persist during life. The disturbances referred to consist in frequent attacks of pain, swelling, &c. of the bitten spot, develop an exquisite cachexia.

The anatomical changes found in persons that have died of snake bite are trifling. The tissues in the vicinity of the bite are permeated by œdema and hæmorrhages and the vessels are distended. The blood is sometimes liquid, sometimes more or less coagulated. Hæmorrhages are found in the most diverse organs particularly after the bites of vipers. The cerebral meninges are often hyperæmic and the cerebral ventricles filled with opaque fluid. In other cases on the contrary, there is anemia of the contents of the cranial cavity. The lungs are generally hyperæmic the mucous membrane of the bronchi injected hyperæmia the latter being normal and sometimes exhibit extensive hyperæmia the latter being particularly the case after the bites of vipers.

Microscopically Nowak found fatty degeneration in the liver and kidneys, and rapid necrosis of the hepatic cells and renal epithelia, as also a few small round cell infiltrations along the bile ducts. Probably these organs try to excrete the venom and thereby become affected.

The diagnosis of snake bite seldom offers any difficulty being founded on the statements of the patient or his companions. The snake is often killed and brought with the sufferer to substantiate the statement which is moreover confirmed by the evidence of pricks by a needle, and small wounds are seen having the appearance of the bites of the snake. The bites of the blood but little if at all. They can mostly be seen with the naked eye but occasionally can only be recognised by means of a magnifying glass.

The prognosis largely depends on the kind of snake. The bites of the venomous snakes of India (cham viper echis carinata, hooded cobra, &c.) are accounted as almost certainly fatal. Of the Crata snake and the sea snakes 25-35 per cent die in India 20 per cent the snakes are of large size and immediate help is not at hand. Of the bitten by venomous snakes 25-35 per cent die in Australia. America and 7 per cent in Australia.

Treatment has a twofold purpose (1) To prevent the absorption of venom, and (2) to remove the venom from the bitten place, or to render it inactive locally.

The first thing to do to prevent the venom being absorbed is to apply a ligature close above the wound, sufficiently tight to arrest the flow of blood in the blood vessels. For this purpose anything at hand is taken—a belt, a twisted cloth, a thong, an india rubber cord, &c.—and tied firmly around the limb above the seat of the bite, the ligature is then tightened by passing a stick under it, and twisting it so as to form an improvised tourniquet. Should the bite be situated on any part of the body where a ligature cannot be applied, as on the face, the place must be immediately cut out. If it be on a finger or toe, and caused by a large

only be attempted if the lips and mucous membranes of the mouth are free from cracks or injuries and, when it is the question of large quantities of venom the process as Fayrer demonstrates is not free from danger, as snake poison may be absorbed by the mucous membranes (conjunctiva, stomach) as well as by the serous membranes.

The next process is to at once destroy the poison, and this is done either by *red heat* (thermo cautery, galvano cautery) or by chemical

dotes with local effects are very numerous, but three only have stood the test of critical experimental proof, these are *permanganate of potash*,

lime. Next to the ligature they in the case of snake bite. Perced as a means of treatment by *chloride of gold in 1 per 2 per cent solution*, of these

8—10 ccm are to be injected into the wound and its vicinity. Chloride of lime must be prepared fresh and filtered. It is therefore advisable always to have a strong solution (about 1:10) ready, and to dilute it before use to the strength required with boiling water.

The so called *snake stones* which are much used in India and which consist of bezoar stones (concretions from the stomach of various animals) of artificial products from burned hartshorn &c have proved useless. They are laid on the wound and their use would seem to arise from their power of absorption.

After the poison has been destroyed at the spot bitten the ligature is removed, and the further treatment of the wound is antiseptic. Threatening collapse may be averted by giving *stimulants* (alcohol, ether, camphor). Alcohol is especially indicated and the patient should be given alcohol in quantity short of inducing a condition of inebriation. Mulled wines these being useful as exciting the elimination of the venom. In prostration the patient should have a horexis the patient should have a with warm blankets.

As the poison is excreted through the mucous membranes of the stomach, S^r Lauder Brunton and Alt recommend *washing out of the stomach with alcohol (brandy)*.

Ammonia and *strychnine* are also used as stimulants, the former is

especially recommended by Halford and the latter by Müller. Ammonia is injected intravenously and strychnine subcutaneously.

In other particulars the treatment is symptomatic, under some conditions narcotics would seem to be indicated.

Recently favourable results have been achieved by *serum therapy*, of which Phisalix and Bertrand, Calmette and Fraser, are the pioneers.

The "antivenene," which is prepared by Calmette in the Pasteur Institute in Lille,¹ is derived from horses or asses that have been immunised by gradually increased doses of snake venom from various snakes (such doses being at first mixed with chloride of lime). According to Calmette, his preparation protects from intoxication and death if administered within two hours after the bite, and its effect is most efficacious when injected intravenously.

If kept cool and protected from light it retains its effect for over a year. The dose needed for a man averages 10 to 20 ccm. In serious cases it is as well to increase the dose to 30 or 40 ccm.

Calmette, however himself desires that, even with serum therapy at hand, ligature and cauterisation, or chloride of lime, should not be neglected.

enormous
thod has
ed is the
are the
principal resorts of snakes

In order to prevent the frequent intrusion of snakes into dwellings in India, Fayer advises that the walls of houses be smeared with carbolic acid, which acts as a powerful poison to snakes, and to the smell of which they have a great antipathy.

and other expeditions
aring high boots or
neckst leather, and
When camping in

LITERATURE

- ALBERTONI P. Sull'azione del veleno della vipera. *Lo Sperimentale* 1872 August.
 ALT, K. Untersuchungen über die Ausscheidung des Schlangengiftes durch den Magen.
Munch. med. Woch., 1892, No. 41, p. 724.

¹ To be had of E. Merck, Darmstadt

The first thing to do to prevent the venom being absorbed is to apply a ligature close above the wound, sufficiently tight to arrest the flow of blood in the blood vessels. For this purpose anything at hand is taken—a belt, a twisted cloth, a thong, an india rubber cord, &c—and tied firmly around the limb above the seat of the bite, the ligature is then tightened by passing a stick under it, and twisting it so as to form an improvised tourniquet. Should the bite be situated on any part of the

only be attempted if the lips and mucous membranes of the mouth are free from cracks or injuries and, when it is the question of large quantities of venom, the process as Fayrer demonstrates is not free from danger, as snake poison may be absorbed by the mucous membranes (conjunctiva stomach) as well as by the serous membranes.

The next process is to at once destroy the poison, and this is done either by *red heat* (thermo cautery, galvano cautery) or by chemical

on it and setting it alight

Besides these, the remedies which have been recommended as *antidotes with local effects* are very numerous, but three only have stood the test of critical experimental *p* chloride of gold, and, above all, c constitute the most efficacious manganate of potash which wa Lacerda, is used in a 3 or 5 per cent solution, and chloride of 8—10 ccm are to be injected into the wound and its vicinity. Chloride of lime must be prepared fresh and filtered. It is therefore advisable always to have a strong solution (about 1/10) ready, and to dilute it before use to the strength required with boiling water.

As the poison is excreted through the mucous membranes of the stomach &c. Lauder Brunton and Alt recommend *teasing out of the stomach* (brandy) ammonia and strychnine are also used as stimulants, the former is in quantity short of inducing a condition of inebriation. *Wines* are recommended or punch or grog, these being useful as exciting *diaphoresis* and *diuresis*, thus assisting the elimination of the venom absorbed. In order to assist the diaphoresis the patient should have a hot bath and be put to bed and covered with warm blankets.

As the poison is excreted through the mucous membranes of the stomach &c. Lauder Brunton and Alt recommend *teasing out of the stomach* (brandy)

ammonia and strychnine are also used as stimulants, the former is

especially recommended by Halford and the latter by Muller. Ammonia is injected intravenously and strychnine subcutaneously

con

ry, of

steur

been

immunised by gradually increased doses of snake venom from various snakes (such doses being at first mixed with chloride of lime) According to Calmette his preparation protects from intoxication and death if administered within two hours after the bite, and its effect is most efficacious when injected intravenously

If kept cool and protected from light it retains its effect for over a year The dose needed for a man averages 10 to 20 ccm In serious cases it is as well to increase the dose to 30 or 40 ccm

Calmette, however himself desires that, even with serum therapy at hand, ligature and cauterisation, or chloride of lime, should not be neglected

As to prophylaxis, the first indication is the extermination of venomous snakes by paying a premium for each one killed but this method has resulted in India in the breeding of snakes The next method is the cultivation of waste territories which, like the jungles of India, are the principal resorts of snakes

In order to prevent the frequent intrusion of snakes into dwellings in India, Fayrer advises that the walls of houses be smeared with carbolic acid, which acts as a powerful poison to snakes, and to the smell of which they have a great antipathy On hunting and other expeditions one should protect oneself against snake bites by wearing high boots or gaiters Some snakes, however, bite through the thickest leather, and some spring up to bite and may even wound the face When camping in the open the greatest care must be exercised

It is most important when coming across a snake not to lose one's

th

ce

in

ist

LITERATURE

- ALBERTONI P. Sull'azione del veleno della vipera. Lo Sperimentale 1879 August
 ALT, K. Untersuchungen über die Ausscheidung des Schlangengiftes durch den Magen.
 Münch. med. Woch., 1892, No. 41, p 724

¹ To be had of E. Merck, Darmstadt

The first thing to do to prevent the venom being absorbed is to apply a ligature close above the wound sufficiently tight to arrest the flow of blood in the blood vessels. For this purpose anything at hand is taken—a belt, a twisted cloth, a thong an india rubber cord &c—and tied firmly around the limb above the seat of the bite. The ligature is then tightened by passing a stick under it, and twisting it so as to form an improvised tourniquet. Should the bite be situated on any part of the

only be attempted if the lips and mucous membranes of the mouth are free from cracks or injuries and, when it is the question of large quantities of venom the process as Fayrer demonstrates is not free from danger as snake poison may be absorbed by the mucous membranes (conjunctiva stomach) as well as by the serous membranes.

The next process is to at once destroy the poison and this is done

chemical
g to
used
tion
vder

int
the

* These are permanganate of potash
of lime. Next to the ligature they
t in the case of snake bite. Per

manganate of potash which was introduced as a means of treatment by Lacerda is used in a 3 or 5 per cent solution chloride of gold in 1 per cent solution and chloride of lime in 2 per cent solution, of these 8—10 ccm are to be injected into the wound and its vicinity. Chloride of lime must be prepared fresh and filtered. It is therefore advisable always to have a strong solution (about 1 10) ready and to dilute it before use to the strength required with boiling water.

India and which consist of
nals) of artificial products
e laid on the wound and

After the poison has been destroyed at the spot bitten the ligature is

Threaten
mp for)
alcohol
d wines

are recommended or punch or grog these act by exciting diaphoresis and diuresis thus assisting the elimination of the venom absorbed. In order to assist the diaphoresis the patient should have a hot bath and be put to bed and covered with warm blankets.

As the poison is excreted through the mucous membranes of the stomach Sir Lauder Brunton and Alt recommend washing out of the stomach with alcohol (brandy).

Ammonia and strychnine are also used as stimulants, the former is

especially recommended by Halford and the latter by Müller. Ammonia is injected intravenously and strychnine subcutaneously.

In other particulars the treatment is symptomatic, under some conditions narcotics would seem to be indicated.

Recently favourable results have been achieved by *serum therapy*, of which Phisalix and Bertrand, Calmette and Fraser, are the pioneers.

The "antivenene," which is prepared by Calmette in the Pasteur Institute in Lille,¹ is derived from horses or asses that have been immunised by gradually increased doses of snake venom from various snakes (such doses being at first mixed with chloride of lime). According to Calmette, his preparation protects from intoxication and death if administered within two hours after the bite, and its effect is most

t for over a
In serious

therapy at
ould not be

neglected

venomous
ethod has
hod is the
cultivation of waste territories which, like the jungles of India, are the principal resorts of snakes

things in
carbolic
smell of
peditions
boots or

gaiters some snakes, however, bite through the thickest leather; and some spring up to bite and may even wound the face. When camping in the open the greatest care must be exercised

It is most important when coming across a snake not to lose one's

th
ce
in
ist

LITERATURE

- ALBERTONI P. Sull azione del veleno della vipera. *Lo Sperimentale* 1873, August.
 ART, R. Untersuchungen über die Ausscheidung des Schlangengiftes durch den Magen
 Münch, med. Woch., 1892, No. 41, p 721

¹ To be had of E. Merck, Darmstadt

- ANDERSON, F. A. On the Use of Bromide of Potassium in Rattle snake Bites. *Amer Journ of Med Sc*, 1872, April, p 366
- ANDREWS, O. W. On the Preparation and Use of Calmette's Antivenene. *Brit Med Journ*, 1899, Sept 9, p 660
- APON, Th. Experimentelle Studien über Schlangengift. *Zsch f klin Med*, 1883, vi, pp 332, 383
- BADALONI, GIUS. The Poison of the Viper and Permanganate of Potash. *Lancet* 1883, May 5 p 768
- BAILEY, J. S. Poisoned Wounds from the Bite of Snake, &c. *Med Rec*, 1872, Oct 1, p 413
- BANERJEE R. P. Snake bites. *Lancet*, 1892, May 28
- BARDY, N. De la morsure de vipère comme cause de Mort. *Bull gén de thérap*, Dec 15, 1874 p 502
- BAVAY. Le serpent cracheur de la cote occidentale d'Afrique. *Arch de méd nav*, 1895 livr p 427
- BERGE. Trois cas de morsure par serpents a sonettes. *Rec. de mém de méd mil*, 1869 Feb, p 168
- BONHOMME. Morsure de vipère rapidement mortelle. *Gaz méd de Paris*, 1868, No 28
- BOUL. A propos de la brochure de M le docteur Badaloni. *Bull de l'acad de méd*, 1882, No 11
- BOULLET L. J. Etude sur la morsure de vipère. Paris, 1867
- Proceed of
247
- CALMETTE, A. Contribution à l'étude des venins, des toxines et des sérums anti
On the Curative Power of the Antivenomous Serum, &c. *Brit Med Journ*, 1898
May 14, p 1253
- CHÉRON ET GOUJON. Sur l'action du venin de la vipère. *Compt rend de l'acad des sc*, 1868 livr No 19
- COUTY and DE LACERDA. Sur l'action du venin du *Bothrops jararacussu*. *Ibid*, 1879, No 6
- Sur la difficulté d'absorption et les effets locaux du venin de *Bothrops jararacussu*.
Ibid, 1890 xci No 13
- Cou
Cen
No 25
DRIOUT
pot
ELDER, T
ELLIOT
Bru
ENCOGNÉ
1865
FAYRER J. On the Action of the Cobra Poison. *Edin Med Journ*, 1868, Dec, p 521
1869 April, p 915 May, p 996, Sept, p 236, Oct, p 331, Nov, p 417—1870,
Jan, p 620 March p 805, May, p 994, June, p 1022, July, p 49, Aug
p 135, Sept, p 237, Oct, p 320, Nov, p 420—1871, Jan, p 63, Feb, p
715, June, p 1101
The Thanatophidia of India. London 1872
Experiments on the Poison of the Rattle-snake. *Med Times and Gaz*, 1873,
April 5 p 371
Snake poisoning in India. *Ibid*, 1873, Sept, 6, p 219, Nov 1, p 492

- LACERDA, M Venin des serpents. *Compt rend de l'Acad. des sc*, 1878, lxxvii, No 27
 DE Sur certaines propriétés chimiques du venin du surcoucou *Gaz méd de Paris*, 1881, No 27, *Gaz des hôp*, 1881, No 75
 Sur le permanganate de potasse employé comme antidote du venin de serpents *Compt rend de l'Acad. des sc*, 1881, xciii, No 11
 LAUDER BRUNTON, T Remarks on Snake Venom and its Antidotes *Brit Med Journ*, 1901, lxxv, 2, 1

- le sérum antivenimeux du Dr Calmette
 Wien *med Pr*, 1871, No 25, p. 640, No
 Med, 1897 ii, p. 809.
 The Curative Value of Calmette's Antivenomous Serum in the Treatment of Inoculations with the Poisons of Australian Snakes *Brit Med Journ*, 1898, Dec 17, p. 1805

MED
 MIT

- MUL
 Austral Journ 1888, May 10
 A W R Statistik der Verletzungen durch Schlangenbiss in Pommern. Inaug Diss, Greifswald 1895
 MYERS, WALTER The Standardisation of Antivenomous Serum *Lancet*, 1900, May 19, p. 1433
 NEWMAN, J T Venomous Bites *Med Rec*, 1867, ii, No 42.
 NOWAK Ann del Inst Pasteur, xii, 1898, No 6
 OGLE, W Loss of Speech from the Bite of Venomous Snakes *St George's Hosp Rep*, 1868, iii, p. 167
 ORÉ Injection d'ammoniaque dans les veines, &c *Compt rend des l'Acad. des sc*, 1874, lxxviii, No 14, p. 933
 PHISALIX, C and BERTRAND, G Atténuation du venin de vipère par la chaleur et la vaccination du cobaye contre ce venin *Compt rend de l'Acad. des sc*, 1894 No 6
 Sur les effets de l'ablation des glandes à venin chez la vipère au point de vue de la

- ... morsure des
 p. 1226
 ... rattlesnake
 de thérap.
 von Liéquot
 l'Acad. des
 RAGOTZ, V Ueber die Wirkung des Giftes der Naja Tripudians *Virch Arch*, 1900
 REN
 RICE
 Med Times
 p. 285

R C I A
S C I A N
S C I E
S E T L

29
No 36.

Anti venomous
Journ 1890

- SMOYER J C Experiments with the Poison of Cobra d Capello Lancet 1868 May 2
p 56 May 16 p 615
Snake Poison Treated successfully with Liquor Potasse Lancet 1868 May 6
p 72
SMITH C J Snake Poison and its Antidote Brit Med. Journ 1868 Feb 9
p 164

- TAYLOR A J Action of the Poison of Cobra d Capello or Naja Tripudans Guy's
Hosp Rep 1874 xix, p 297
TORTI. L'azione in croscopo del veleno viperico Gaz. med. di Bari 1872 Nos 13
TRICARD. Expériences sur la neutralisation du venin du serpent feld lance (Trigono-
cephale Arch de méd. nav 1894 lxii, p. 35
UNYTTA R Recherche anatomopathologiques sur l'action du venin des serpents
Paris 1884
Iperergisme. Ztsch f
Jach 1886 No 1
Gaz. des hôp 1868

- Descriptive of the malady produced by the inoculation of the venom of the viper Ibid
p 40 41
p 1860 Nos 113-119
1872 Aug 24 p 275
Med Times and Gaz. 1b 3 Oct 11

W L S O
W I T
Y A R B O

July 29
Anthr Med

LACERDA M Ven n des serpents. Compt rend de l'Acad. des sc 1878 lxxx n.
 No 27
 De Sur certa nes propr étés ch m ques du ven n du surucucu Gaz m'd. de
 Paris 1881 No 27 Gaz des hôp 1881 No 75
 de serpents
 Med. Journ

MED pt 14
 MIT Boston Med.

137
 f Med Sc
 s Lan et
 Wash og

MCC n Ant do s

Austral Journ 1888 May 10
 A W R Stat et k der Verletzungen durch Schlangenbisse in Pommern Ina g
 D ss Greiswald 1895

MYERS WALTER The Standard sation of Ant venomous Serum Lancet 1900 May
 19 p 1433

NEWMAN J T Venomous Bites Med Rec 1867 l. No 42

NOWAK Ann dell Inst Pasteur x 1898 No 6

OGLE W Loss of Speech from the Bite of Venomous Snakes St George's Ho p
 Rep 1868 p 167

ORÉ Inject on d ammon aque dans les ve nes &c Compt rend des l'Acad. des
 sc 1874 lxxv No 14 p 983

PHISALIX C and BERTRAND G Atténuat on du ven n de vipère par la chaleur e s
 vacc nat on du cobaye contre ce ven n Compt rend de l'Acad. des sc 1894
 No 6

Sur les effets de l'ablat on des glandes à ven n chez la v père au po nt de vue de la
 — A B A Phw 1895 xx

ntre la morsure des
 June 10 p 1206
 te of a Battl snake

ull gén de thérsp
 ektionen von Liquor

rend del Acad des

sc xcv l 188 No 2
 RAGOTZI V Ueber d e Wirkung des G ftes der Naja Tr pud ans Vrch Arch. 1890
 cxxi

REN nous Serum";

RIC Med T me

- RICHARDSON " " " " " 30 March 29
 SCHANZER. h. 1876 No. 36.
 SCHULTZ AC
 SCUMPLE D Jalmettes Antivenomous
 Serum Brit. Med. Journ. 1899
 April 1
 SNODST J C Experiments with the Po son of Cobra di Capello Lancet 1868 May 2
 p 556 May 16 p 615
 Snake Po son Treated Successfully with Liquor Potassæ Lancet 1881 May 6
 p 725
 SMITH C J Snake Poison and its Antidote Brit. Med. Journ. 1868 Feb 6
 p 164
 STEPHENS J W W and MYERS W Test Tube Reactions between Cobra Po son
 and its Ant toxin Lancet 1898 March 5 p 611
 Proceed of Phys. Soc
 of Path and Bact 1893
 and Surg Rep 1871
 TAYLOR A. J Act on of the Po son of Cobra di Capello or Naja Tripudians. Guy's
 Hosp Rep 1874 xii. p 37
 TIDST Exam m croscop co del veneno viper no Gaz med d Bar 1872 Nos. 13
 THICAUD Expér ences sur la neutral sat on du ven n du serpent f r de lance (Trigono
 c phale) Arch de méd nav 1894 lxi. p 357
 UNKST R Recherches anatomo-patholog ques sur l'act on du venin des serpents
 Paris, 1881
 VALENTIN F n go Beobachtungen über die Wirkungen des Viperogiftes. Arch f
 Biol 1877 xii. p 80
 VETSI J n Fall von L es durch eine Kreuzotter Wen med Woch 1886 No 1
 VIAUD GRAND MARAIS De la l talité de la morsure d s vipères. Gaz des hôp 1868
 No 66
 Descri tion de la maladie p odnite par l inoculat on du venin de la vipère Ib d
 1869 Nos 48 49 54
 L'enven mat on ophid enne &c. Gaz des hôp 1880 Nos 113 115
 WESS T H Treatme t of Snake bite Lancet 1870 Aug 21 p 275
 WHITE H G E A Case of Cobra po soning &c Med Times and Gaz. 1873 Oct 11
 p 413
 WILSON W J Rattlesnake bite Phil Med. Tim. 1874 Dec 19
 WIPT W H Case of Serpent bite Phil Med. and Surg Rep 1871 July 29
 YARROW H C Recurrence of Symptoms of Po soning after Snake-bite Am r Med
 News 1887 June 4

VI

AFFECTIONS CAUSED BY OTHER
VENOMOUS CREATURES

THE temperate zone with the exception of venomous snakes does not lack poisonous creatures but the disturbances caused by such insects as bees wasps hornets ants gnats stinging flies gad flies fleas and bugs are but slight. Conditions are different with various venomous creatures of warm countries the sting or bite of which may occasionally

as
ind
tly
opaque acid reacting venom is secreted. Their bite is recognisable by two minute specks of blood. The scolopendra are nocturnal in

~
tongue or in the mouth suffocation may ensue from the swelling. The local symptoms are occasionally accompanied by general symptoms such

(2) Scorpions — Scorpions which are widely distributed in the tropics, belong to the class of *arachnoidæ* or spider-like animals. They possess a sting and a poison gland situated at the end of the narrow posterior division of the abdomen. The venom is of an acid character

r stores in
at night and

~
Southern Europe and Italy is not more serious than the stings of bees and wasps. The various exotic scorpions are far more dangerous and they are distinguished by their remarkable size measuring at times 16 cm

in length, such are *androctonus funestus*, Ehrenb (North and Central Africa), *butkus afer*, Lin (Africa, East Indies), *butkus occitanus*, Amour (Italy, Greece, Spain, Northern Africa) There is a species of scorpion in Durango in Mexico which, according to Cavarroz, kills 200 to 250 children yearly in a population of 15,000 souls

The disorders caused by scorpions are partly local, partly general The local symptoms consist of severe pains, œdema, lymphangitis, adenitis, and gangrene The general symptoms are vomiting, diarrhoea, icterus, acceleration of the pulse and respiration, terror, oppression, restlessness, fever, decrease of strength, swoons, paralysis of the peripheral nerves, convulsions, delirium, coma, and sometimes within twenty-four to thirty-six hours death occurs Sometimes, also tetanus is observed, but this is probably attributable less to the scorpion venom than to an infection of the wound with tetanus bacilli A peculiar symptom mentioned by Dalange and Guyon (Algiers), as occurring after scorpion stings, is violent erection of the penis Posada Arango (Columbia) states that immediately after the injury has been inflicted a sensation of numbness and heaviness of the tongue, a kind of complete paralysis of the lingual and hypoglossal nerves, set in

lead to the poison glands in the terminal articulation of the feelers The venom of spiders is likewise very acid

The following spiders deserve mention The *Mimic spider* of Costa Rica—*Arana jacocaballo*, a kind of mygale spider found in Italy, France, Switzerland, and rarely in Germany (Biogen)—*chiracanthium nutrix*, Walck, the common *malmignatte*—*Theridium tredecim guttatus* F.—which is found in Italy, Corsica and Sardinia, the *karakurte* of the Kirgise Steppes—*Latrodectes lugubris* (Matschulski), which is particularly dangerous to camels, horses, and cattle, the native *tarantula*—*Tarantula apulica* (Rossi) of Italy, Spain and Portugal, the Russian

spread thence more or less over the entire body, local inflammation may be but slight or even entirely absent Sometimes nausea, vomiting, thirst, dyspnoea, oppression, anxiety, restlessness, great weakness, coldness of the extremities, headaches, and occasionally even convulsions set in After the bite of the *karakurte* a typhoid condition has been observed to develop and death ensues in two or three days

of the *Mygale* family, which also by means of which they may

The Persian poison bug, *Argas Persicus* (Fischer), which is also found in Egypt, lives in cracks in the ground and walls of old houses, crawls over people at night, in the same manner as our bugs, and when sucking blood they inject some venom into the wound, causing severe pain

remittent fever, and sometimes even causes death. Natives of the country possess a relative immunity, and this fact is considered to be owing to

Along
Argas mo
hides in
food, whe

pain and
to the abdomen, to be followed by vomiting and stools containing blood with or without fever. The illness lasts a few days or weeks, and in some cases has a fatal issue

turbances

In all these cases,
of the ticks in questio
parasites, of which the
the bite. This is the case with another kind of tick, the *Ixodes botis*, and

crevices, and to use insect powder. If ticks are found on the skin they should not be torn off, as their proboscis is easily separated

are the *scorpana scorpha* of the Mediterranean sea, *scorpana* (Cuv. et Val) found in European waters, the John Dory—*trachinus draco* (Cuv. et Val) found on the coasts of Europe and the West Coast of Africa, *synanceia brachio* (Lacep), East Indian Ocean and Polynesia, and *peler japonicum* (Cuv. et Val) Japan

The stings or punctures from such fish induce local symptoms, of

gangrenous symptoms rapidly spread to the arm, necessitating amputation of the forearm eleven days after the injury had been inflicted

Other fish poison by their bite, being provided with poison teeth on their palates. Such are the *conger eel*—*Muraena helena*, Lin., found in the

harbour a poisonous material to partake of which would be injurious. Their spawn in particular is poisonous, and other organs in a less degree; the flesh itself is, however, innocuous. The poison is not destroyed even if boiled for hours, and people have been known to have been killed by it.

Poisoning by *tetrodon* is well known especially in Japan, where there are several species, they are called *fugu* by the Japanese, and are often used for suicidal purposes. The symptoms set in three to fifteen minutes after eating the fish, and consist of an unpleasant sensation in the region of the stomach, abdominal pains, burning in the fauces, nausea, severe headache, collapse and fainting. Death may occur in a few hours from paralysis of the respiratory muscles and heart.

Diodon sets up similar symptoms. The constitutional effects induced by *barbus* resemble cholera nostras. *Meletta* causes severe gastro-enteritis, with symptoms of paralysis and convulsions. A fatal issue may likewise result from these poisons.

The treatment consists in immediately emptying the stomach of its contents by means of emetics or the stomach pump. Stimulants, artificial respiration, faradisation of the diaphragm, should also be tried. Goertz saw good results in one case (*tetrodon*) from subcutaneous injection of strychnine (0.002).

Miyake from
four principal

characterised by symptoms resembling intermittent fever, accompanied by a reddish blue exanthem and nervous symptoms.

The construction of Japanese dwellings, being mostly of wood, allows rats to house in them, and in consequence it frequently occurs that people are bitten by these animals during sleep or when engaged in their capture.

a question of illness in rats suffering from a disease analogous to rabies in dogs. Perhaps a specific bacterium in the sputum of the mad rat is the cause of rat bite disease although hitherto nobody has as yet met with

but individual predisposition seems to play an important part in the etiology.

Certain foods, chill, and bodily hardships are given as determining causes.

The period of incubation is said to be remarkably diverse, and may

fluctuate between a few hours and several years (?) In the majority of cases however, it lasts between one and three weeks

The onset of the actual disease is preceded by indefinable *prodromal*

with fever that sets
so an inflammatory
, healed The part

bitten swells becomes indurated assumes a bluish red colour and becomes more or less painful During the further course vesicles form on it or the spot becomes gangrenous In rare cases there may be a total necrosis of the affected part as for instance of a finger or toe The neighbouring lymphatic glands swell and lymphangitis frequently develops

The *fever* is of a characteristic intermittent type attacks of fever of two or more rarely of three days duration alternating with afebrile intervals of three or four days or more rarely of two, five or six days The height of the fever varies between 38.5° and $40-41^{\circ}$ The pulse averages 110—120 beats per minute

General languor, pains in the limbs, rheumatoid muscular pains heaviness of the head headaches, dizziness, ringing in the ears photophobia, darkening of the field of vision precordial agony, secretion of sweat, loss of appetite thirst nausea, and occasionally diarrhoea or constipation, and in rare cases delirium and coma, are all symptoms that may set in with the fever

The patient soon becomes weakened the face looks pinched the complexion cachectic, and slight oedema appears on the face, hands and feet Icterus has never, hitherto been observed The liver and spleen are not enlarged but sometimes albumen and casts are found in the urine

Increase or loss of the patellar tendon reflexes is frequently exhibited and sensory (paræsthesia anæsthesia) and motor disturbances (paresis) particularly at the extremities occur

The characteristic feature of the disease is a peculiar *erythematous* or *papular exanthem* on the face, neck, trunk and limbs It consists of reddish blue, flat or raised, spots (reminiscent of erythema exsudativum) varying in size from a pea to the palm of the hand The exanthem appears usually with the first attack of fever, but sometimes only sets in with the third or fourth attack, or even later The rash lasts three or four days and disappears with the fever, to break out again when the fever recurs Towards the end of the disease moreover, an irritative urticaria is set up

Of thirty eight cases recorded
ath usually takes place in con

the bite after recovery, which

four or five weeks, in serious
cases it lasts two or three months but cases occur which extend for
over a year

t and is always accompanied with

symptoms is again divided into an
curs very rarely and runs a rapid

or longer

In the abortive form there are one or two attacks of fever with more or less pronounced general and nervous symptoms and an exanthem. The course compared to that of the other forms is very much shorter and the patients recover rapidly.

As regards the *pathological anatomy* of rat bite disease only one case hitherto has been examined *post mortem*. In this case there was increase of the cerebro spinal fluid and hyperæmia of the pia mater of the spinal cord, otherwise macroscopically there was no specific change in the organs.

The diagnosis of the disease supported by the presence of a wound from a rat bite, is founded on the three cardinal symptoms: intermittent fever, the bluish red exanthem, and muscular pains.

LITERATURE

- BACHPLIEN, L. La scolopendre et sa piqûre &c Paris 1887
BLANCHARD RAPHAEL. Traité de zoologie médicale 1890 n° p 323
CANSATTI P A sopra un caso di tarantolismo felicemente curato Il Morgagni, 1973,
No 7
DALANGE Des piqures par les scorpions d'Afrique Rec. de mém. de med mil., 1866,
Aug, p 186
DAX, G Accidents causés par la morsure de l'araignée noire Montpellier méd., 1874,
Dec
DUHAR BRUYTON, JAMES. The Poison bearing Fishes trachinus draco and scorpaena
scorpha, &c. Lancet, 1893, Aug 29 p 600
FEDRI * STRASSER Notes on the ...
LAYRE
LEANT
GAYRA
GU
GUE
GLY
HAS
HES
Part II, p 413
JOISSY Essai sur le venin du scorpion Compt. rend de l'Acad des sc 1870, lxxv,
No 10, p 407
JOUVE LAFFITE, JEAN Appareil venimeux et venin du scorpion. Paris 1883
KASTNER OTTO Die Gifttiere Berlin, 1891
LONDON I u Fall von Verletzung durch Skorpionenstich Wien, med Wt., 1877,
No. 6 p 127

MARIGNAN A propos d'accidents produits par la piqûre d'une araignée *Nouveau*

No 2

Sommer, 1869, St

nerer Tiers Wien

mer *Journ of med.*

Sc, 1866 Oct p 575

WRIGHT The katipo or Poison Spider of New Zealand. *Med Times and Gaz* 1870

No 12 p 570

ZANGRILLI, A Il tarantolismo nei suoi confini *Il Raccogl. med.*, 1878 Dec 10

VII

KUBISAGARI.

Kubisagari (i.e., one who hangs his head) is the name of a disease which is endemic in a certain district of the Aomori and Iwate-Ken in the north east of the principal Island of Japan. According to Miura the disease is manifested by attacks of dimness of sight, diplopia, paresis of the cervical muscles in consequence of which the head drops (hence the name), depression, increase of the nasal, lachrymal, and, perhaps also salivary, secretions, in crease of the patellar tendon reflexes.

Miura has compiled the following scale of the frequency of the various symptoms from 63 cases observed by him —

Dimness of vision	40 times
Ptosis	38 "
Paresis of the cervical muscles	34 "
Diplopia	29 "
Paresis of the upper limbs	26 "
" " lower limbs	24 "
" " muscles of the trunk	18 "
" " tongue	16 "
" " masseters	12 "
" " lips	11 "
" " "	5 "

The movement of double images always internal ocular recti only found hyperæmia

eral hours, and may come on in varying frequency, sometimes several times in one day. The attacks may be produced by bodily exertion, particularly in a bent position when the stomach is empty, by trying the eyes, by hunger, or by indigestible food.

The *internals* may be free from symptoms, or occasionally slight ptosis, a certain weakness of the cervical muscles, and increase of the tendon reflexes may persist.

The disease may last for many years but never has a fatal issue

The disorder mostly sets in during the warm season (May to October)
It disappears during the winter only

It is mostly observed amongst
rarely in towns and then only in people
are largely engaged in agriculture

Sex and age exercise no influence and house epidemics frequently occur

The districts in which kubsagari rages are the most notorious regions in Japan for horse and cattle plague and Miura considers the disease has some connection therewith. The peasants dwell under the same roof as their cattle so that their dwellings are directly connected with the stables and are exposed to their effluvia. It is to the effects of this effluvia that Miura attributes kubsagari and he identifies it with a disease that occurs in French Switzerland especially in the Canton of Geneva which was first described by Gerlier in 1886 under the designation

LITERATURE

DAVID C. Contribution à l'étude du vertige paralysant. Rev. méd. de la Suisse romande 1887 Ann. v. 15 Feb. p. 65

GERLIER. Une épidémie de vertige paralysant. Ibid. Ann. 1896 v. 15 Dec. p. 60
Ann. 1877 v. 15 Jan. p. 5

HALTE HOFF. Faits pour servir à l'histoire du vertige paralysant (maladie de Gerlier). Progr. méd. 1887 June

con. Iay
ben. Provinzen Japans endemische
aralysant vertige ptosique. Mitt.
o. 1896 III. No. 3 p. 259

III.—DISEASES CAUSED BY ANIMAL PARASITES.

The disease may last for many years but never has a fatal issue

The disorder mostly sets in *during the warm season* (May to October)
It disappears during the winter only

It is mostly observed amongst
rarely in towns and then only in persons
are largely engaged in agriculture

Sex and age exercise no influence and *hose epidemics* frequently occur

The districts in which *kubisagara* rages are the most notorious regions in Japan for *horse and cattle plague* and Miura considers the disease has some connection therewith. The peasants dwell under the same roof as their cattle so that their dwellings are directly connected with the stables and are exposed to their effluvia. It is to the effects of this effluvia that Miura attributes *kubisagara* and he identifies it with a disease that occurs in French Switzerland especially in the Canton of Geneva which was first described by Gerlier in 1886 under the designation *habitants*
ology

results

LITERATURE

DAVID C. Contribution à l'étude du vertige paralysant. Rev. méd. de la Suisse
méd. 1887 11 p. 556

1

1887 med. 100 June

LUCAS CHAMPIONNIERE P. Journ. de méd. 1887 May

MIURA K. Ueber *Kubisagara* in den nördlichen Provinzen Japans endemische Krankheit (Gerliersche Krankheit vertige paralysant vertige ptotique). Mitt. der med. Fak. der Kaiserl. Univ. zu Tokio 1896 III No 3 p. 259

III.—DISEASES CAUSED BY ANIMAL PARASITES.



I.

THE DISEASE OF DISTOMUM
PULMONALE.

HISTORY.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

Hitherto Japan, North Formosa and Corea, are known as the geographical region of distribution of disease due to the distomum pulmonale. Stiles has lately also observed a case in North America, and Naunyn saw a case in Strasburg in a colonist who had lived in Mexico and California for fifteen years.¹ Its region of distribution is probably wide. Perhaps the hæmoptysis so common in Foochow² and North China,³ is due to the presence of the ova of this parasite, and has no connection with it.

is distributed on the
Awamori, Sendai, Izu,
mu in the provinces of
particularly prevalent

¹ *Deutsch Med. Woch.*, 1907, Vereins Beil. No. 20 p. 146.

² *Amer Jour of Med. Science* 1903 April, p. 817.

³ Schöföld *The Lancet*, 1902, December 6.

in Okayama and Kumamoto In a few of the villages it is said that nearly all the inhabitants are affected by the distomum pulmonale The affected districts in the above provinces are all situated in mountainous regions

Maxwell (*Journal of Tropical Medicine* December 1899 p 116) published a case of parasitic hæmoptysis from Chang poo (China) The ova described by him however are smaller ($29-32\ \mu$ $20\ \mu$) than those of distomum pulmonale and have a different appearance

NATURAL HISTORY.

The distomum pulmonale (see figs 30 and 31) is according to Leuckart a thick and plump worm 8—10 mm in length and 4—6 mm in breadth of a brownish red colour and oval shape It is rounded at the extremities usually a little smaller posteriorly and quite circular on transverse section



FIG 30—*Distomum pulmonale*, natural size After Leuckart a Dorsal position b profile

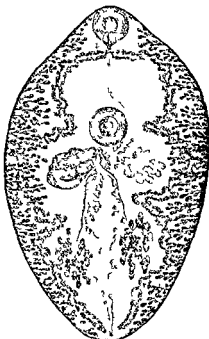


FIG 31—Enlarged 10-fold (dorsal position) After Leuckart

— at the anterior sucker is almost stance
ile and
nternal
other

distoma

The ova (see fig 32) are of an oval shape and possess a brown
' is often provided with a lid Three
otoplasm lie in the shell, and if the
ver glass the contents escape The

length of the ova is given by Balz as 0.09—0.1 mm and the breadth as 0.05 mm. I found them somewhat smaller, on an average 0.061 mm long and 0.042 mm broad.

Manson and Nakahama succeeded in developing the embryos in from four to eight weeks ^{at a temperature of 27°-31°}. They are oval, ciliated on all sides,

The further fate
contradict the assu

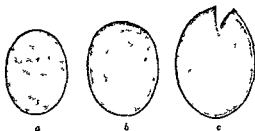


FIG. 32.—Ova of the *distomum pulmonale* from the expectoration. Zeiss Obj. F, Oc. I. a, Without lid; b, with lid; c, burst empty shell.

host. They probably at first are taken up by an intermediate host, perhaps a fish, a freshwater snail or a mussel, in which the immature distoma are propagated and by some means or other finally reach their destination, man. According to Leuckart it is doubtful if they immediately reach the lung. The most probable conjecture is that they only get to the lung as a part of a general infection.

Distomum pulmonale occurs in animals as well as in human beings. The worm according to Leuckart is identical with the *distomum Westermanni* discovered by Kerbert in the lungs of two tigers who died respectively in the Zoological Gardens of

American specimens were larger than those of Asia.

ETIOLOGY

The diseases caused by *distomum pulmonale* occur principally in the male sex—in youths and men in the prime of life. Old men, children and women are rarely attacked. My patients were all strong, healthy males between 14 and 41 years of age, according to Yamagiwa, intemperance appears to afford a predisposition.

We are ignorant of the manner and method of the infection, as we

¹ J. L. Janson. *Mittheilungen der deutschen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Völkerkunde Ostasien*, v, 1912, p. 31.

² Cf. *Journal of Bacteriology* and *Parasitology*, 1914, Nov. 1, 11, p. 32, 1915 Nov. 2, 10, p. 504.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

The patients generally have nothing to tell about the commencement of the disease. Very gradually a very slight cough, or even only *clearing of the throat*, sets in with a little expectoration, which is most observable in the morning.

The sputum exhibits an appearance of being
thick, viscid and in
spots or streaks; o

, besides ova, of
pigment in the
'harcot Leyden's

The number of ova in the sputum is very variable. However, it will be found that the more the cough is severe, the more is the sputum, and the less crystals will be present. So far as the ova are concerned, one preparation, so that several thousands are daily coughed up by the patients. Balz computes the daily minimum number of eggs expectorated at 12 000.

In rare cases it is observed that the parent distoma also are expectorated. Taylor mentions such a case in Japan.

Occasionally it happens that the blood in the sputum can only be confirmed by the microscope, but on the other hand severe hæmoptysis may set in. Balz observed a case in which the patient lost nearly a pint of blood within a few hours. This happens particularly after exertion, when coughing and expectoration are apt to provoke the hæmorrhage. The cold season also causes the expectoration to be aggravated.

Exceptionally the patient complains of a feeling of pressure, heat, irritation, or occasional pains in the chest.

ADMINISTRATION

The cough and sputum often disappear for months and then return

that in opposition to the prevailing ideas, the lung tissue itself is not markedly sensitive. Even the cough which accompanies the hæmoptysis

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The *lung* is by predilection the seat of *distomum pulmonale*. The parasites are there found either free in the *smaller bronchi* or in *cyst like cavities* which are apt to be situated at the periphery of the organ like hæmorrhagic infarcts. These cavities are of different sizes but as a rule attain the size of a hazel nut they are surrounded by a firm wall of variable thickness consisting of a neoplastic connective tissue, with round cell infiltrations and coiling of the vessels in the vicinity.

They communicate with the lumen of the bronchi by means of fine sieve like openings in some instances they appear as sac like diverticula of the bronchi. Neighbouring cysts are often connected with each other by channels, and several may become confluent through atrophy of the septa. Besides one or several distoma and ova they contain a pulpy, reddish mass consisting of mucus blood corpuscles disintegrated elements of lung tissue and Charcot Leyden's crystals. Occasionally no worms but ova only are found in the cysts. The bronchi and lung tissue in the vicinity of the cysts are hyperæmic, and over the cysts the lung is adherent to the thoracic wall or the diaphragm, and the diaphragm to the liver.

In the *brain* also the *distomum pulmonale* occurs. Otani, in one case found the worm in *cysts* similar to those in the lung, which was likewise affected.

In one case Yamagiwa found ova in the cerebral centres. Their presence there was undoubtedly due to embolism.

however, was not found

According to Yamagiwa, besides being observed in the lung and brain, cysts and fibrous nodules containing ova have been found in the mediastina diaphragm mesentery and omentum, ova also have been seen in the interstitial connective tissue of the liver in hepatic cirrhosis.

Utsunomiya, *der Kreis Japan*. Univ zu Tokio, IV., No 11.
nd by Yamagiwa and
pulmonale, especially
to another parasite.
rectum

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

The patients generally have nothing to tell about the commencement of the disease. Very gradually a very slight *cough* or even only *clearing of the throat* sets in with a little expectoration which is most observable in the morning.

The sputum exhibits an exceedingly characteristic appearance. It is thick viscid and mucous and shows light and dark red or reddish brown spots or streaks or it may consist of small red or reddish brown lumps. The colour of the expectoration is caused partly by the admixture of blood and partly by the ova described above (page 354). The ova can be discerned with a magnifying glass as little brownish spots. On being microscopically examined the sputum is found to consist besides ova of red and white blood corpuscles alveolar epithelium blood pigment in the form of yellow and black flakes and large and small Charcot-Leyden's crystals. I once also observed elastic fibres.

The constant occurrence of Charcot-Leyden's crystals is particularly interesting from the circumstance that they are also frequently observed when other parasites are present. They are found in the sputum of persons suffering from echinococcus in the lungs and they have been observed in the intestinal evacuations when intestinal worms particularly anchylostoma are present (see below).

patients Balz computes the daily minimum number of eggs expectorated at 12 000

distoma also are expecto-

con the sputum can only be
hand severe hæmoptysis
may set in Balz observed a case in which the patient lost nearly a pint
of blood within a few hours. Thus happens particularly after exertion,

undisturbed

only sets in when the cyst containing the worm opens into the bronchi and the contents are discharged into the trachea. The only grave danger which threatens the patient, is that the destruction of the lung tissue may extend to one of the larger vessels and induce severer hæmorrhages. Death from hæmorrhage does not seem to have been observed. Should, however, great hæmorrhages be repeated frequently, the patients become anæmic and easily fatigued, palpitation, dyspnoea and dropsy ensue, leading to a fatal issue.

The disease is more serious when the distomum takes up its seat in the *brain*, or when its eggs reach this organ through embolism, a condition which the observations of Yamagiwa and Otani, mentioned above, prove. The symptoms of disease set up under these circumstances depend on the part of the brain affected, but principally consist in *epileptiform convulsions* and other symptoms of a *cerebral tumour*.

surface

In other situations the parasites induce no symptoms. Sometimes ova are found in the stools, owing in all probability to the sputum having been swallowed.

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of the pulmonary affections induced by distoma is simple enough when on microscopic examination the ova are found in the sputum.

Should *cerebral symptoms*, especially epileptiform convulsions or symptoms of a *tumour*, be the basis for the diagnosis, the patients suffering from such symptoms being caused by the distoma in the brain, more especially in the *brain*. Of course it will be the great frequency with which

THE DISEASE OF DISTOMUM PULMONALE

which according to my experience epileptic convulsions occur: probably at least partly due to this parasite.

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis of the disease is in general, good. Complete recovery, however, has never yet been positively observed, but provided severe pulmonary hæmorrhages set in, there is no direct danger. When the affection is complicated with tubercular phthisis the prognosis is unfavourable. The disease is always very grave when the brain is attacked.

PROPHYLAXIS

In order
the choice
endemic
or filtered
mussels, vegetables &c, with which the parasite may possi-
veyed into the body Yamagiwa's advice also deserves all
namely, to collect the sputum of patients in certain vessels and
patients should never be permitted to spit on the ground
water Attention to these details might cause the gradual ex-
the worm

TREATMENT

The treatment of this pulmonary disease is symptomatic. Parasitocidal methods have been tried partly as internal re-

achieved hitherto by this method of treatment have not been encouraging for the patients usually succumb from exhaustion, the offending seat of disease has been removed.

LITERATURE

- BALZ, E. Ueber parasitäre Ifamoptoë (Gregarinosa pulmonum) Cbl f
Woch, 1883, N
Indication p
v 1896 Sept.
Arch. de mée
- COSBOLD The Journal of the Queckett Microscopical Club, 1880 vol
p 190
- LEUCKART Die Iarasiten des Menschen 1880 2nd edition i 4, p 401
Maximilian v n 891 p 10
xut, p 5

NAKAHAMA *Med Zsch*, Tokio, 1883, Nos. 283, 355, 356.

OTANI *Zsch. d. med. Ges. in Tokio*, 1887, 1, Nos. 8, 9; 1888, 11, Nos. 1, 6, 1892, vi, No. 15.

REMY *Arch. gén. de méd.*, 1883, p. 525.

STILES, CH. W. *Notes on Parasites*, 26, *Distoma Westermanni*. The Johns Hopkins Hosp. Bul., 1894, No. 40.

TAYLOR, WALLACE. *Distomata hominis*. China, Custom Reports, 1894, xiv, p. 44.

YAMAGIWA, K. *Beitrag zur Aetiologie der Jackson'schen Epilepsie*. Virch. Arch., cxix., 1890, p. 447.

Ueber die Lungendistomen Krankheit in Japan. *Ibid.*, 1892, cxxvii, p. 446.

and INOUE. *Zsch. d. med. Ges. in Tokio*, 1890, iv, Nos. 11, 19, 20, 22.

Huber's *Biography of Clinical Helminthology* (Munich, 1895) and *Entomology* (Nos. 1-3, Jena, 1899) contain the most complete register of the literature on parasitic diseases.

II

DISTOMUM HEPATICUM

HISTORY.

In 1874 McConnell in Calcutta discovered a new *D. stomum* in the liver of a China

Ijima in Japan found the same worm in the cat

NATURAL HISTORY

Fig. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6.



ventral which is situated at about a quarter of the entire length of the worm from the oral sucker. The oesophagus is short the intestinal diverticula on the other hand are of considerable length and reach to the end of the body. In the posterior quarter of the body two conspicuous testicles are seen one behind the other and more towards the

ovary

The eggs which are 0.028 to 0.03 mm in length and 0.016 to 0.017 mm in breadth are of a brownish or black colour, with a thin shell. When mature

FIG. 33. — *Distomum spathulatum* (enlarged 15 times) After Leuckart

they exhibit a little lid, set within with a groove at the narrow end, while at the blunt end appears a tiny knob (Balz)

The development of the embryo proceeds within the worm, and cilia appear whilst the embryo is within the parent

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The parasites in great numbers, it may be even in hundreds, are found in cyst like recesses or sinuses of the walls of the largely dilated gall bladder and bile ducts. In size these cysts vary from a hazel nut to that of a walnut

The cysts are undoubtedly connected with the bile ducts, so that isolated worms are occasionally found free in them and in the duodenum

clinging to the mucous membranes and in great numbers not only in bile ducts, but also in the upper part of the intestine

Miura found numerous submiliary miliary and somewhat larger prominences on the

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION AND ETIOLOGY.

China, Tonquin and Japan are the only countries in which the *Distomum hepaticum* has been met with

In Japan, according to Taylor, there are several narrowly circumscribed centres in which it appears endemically, namely, one in the vicinity of Okayama in the Bizen Ken, a second near Sendai, in the Miyagi Ken, and a third in the Shinano province. There are, moreover, one or two centres also in the provinces Higo and Hizen on the island of Kiushiu. Probably the ailment is more widely distributed in Japan, for in Kyoto I observed numerous liver ailments the nature of which could not be confirmed, and which probably may have been caused by this parasite

The principal centre in the Okayama province is situated on a strip of the coast which was recently reclaimed from the sea, and is principally used for the cultivation of rice. Balz states that 20 per cent of the

inhabitants or even more are affected by the parasite. A dam protects

from this canal is not used for drinking purposes, but for cleaning kitchen utensils and washing vegetables which are mostly consumed in a half cooked condition. Moreover, the passing boats, with barrels containing excrement used for manuring the fields, pass along these waters. Under such circumstances, Leuckart conjectures that the *Distomum spathulatum*

spends the first part of its life in some mollusc (perhaps a snail) inhabiting the canal water, and then either migrates into man's body direct with its host or leaves the latter while still immature, and only later after

The disease attacks all sexes ages and constitutions, without distinction, even little children are not spared. It is not rare in one family to find parents and children simultaneously suffering from the disease.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

pressure. There is often jaundice which is sometimes intermittent. The spleen is as a rule distinctly enlarged.

The general health and nutrition often remain fairly good for several years. Balz saw persons working in the fields although they had had the disease for six years. Sooner or later, however, in spite of eating

stools average about twelve daily. They occasionally, or may even constantly in some cases, contain blood. As a rule there is no fever but the pulse often increases to 85—100 beats per minute. During the further course of the disease ascites and dropsy in the legs appear, at first only intermittently and the patients becoming more and more enfeebled and cachectic finally succumb to general exhaustion.

Leuckart draws attention to the fact that the symptoms of disease exhibited by patients afflicted with *distomum spathulatum* bear an unmistakable similarity to those of dry rot in horned cattle due to the *distomum hepaticum* though the course of the former disease is slower.

In many cases the subjective and objective symptoms of the disease are very trifling or may even be entirely absent, so that the parasites are only incidentally found in small numbers in the dilated bile ducts. It was this circumstance which led Balz to differentiate a particular *distomum innocuum*.

the parasites, but as symptoms of this kind were never observed in any of McConnell's cases, or in any of the numerous cases observed in Japan Macgregor's observations were no doubt due to an incidental complication (beri beri?)

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of the disease is founded on the *microscopical proof* of the characteristic *eggs* of the distomum in the intestinal evacuations of the patients

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis is *unfavourable* Hitherto no recovery from the disease has ever been observed

TREATMENT.

The treatment is *symptomatic* The administration of anthelmintic are, in all cases, justifiable

about

had a

pariah

fox

question

LITERATURE

- BILZ Ueber einige neue Parasiten des Menschen Berl Klin Woch, 1893, N
p 234
- MICHA Fibröse Tuberkel verursacht durch Parasteneier Virch Arch,
p 310
- MORY Lésions anat prod par le Distomum spathulatum Compt rend Soc
Paris 1893 p 224
- TAYLOR, W Distoma hominis China Imp marit East Med Rep, 27th Issue
Further Note on Distoma hepaticum. Ibid., 28th Issue, 1895
- VALLOT Note de pathologie exotique Arch de méd nav 1889 xlviii, p 332

III.

BILHARZIA DISEASE.

SYNONYMS.

Bilharziase, Hématurie bilharzienne

HISTORY.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The geographical region of distribution of Bilharzial disease extends over a large part of Africa. Egypt, particularly the basin of the lower Nile, forms the principal centre, from one third to one half of the native population (Fellahs and Copts) being said to be affected. Bilharz and

is also endemic in the whole of East of Good Hope, moreover, in Angola, in the Congo State (F. Plehn only saw imported cases in Cameroon), on the Gold Coast, in Tunis and in Algiers, the presence of the parasite has been reported. It probably also exists in many other parts of Africa where there is endemic hæmaturia, as in the Soudan, in the countries adjacent to the south eastern Sahara on the White Nile, in the neighbourhood of the lakes Albert and Nyassa, and in the basin of the Zambesi.

The incidence of this disease is, however, not confined to Africa. It has lately been found in Mauritius and in Syria (Wortabeh), in Mecca (Hatch, in Bombay, at all events often found the disease in Moham medans, who, according to their account, had been infected in Mecca), in Mesopotamia (Sturrock), in Penang (Schön) and in Shanghai (Jedelius). Quite recently Walker¹ even saw a case in North America (Sparta, Illinois).²

¹ *Medical Record*, 1900 February 21

² In the province of Canton in China urinary calculi are remarkably frequent. When I visited the hospital of the Medical Missionary Society in Canton Dr. Kerr, who had

Fig. 24. — *Bilharzia haematobia*, male and female, the latter in the canal gynæcophorus of the former, 10 times enlarged. After Leuckart.



FIG. 24. — *Bilharzia haematobia*, male and female, the latter in the canal gynæcophorus of the former, 10 times enlarged. After Leuckart.

and 0.5 mm. in breadth at the thickest part, and is of a dirty white colour. The anterior part of the body is tapered off and flattened, while the thick posterior part of the body has a cylindrical

mentous, and at the posterior part of a dark brownish, or even blackish, colour, this being caused by the contents of the intestine (see above). It lies in the canal gynæcophorus of the male, with its head directed to the front, and as it usually is longer than the male its ends, more particularly the posterior end, protrude free beyond. Its sexual orifice is close behind the ventral sucker. The number of females found is always less than that of the males (Hartnals).

Fig. 25. — *Bilharzia haematobia*, male and female, the latter in the canal gynæcophorus of the former, 10 times enlarged. After Leuckart.

III.

BILHARZIA DISEASE.

SYNONYMS.

Bilharziosis, Hæmaturia bilharzienne

HISTORY.

Distomum hæmatobium was discovered in Cairo by Bilharz in 1851, and recognised

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The geographical region of distribution of Bilharzial disease extends over a large part of Africa. Egypt, particularly the basin of the lower Nile, forms the principal centre, from one third to one half of the native population (Fellahs and Copts) being said to be affected. Bilharz and Griesinger, in Cairo, found this parasite 42 times in 91 autopsies. Sonsino, in Cairo, and in other places, is also endemic in the whole of Egypt. of Good Hope, moreover, in Angola, in the Congo State (F. Plehn only saw imported cases in Cameroon), on the Gold Coast, in Tunis and in Algiers, the presence of the parasite has been reported. It probably also exists in many other parts of Africa where there is endemic hæmaturia, as in the south eastern Sahara, Lakes Albert and Nyassa,

confined to Africa. It has lately been found in Mauritius and in Syria (Wortabeh) in Mecca (Hatch, in Bombay, at all events often found the disease in Mohammedans, who, according to their account had been infected in Mecca), in Mesopotamia (Sturrock), in Penang (Schön), and in Shanghai (Jedelius). Quite recently Walker¹ even saw a case in North America (Sparta, Illinois).²

¹ *Medical Record*, 1900, February 24.

² In the province of Canton in China, urinary caliculi are remarkable frequent. When I visited the hospital of the Medical Missionary Society in Canton, Dr. Herr, who had

BILHARZIA DISEASE

The *Bilharzia haematobia* (see fig 34) is a trematode with distinct es, and macroscopically very similar to a small round worm. It possesses two sucking discs on the front of the body, an oral and a ventral sucker, the intestinal canal commences at the former and terminates at the latter. The worm being hematophagous, the male, as intestine frequently contains blood. The male, according to Leuckart, is 12 to 15 mm in length, and 0.5 mm in breadth at the thickest part, and is of a dirty white colour. The anterior part of the body is tapered off and flattened, while the thick posterior part of the body has a cylindrical appearance with its edges curving inwards towards the abdomen whereby a groove or not quite closed tube—the canalis gynecophorus—is formed, which serves for the reception of the thin female worm.



FIG 34 — *Bilharzia haematobia*, male and female the latter in the canalis gynecophorus of the former 10 times enlarged. After Leuckart.

At the termination of this canal the sexual opening (without penis) is situated, the semen is discharged into the canal and is probably taken up by the sheath of the female through imbibition (suction). The dorsal surface is provided with small spinous papillae by means of which the males cling to the walls of the veins during their wanderings. The female, according to Leuckart, is 16 to 20 mm in length, and about 0.2 mm in breadth, it is filamentous and at the posterior part of a dark brownish, or even blackish colour (see above). It lies in the contents of the intestine (see above). It lies in the canalis gynecophorus of the male, with its head directed to the front and as it usually is longer than the male its ends more particularly the posterior end, protrude free beyond the orifice is close behind the ventral sucker. The number of females found is always less than that of the males (Kartulis). The eggs (see fig 35) are oval, of a yellowish colour slightly transparent, and provided with a thin shell without lid, and a small spine, which is mostly at the hinder end and more rarely on one side, and is sometimes absent. The size of the eggs varies. According to Leuckart, they

officiated for many years as surgeon there informed me that he had had about 600 operations for stone in 1881 alone he had operated on 60 cases. In most cases the calculi consisted of uric acid. In Canton a large part of the population live on the Pearl River, some on anchored boats some on houses erected on piles or rafts. The river water is used for cooking and drinking while excrement is deposited direct into the river. Two thirds of the river boatmen were persons whose occupation brought them into close connection with the river boatmen representing the largest contingent (see Carrow's Report in China Inop Mar Cust Med Rep. eighteenth issue 1890, and Report of the Medical Missionary Society in China for 1891). It therefore seems rational to connect stone disease with the river which are often blamed as the cause of many calculi than of a parasite that lives in the water and I consider it would be advisable to direct attention as to the occurrence of *dilatatum haematobium* in Canton. In Bangkok (Siam) the river Menam plays a similar part to that of the Pearl River in Canton and here likewise urinary calculi are frequent. Of this I was personally informed during my visit to the hospital by the native doctor who conducted it. His information was subsequently confirmed by letter by Dr Rasch. In the Lac according to the verbal information of the traveller Carl Beck stone complaint is particularly in Lamphun, a town situated on a tributary

III.

BILHARZIA DISEASE.

SYNONYMS.

Bilharziose, Hématurie bilharzienne

HISTORY.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The geographical region of distribution of Bilharzial disease extends over a large part of Africa Egypt, particularly the basin of the lower Nile, and the neighbourhood of the lakes Albert and Nyassa, of the native Bilharz and

is also endemic in
of Good Hope,

saw imported cases in Cameroon), on the Gold Coast, in Tunis, and in Algiers, the presence of the parasite has been reported. It probably also exists in many other parts of Africa where there is endemic hæmaturia, as in the Soudan, in the countries adjacent to the south eastern Sahara, on the White Nile, in the neighbourhood of the lakes Albert and Nyassa, and in the basin of the Zambesi.

The incidence of this disease is, however, not confined to Africa. It has lately been found in Mauritius and in Syria (Wortabeh), in Mecca (Hatch, in Bombay, at all events often found the disease in Moham medans, who, according to their account, had been infected in Mecca), in Mesopotamia (Sturrock), in Penang (Schön), and in Shanghai (Jedelius). Quite recently Walker¹ even saw a case in North America (Sparta, Illinois).²

¹ *Medical Record*, 1900, February 21.

² In the province of Canton in China, urinary calculi are remarkably frequent. When I visited the hospital of the Medical Missionary Society in Canton, Dr Kerr, who had

hamatobia (see fig 34) is a trematode with distinct oral and a ventral sucker. It is similar to a small round worm and terminates at the anterior end. The male, according to Leuckart, is 14 to 15 mm in length, and 0.5 mm in breadth at the thickest part, and is of a dirty white colour. The anterior part of the body is tapered off and flattened, while the thick posterior part of the body has a cylindrical appearance with its edges curving inwards towards the abdomen whereby a groove or not quite closed tube—the canalis gynæcophorus—is formed, which serves for the reception of the thin female worm.

At the termination of this canal the sexual opening (without penis) is situated, the semen is discharged into the canal and is probably taken up by the sheath of the female through imbibition (Sousino). The dorsal surface is provided with small spinous papillæ by means of which the males cling to the walls of the veins during their wanderings. The female, according to Leuckart is 16 to 20 mm in length, and about 0.2 mm in breadth, it is filamentous, and at the posterior part of a dark brownish or even blackish colour, this being caused by the contents of the intestine (see above). It lies in the canalis gynæcophorus of the male, with its head directed to the front and as it usually is longer than the male its ends more particularly the posterior end, protrude free beyond. Its sexual orifice is close behind the ventral sucker. The number of females found is always less than that of the males (Hartnals).

The eggs (see fig 35) are oval of a yellowish colour, slightly transparent, and provided with a thin shell without lid and a small spine, which is mostly at the hinder end more rarely on one side, and is some times absent. The size of the eggs varies. According to Leuckart, they



FIG 34 — *Bilharzia hamatobia*, male and female the latter in the canalis gynæcophorus of the former, 10 times enlarged. After Leuckart.

number of females found is always less than that of the males (Hartnals). The eggs (see fig 35) are oval of a yellowish colour, slightly transparent, and provided with a thin shell without lid and a small spine, which is mostly at the hinder end more rarely on one side, and is some times absent. The size of the eggs varies. According to Leuckart, they officiated for many years as surgeon there informed me that he had had about 600 operations for stone in 1881 alone he had operated on 60 cases. In most cases the calculi consisted of uric acid. In Canton a large part of the population live on the Pearl River, some on anchored boats some on houses erected on piles or rafts. The river water is used for cooking and drinking while excrement is deposited direct into the river. Two thirds of Kerr's stone patients were persons whose occupation brought them into close connection with the river boatmen representing the largest contingent (see Carrow's Report in China Imp Mar Coast Med Rep, eighteenth issue, 1880, and Report of the Medical Missionary Society in China for 1881). It therefore seems rational to connect stone disease with the river. But in this connection I think less of the chalky constituents of the water which are often blamed as the cause of urinary calculi than of a parasite that lives in the water and I consider it would be advisable to direct attention as to the occurrence of *hamatobia* in Canton. In Bangkok (Siam) the river Menam plays a similar part to that of the Pearl River in Canton and here likewise urinary calculi are frequent. Of this I was personally informed during my visit to the hospital by the native doctor who conducted it and his information was subsequently confirmed by letter by Dr Ravich. In the Laos-land, according to the verbal information of the traveller Carl Bock stone complaints are also very frequent particularly in Lampoon, a town situated on a tributary of the Menam near Cheng mai.

measure 0.12 mm to 0.04 mm (without the terminal spine, which measures 0.02 mm), according to Sonsino they measure 0.16 mm. to 0.06 mm. according to Looss, who described the eggs as of a short spindle shape, bigger in the centre and carrying a small opaque point at the posterior end, the total length averages 0.197 mm., the greatest breadth 0.073 mm. and the spine barely more than 0.0081 mm.

The eggs passed by the patients in the urine often contain a full developed embryo ready to emerge. Others are not transparent, as their contents having perished become calcified. According to Lortie and Vialleton the latter occur only in the urine.

The freed embryo has continually changes its shape. It is an extended cylinder with a small process at each end. It possesses on its somewhat flattened surface a thick ciliated covering. Besides this, one may observe on the outer aspect of the body two transverse rows of very delicate cones, the first row is situated behind the centre of the body.



FIG. 85.—Eggs of *Bilharzia haematobia* a, with terminal process, b, with lateral process. After Bilharz.

body (Looss) orifice which embryonal stomach sac, containing numerous tiny, light refracting granules. On either side of the sac a pear-shaped formation is observed, which is considered by Railliet and Looss to be a single celled gland. The posterior part of the body is crammed with numerous pal cells, which, according to Looss, are only germ cells. A highly developed vascular system and two pairs of ciliated funnels into which the former discharge, may, moreover,

and thither. The after twenty four unknown.

According to the analogy of other distoma it must be assumed that the embryo enters some animal which inhabits water, where it is transformed into an embryonic chrysalis (redia, sporocysts) which begets in its interior a generation of immature distoma, that these again become free, perhaps seek a second intermediary host.

dent lies with the epinous glands of some immature d stoma the secretion of which exercises a softening influence on the skin of the larvæ of frogs and insects and also in the facts brought forward by Brock, which will be mentioned below

The life of the *worm* is probably a long one Sossino mentions the

ETIOLOGY.

It is well known that as to the manner by which infection occurs. It

has been established by experiment. Persons who only drink

water

water

trout while
the Egyptians
the bathing
it must not
swallowing

According to Griesinger's observations in Egypt, the months June to August yield the most numerous cases (and from July to September) while from few cases. Sansino, however, could find that season had no influence.

The period of incubation in Bilharzia. One of Hatch's patients in Bombay, who stayed in Suez for a fortnight, was taken ill only four weeks after his return. Brock, on the other hand, on the ground of his experience, states that incubation takes four months.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The trunk of the portal vein with its tributary intestinal branches, and more especially the venous plexuses of the urinary apparatus and rectum are the particular seat of *Bilharzia hæmatobia*. The worms are occasionally found free in the urinary passages.

At the period of puberty the worms in pairs assisted by the locomotion of the male descend into the veins of the urinary bladder and rectum, there to deposit their eggs in large numbers this being the reason that the parasites are found most abundantly in the veins of the pelvic organs. The number of worms found in a single person is occasionally very large in one case Kartulis found 300. The eggs deposited in the vessels cause engorgement of the small veins and capillaries which are finally torn or bored through by the spinous process of the eggs so that the latter are released into the surrounding tissue, where they agglomerate and form the point of departure of inflammatory changes. Bilharz has suitably designated this condition *infarimento bilharzico*, or *Bilharzial infarction*. The degree of inflammation set up varies, and depends not only on the number of eggs and the duration of the disease, but on which organ or tissue is affected.

The urinary bladder in the dead body is found to be affected most frequently and most severely. In the milder cases the symptoms exhibited are those of a more or less intense catarrhal inflammation. The mucous membrane in places is reddened, swollen and covered with a blood stained mucus containing numerous eggs, and here and there exhibits nodules caused by agglomerations of eggs which according to Sansino commence as transparent or opaline blisters or papules not exceeding the size of a millet seed. In far advanced cases, larger nodules or slightly raised lamella are found particularly on the posterior wall of

the bladder the lamella are of a round form and of a yellow brown or
or so hard that they crunch
and covered with sand like

sometimes quite filled with excrescences In other cases on the contrary
the bladder is dilated

mentioned according to Coombs 60 per cent of the cases are to be
traced to Bilharzial disease

Microscopical investigation shows that the lamella and excrescences
described above are mostly formed of the hypertrophied submucosa
which like the mucosa is infiltrated with leucocytes which occasionally
lie so close together that unmistakable abscesses are formed enormous
numbers of eggs also are deposited which are partly calcified and thus
cause the hard consistency of the lamella The mucosa also contains
numerous eggs which however are not quite so plentiful as in the sub
mucosa Rutimeyer also found eggs at isolated places close under the

may be traced to the semen

In the prostate chronic inflammation is set up by the deposit of eggs
the part is therefore always enlarged attaining the size of an apple and

only affecting the mucous membrane, are met with

With Bilharzial disease as a basis carcinoma or other new formations often develop. Kartulis compiled 300 cases, and found carcinoma ten times (nine times primary), once sarcoma of the bladder, three times carcinoma of the prostate (once primary) once fibro adenoma of the prostate, twice carcinoma of the seminal vesicles (secondary), and once carcinoma of the rectum (primary)

nor sugar but was not examined microscopically. Kartulis is of opinion that in this case the transmission of the parasites had taken place directly through the skin.

Besides the organs already mentioned, the presence of eggs has been seen in extravasation of blood, and in the enlarged mesenteric glands, they have likewise been found in the lungs with small interstitial infiltrations, in the liver with slight cirrhotic changes, and in the cutis. Gautrelet found the eggs in a gall stone, which a woman passed who had previously lived in Egypt twenty years. Greisinger in one case observed three egg shells in the blood of the left ventricle. The eggs hitherto have not been found in the spleen or pancreas (Kartulis)

Angelica G. Panagiotatos¹ in one case observed pleurisy with chylous effusion, and at the autopsy found the pleura thickened opaque and with dilated vessels and polypoid proliferations which in microscopical sections, showed eggs in various stages of development

The transmission of the eggs from the usual seat of the parasites to distant parts of the body takes place partly through the venous blood (to the lungs through the anastomoses between the venous net work of the urinary blood with the vena hypogastrica and vena cava inferior), and partly with the assistance of their spinous process and the influence of external pressure (into the left ventricle from the lung)

Kartulis is of opinion that the eggs are not transported to distant parts of the body through the current of the blood, but are directly deposited in the organs in which they are found

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Hæmaturia is the principal symptom of Bilharzial disease, it appears
 In mild cases only the
 of pure
 racing
 atients
 only a
 when

passing urine

If the urine is allowed to stand, the flocculent blood tinged mucus settles at the bottom of the vessel, while in other respects the urine is quite normal. On microscopically examining the sediment there will be found besides red and white blood corpuscles and epithelium, the eggs described above and empty egg shells, with these there is at times crystals of uric acid, urate of ammonia, oxalate of lime and triple phosphates. Sometimes the patients evacuate the eggs in hundreds and thousands.

is sometimes observed after bodily railway travelling) and excesses in

patients complain of pressure and severe burning pains which may radiate to the perinæum, the anus, the abdomen and the lumbar region, the abdomen and lumbar regions may also be painful on pressure. The urine assumes a more uniform sanguineous colouring, loses its normal consistency, becomes alkaline and opaque, and deposits a more or less plentiful sediment of blood. Owing to the formation of coagula the urethra may be obstructed, and transient dysuria and ischuria may occur in consequence. Occasionally, also, paroxysms of pain obtain which are very similar to renal colic, and are caused by the passage of blood clots through the ureters.

In severe cases the hæmaturia and cystitis increase, and in consequence of the latter condition *gravel* and *urinary calculi* form. The pains become more severe, the urine is still further mixed with pus, and spasm of the bladder, dysuria and ischuria, set in. Renal colic is also observed. Perhaps even more frequently than stone in the bladder *urinary fistula* occur. According to Trekaki and v. Eichstorff, these are present in 40 per cent of the cases, and arise from peri urethral inflammation and subsequent a most ordinary more rarely the thigh and

causes violent stranguary and painful urination. Enlargement of the prostate is frequently to be made out by rectal examination.

When the disease has its seat in the *female genitals*, a sanguineous discharge containing ova is often observed.

When the *rectum* is affected a further group of symptoms is added to the category of the disease. At first they simulate hæmorrhoidal disorders, and consist of loss of blood, particularly towards the end of

for years, without causing any deterioration of the general condition of the patients, who may live to a great age. When the parasites die off or

such cases gravel and urinary calculi may form (Sonsino). In serious cases, in consequence of the continuous loss of blood, disorders of the rectum, anæmia, weakness and emaciation may gradually ensue, and the patient may finally die of general exhaustion, or death may ensue in consequence of uræmic or pyæmic conditions, or in chronic disease of the bladder.

Exceptionally, Bilharzial disease may run an acute course, causing death in a short time. Griesinger mentions two cases which terminated fatally after the short duration of an obscure disease, in which the autopsy revealed nothing beyond fresh Bilharzial disease, with catarrh of the bladder and renal tracts and diffuse hyperæmia of the kidneys.

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of Bilharzial disease is founded upon *microscopical proof of the presence of the eggs* in the urine, the stools, the semen, &c. The eggs are so characteristic that it is hardly possible to confuse them with those of any other of the parasites of man.

When the *rectum* is diseased the diagnosis may be assured by the excision and microscopical examination of the rectal excrescences. The presence of vesical calculi is confirmed by examination with sounds, care must, however, be exercised not to mistake the hard, rounded lamellæ with their *sandy coatings occurring on the mucous membrane of the bladder* for calculi.

PROGNOSIS.

Though Bilharzial disease often only originates trifling disorders, which may heal spontaneously, it must nevertheless be regarded as a serious ailment, as in many cases death is due, not so much to the disease itself, but to the disturbances it brings in its train. Patients suffering from this disease are therefore not accepted by the life insurance companies (Brock). The disease does not occur with equal severity in different countries: in Cape Colony it is less serious than in Egypt, because in the latter country the possibility of a fresh infection is more likely than in the Cape.

PROPHYLAXIS.

So long as the history of the development of Bilharzia is unknown, and we are not aware for certain in what way the worm invades the human body, so long must the measures to be adopted the brood of immature through drinking impure it is urgently necessary drinking water—only to drink doubtful water after filtering or boiling it,

In any case, however, Looss's suggestion should be adopted that to embryos are unable to escape and develop further

TREATMENT

The treatment of Bilharzia disease is mostly *symptomatic*. Hitherto we have become acquainted with — able to expel or kill the parasites sheltered position quite apart from by the parasites would not be. The local application of strong *anthelmintics* in the form of injections into the bladder is to be strenuously avoided as they are not only useless—it being impossible thus to affect a parasite the principal seat of which is in the portal vein—but are also capable of causing severe cystitis. The same

terebinth 100 extr. elcis + chloroform, aa gttss v, mucil. tragacanth 600, every morning)

The favourable effect of a *change of climate* is much recommended but the only object attained is that thereby the possibility of new infections are avoided

are also recommended

Allen advises injections of saturated alcoholic solutions of santonin and Harley injections of extract of male fern

LITERATURE.

- BILHARZIA
- BARTH Rev des sc méd 1862 p 205
- BATHO
- BELLE
- BILHAR
- Veränderungen
- Bow
- BROCK Anatomy and Physiology of the Bilharzia-ovum. Lancet 1893, Sept 9, p. 622
On the Bilharzia Hematobia Journ of Path. and Bacteriol., Edinburgh and London, 1893 No 52
- BROOKS H T A Case of Distomum Hæmatobium (Bilharzia Hematobia) Med Rec, 1897 April 3
- BRU
- CAN 1893, Feb 1
bir de Paris, xx.,
- CAILLET Progr Méd., 1894, No 17
- CHAKER, M Etude sur l'hématurie d Egypte causée par la Bilharzia hæmatobia. Paris 1890
- CHATTIN Sur l'embryonisme de la Bilharzie Compt rend de l'acad. des sc, 1880, xci., No 13
Observ sur le développement et l'organisation du protoscolex de la Bilharzia. Ann. des sc natur Zoolog 1891, vol xi, p 11
Sur l'anatomie de la Bilharzia. Compt rend, 1887, civ, pp 596 1003
- CHEVREAU and DE CRAZAL Etude sur la Bilharzia hæmatobia del Ile Maurice Maurice, 1890
- CHILDE, C P A Case of Bilharzia Hematobia Brit Med. Journ, 1899, Sept 9, p 644
- CHUTE, F M Bilharzia Hematobia. South African Med. Journ, 1893 Oct. 19, p 90
- COBBOLD On the Development of Bilharzia Hematobia Brit Med Journ., 1872, July 27, p 89
- COLLORIDI La Bilharzia hæmatobia dell' uomo ed i fenomeni morbosì cagionati da essa Giorn internaz delle scienze med. Napoli, 1891, Nov 30
- 1893 No 18
- 16
d des
- orthol
- acad.
- science
18 57
- FRITSCH. Zur Anatomie der Bilharzia Hematobia. Arch f. mikr Anat., 1888, xxxi., p 192
- GAUTRELET Observation d'un cas de Bilharzia hæmatobia. Union méd., 1885, No 183.
- GRASSI La Bilharzia in Sicilia R Accad dei Lincei. Extr from vol iv, ser 4, Rendiconti Meeting of June 15 1883.
- GRIESINGER Beobachtungen über die Krankheiten von Aegypten Arch. f. phys Heilk., 1854, xiii., p. 561
- Das Wesen der exotischen Hämaturie Arch d. Heilk, 1866, vii., p 46.

RICHARDSIA DISEASE

- GUILLEMIN On the Endemic Hematuria of Hot Climates :
 Bulharzia London, 1882
 Bulharzia Hematobia Lancet, 1883, Jan 27, p 151
 GUYCH JOHN A Case of Hematuria due to Bulharzia.
 May 19 p 1223
 HAMELEY, J On the Endemic Hematuria of the Cape of
 Trans., publ by the Royal Med Chir Soc of London
 p 65
 A second Communication of the Endemic Hematuria of
 and Natal Ibid., 1869 xxiv, p 397
 Ibid 1871 xxvi, p 47
 Third Communication on the Endemic Hematuria of the
 Africa Brit Med Journ, 1870, Dec 10, p 641, Lan
 HARRISON Specimens of Bulharzia affecting the Urinary
 July 27, p 163
 P. Bulharzia Hematobia Brit Med Journ, 1879, Dec
 1894, xvi No 4 p -
 Zur Anatomie und Histologie der Bulharzia Hematobia
 Anat 1895 xvi p 1
 LORRET and VIALETTE Etude sur la Bulharzia Hematobia
 de l'univ de Lyon, 1894 ix 1
 MACKIE Brit Med Journ, 1892 Oct 17, p 671
 MADDEX, FRANK COLE A Case of Bulharzia of the Vagina
 p 1716
 MANTRY Ueber Distomum Hematobium. Inaug Diss, Jena
 MOORE, F Two Cases of Parasitic Hematuria St Bart
 P
 HALLIE
 S
 RATHLE
 ROUX
 RETINE
 xi Kongr Leips, 1894 p 14
 Ueber Bulharzia Frankfort Mit aus kliniken u L
 1894, Series No 12
 SKELLYMAN, C Observations on the Hatching of the Ova
 Path Transact, 1898
 SMYSON Remarks on a Case of Hematuria from the Presence
 Brit Med Journ, 1872, Sept., p 320
 SONNINO Ricerche intorno alla Bulharzia Hematobia in
 endemica dell Egitto, &c Extr from Rendiconto del

1880, lxxxvi, p 578

Oil of Turpentine in Egyptian Hæmaturia (Bilharzia Hæmatobia) Lancet, 1892,
Dec 9

ZAN

Zuc

IV

THE MEDINA WORM. (DRACONTIASIS.)

SYNONYMS

The parasite originating this disease is known by several names, of

HISTORY.

The history of the Medina worm disease extends back to quite remote

found in Plutarch, who, on the grounds of a communication made by Agatharchides of Knidos a tutor of Ptolemy Alexander (about 150 B C), relates "that the people by the Red Sea suffered from a severe disease, in which small snakes—*Spandor a mikros*—came out of the skin and gnawed

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The guinea worm disease is met with almost exclusively in *tropical regions*, and especially the Eastern hemisphere, in countries where it prevails, however, it is confined to *narrowly circumscribed districts*.

The *West Coast of Africa* from Senegal to Cape Lopez, is one of the principal centres and there a few localities in the Gold Coast and Slave Coast are most pronouncedly visited. On the Slave Coast indeed, according to Siciliano almost half the population are said to be afflicted with the parasite. The disease moreover, is endemic in the *Soudan* (Soud), in *Darfur Cordofan Nubia*, in lower Egypt the cases observed are imported from the Soudan and the *Coast of Abyssinia*.

In *Asia* the regions of distribution of *dracontiasis* are isolated spots along the coasts of *Hedschas* (Medina) and *Jemen Arabia Petraea, Syria* (Bay of Scanderoon) the coasts of the *Persian Gulf* and of the *Caspian Sea*, a few districts of *Turkestan* (Chiwa, Buchara, Kokan) also in the *Sir Darja* (Irgis steppe), and in *British India*, where the disease is

natives

The disease has been carried to *America*—to Guiana Brazil, and the Antilles—by negroes from the West Coast of Africa but has again disappeared since the importation of negroes has ceased. It has, however,

NATURAL HISTORY.

filamentous,
end, which in
form and appearance resembles a violin string. Its length, according to Leuckart, averages from 60—80 cm, and its breadth 0.5—1.7 mm, in Africa, however, far larger specimens are observed, 6 feet and more in length, so that Manson is inclined to the opinion that it is a question of not one but of several species of worms. The outer covering of the worm consists of a firm but very elastic cuticle, it is said, indeed, to be so elastic that one may stretch it to more than double its original length. Perhaps this may be one reason why the statements as to the length of

ventral edges of the oral aperture a small papilla rises and six similar ones are observed in the circumference of the shield. These papillae are



FIG 36.—Guinea worm. After Leuckart.



FIG 37.—Head end of the Guinea Worm After Leuckart.



FIG 38.—Transverse section of the Guinea Worm 5 cm from the head end After Leuckart. u, uterus with embryos, i, intestinal canal; o, ovary

considered to be organs of sense. The caudal extremity is short and curved in ventrally. The straight intestinal tract commences at the oral aperture, runs through the entire length of the worm, and terminates blindly near the tail. The principal bulk of the body is occupied by a hugely developed uterus in the form of a straight canal, entirely filled with embryos, the number of which is computed at from eight to ten millions (see fig 38). A small shrunken ovary is situated at either end of the uterus, neither vulva nor vagina is to be seen.

The male has hitherto only been observed once. In dissecting a body in Lahore Charles discovered two female guinea worms in the subperitoneal tissue, to each a smaller worm, about 4 cm in length, was attached with its posterior end at a spot about 14 cm distant from

muscles (especially of the lower limbs) is the principal seat of the guinea worm. Immature worms are also incidentally found in the subperitoneal tissue.

The guinea worm also infests animals such as the ox, horse, dog, leopard, jackal, *canis lupaster*, &c.

It has hitherto been believed that no genital pore was present in the adult worm and that the embryos were released through the rupture

had left or been removed from its host. It was later demonstrated that this view is erroneous. The embryos take place in the following

manner — when the worms have become mature the worm bores a hole in the deeper layers of the skin, without however, perforating the epidermis. In consequence of the inflammation caused by the process or, it may be, through the ejaculation of an irritative secretion, a vesicle forms on the spot in question. The contents of the vesicle become opaque, and it bursts in a few days, and a round erosion or ulceration, the centre of which is cavernous, ensues.

The head of the worm is not immediately visible in the orifice, and days or even weeks may pass before it is protruded. If a little cold water is dripped on the skin near the ulceration, a drop of liquid, which is at first clear but which afterwards becomes grey and viscid, is exuded and

found to contain an enormous number of embryos. If the experiment be

white. After a few seconds the rod comes opaque and its contents, consisting of embryos, are evacuated whereupon the rod contracts. This, according to Manson ensues because, in consequence of the contraction of the

longer than it is subsequently, this is due to the diverse statements as to the length of the worm. Manson's observations coincide in the essential points with those of Forbes made sixty years previously.

The embryos, without decidua (see fig 38, p 331), are not cylindrical

to Bastian terminated in a slit shaped anus, and they have two small sacci form organs that open into the part at the commencement of the tail

The embryos can live in water for six days, and much longer, at least fifteen to twenty days in dirty water or moist earth (Manson) If be brought to life again by being

ertaken by Fedschenko at the instigation of Leuckart, and which have lately been confirmed by Manson, the embryos that have become free and reach the water insinuate themselves into the abdominal cavity of a certain *fresh water cyclops* (*cyclops quadricornis*), and after being here provided with a cutis they grow into *larvæ*, 1—1.5 mm in length. The further history of development of the guinea worm has not been hitherto discovered. Experimental feedings conducted by Fedschenko on cats and dogs with infected cyclops were futile. Probably the larvæ, with their intermediary hosts, are introduced into the stomach of human beings in drinking water and there become free. In this position they probably also attain puberty and copulate. The males then die off and are evacuated with the fæces, while the females begin to travel, and at last reach the subcutaneous tissue (Fedschenko)

An agreement of Dr. Diekmann published in a medical work, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

ETIOLOGY.

The disease is probably acquired by drinking *polluted water*—i.e., water containing the intermediate host of the parasite which is infested by the larvæ

There are a number of recorded cases which undoubtedly confirm this method of infection, and of these I cite a few from Hirsch's work

1. In 1801, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

2. In 1802, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

3. In 1803, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

4. In 1804, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

5. In 1805, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

6. In 1806, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

7. In 1807, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

8. In 1808, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

9. In 1809, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

10. In 1810, when the water of the city of Berlin was polluted by the

According to another view, the worms in an adolescent state invade human beings while they bathe or while standing in water working, or wading through ditches, &c., by penetrating *through the pores of the skin*

(sweat glands) into the subcutaneous cellular tissue. This opinion is founded on the fact that the parasite is found in the cellular tissue of the skin.

Each parasite has its seat by itself, and is removed from the place of its origin. In the liver, the cysticercus in the muscles, &c.

The opinion that the parasites invade the body by means of the skin is more strongly supported by Harrington's observations. This author observed the disease on the backs and loins of water carriers where the leather water sack comes in contact with the body (in one case thirteen parasites), on the head and neck of one man who was in the habit of carrying water in a clay pitcher on his head, and in the loins of a man who

disease, may be as long as two years.

The *guinea worm* occurs in all races and nationalities, all occupations and ages, and in the male as well as in the female sex.

If it appears more frequently in negroes and other natives than in Europeans, and in labourers, private soldiers, &c., more frequently than in persons living under more favourable conditions, and in the male sex

years. According to Ewart, on the other hand, the frequency of the disease is in direct ratio to the quantity of rain that has fallen in the previous year, dry and hot weather particularly favouring the infection.

The geological character of the soil appears to exercise no influence on the occurrence of the disease. In former years it was sought to connect it with volcanic soil.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

The signs and symptoms which the *Medina worm* generates are usually very simple, being merely those of a local *boil like inflammation* on the skin.

It is seldom that the wanderings of the worm cause any sensation

to that of an egg, appears on the affected limb and prevents its use. The growth of the swelling is aches, abdominal pains, bearable sensation of irritation and convulsions its size—and more especially pressure on the underlying blood vessels—stasis and oedema may set in. A vesicle soon forms on the swelling and it contains a liquid which at first is clear, but later on becomes opaque and purulent. After a few days the vesicle bursts, so that a round ulceration with a central aperture ensues,

abscesses appear, from which, after opening, a young coiled up worm is evacuated.

When the anterior part is extruding from the aperture it is generally

these cases severe symptoms of inflammation are set up which, under some circumstances, lead to deep seated inflammation, periostitis of those

rare instances the arms, trunk, scrotum, penis, head, neck, conjunctivæ, orbit, nose, lips, and sub lingual regions become the seat of the parasite

become absorbed.

It is seldom that more than one worm is present in the body occasionally, however, two three, ten, or even more, may be present Pouppee Desportes observed fifty worms in one case

DIAGNOSIS.

The diagnosis of dracontiasis, when the worm has caused ulceration and a fistulous tract, is usually quite easy

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis of the disease is favourable as a rule

PROPHYLAXIS

In districts where the Guinea worm is endemic, the use of boiled or carefully filtered water is the one essential preventive measure Moreover

TREATMENT.

The treatment of the worm which hitherto has been the usual method of extraction is now abandoned because of the dangers arising from the dangers arising from comes out spontaneously that careful attempts at extraction are permissible the emptiness of the uterus may be recognised by the shrivelling of the worm, and by the fact that Manson's experiment (p 382) is no longer successful In order to accelerate the evacuation of the uterus, Manson recommends that the legs be irrigated with cold water two or three times a day, or that the patient be ordered to take frequent cold baths In the intervals simple water compresses should be applied After the removal of the worm the ulcer should be dressed antiseptically

Various methods of killing the parasites by internal or external means, in order to accelerate and ease its expulsion, have also been advised

Fisch advisesunction with unguentum hyalino in the region

the fistulous aperture
following day

The favourable effect of injections of sublimate have been fully confirmed Foulkes advises injections into the worm of alcohol coloured by fuchsin, the idea being to harden it and thus facilitate its extract on The addition of the fuchsin serves to show how far the worm is injected and hardened Tufnel advises that cotton wool, steeped in pure carbolic acid, be pushed into the sinus with a probe, or that a probe covered with carbolic oil be introduced Roth advises that the sinus be split on a grooved director and then bandaged with lint dipped in carbolic acid (1 15) The bandages should be renewed every twenty four hours After the second or third bandage the worm, as a rule comes out Finally, Faulkner states that he has drawn out the worm within an hour by the application of the constant current (direct contact with one pole of the battery)

LITERATURE

For less recent Literature see Hirsch II, p 240

Scientific Memoirs by Medical

Med Times and Gaz 1871, May

COHEN Traité clinique des maladies des pays chauds. 1897 p 615

DAYTON, A New Treatment of Guinea worm Brit Med. Journ 1893 Oct 27
p 918

Arch

n, 1893

d Nat,

Lancet,

FOULKES T H Injection of Alcohol in the Treatment of Guinea worm B : Med
Journ, 1893 July 23 p 235

FOX T Case of Guinea worm Disease Lancet 1893 : No 10 p 390

GRUBER Filaria medinensis in v Ziemssen's Handb d r anc Path u. Ther, 1894,
xiv p 402

- GRAMBERG J S G Korts mededeelingen omtrent de Guinea worm (*Filaria medinensis*) Geneesk Tijdsch v Ned Ind. 1861 ix p 632
- HARRINGTON V A Note on *Dracunculus medinensis* Brit Med. Journ. 1899 Jan 21 p 146
- HIRSCH Handb der hist geogr Path 1863 2nd edition ii p 234
- HORTON J A B Guinea worm on the West Coast of Africa Army Med Rep vol x p 835
- e Knee joint Brit. méd de Paris 1886,
- 1010
- LAMB GEORGE Treatment of Guinea worm by Injections of Perchloride of Mercury Brit Med Journ
- LANG G Ein Fall von *Filaria medinensis* Wien med Woch 1861 Nos 50—52
- MACKENZIE E Treatment of *Filaria medinensis* in the Human System &c Ind Med Rec 1898 Oct 16
- MANSON P Guinea worm in Davidson's Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Climates 1893 p 947
- On the Guinea worm Brit Med Journ 1895 Nov 30 p 1350
- MOSLER F Ueber die medizinische Bedeutung des Medinawurms (*Filaria medinensis*)

f
f
f
f

d
f

V.

FILARIAL DISEASE.

DEFINITION.

A group of endemic and seemingly heterogeneous diseases occurring in tropical and sub tropical countries are comprehended under the term *Filaria Krankheit, filariasis, filariöse, maladies filariennes*; and are attributable to the *filariæ*.

HISTORY.

the hydrocele

discoveries

least, very
description
in trans
is Greek
on in the

Chapotin

in Amoy
sites in the
mt

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

(SEE MAP IV)

and

notwithstanding similar conditions of the soil, are quite, or almost entirely, exempt

The following places are known as the geographical region of distribution of filarial disease *India and Further India, Ceylon, the Malay Archipelago, China*, especially the southern and south eastern coast ports, *Japan*, particularly the most southern of the four great Japanese islands *Kiushiu*, and the neighbouring smaller islands, such as the *Goto Isles, Harado shima Amakusa, &c.* In the following places filarial infection is

affected The Island *Huahine*, one of the *Friendly Islands* group, seems to be the most severely afflicted region known, for, according to *Saville*, seven tenths of the male adult inhabitants suffer from elephantiasis

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

The various forms in which filariasis declares itself are—

I. Hæmato-Chyluria.

Hæmato chyluria occurs as a rule intermittently. The paroxysms may be repeated throughout several weeks or months. Intervals of

urine mostly exhibits a peach coloured tint and is not transparent. If allowed to subside the blood sinks to the bottom, frequently as coagula and the supernatant urine is opaque white with a yellowish tinge, rather like diluted milk. Occasionally a distinctly cream like layer is also deposited. In other cases especially in the later periods of the attacks, the evidence of blood is absent and the urine throughout is milky and uniform but sometimes whitish sometimes jelly like coagula form in it or all the urine coagulates to one loose mass, taking the shape of the utensil.

Sometimes there is formation of thrombi within the bladder itself, the consequence being temporary retention of urine which persists until the clots have passed through the urethra a process that causes the patient severe pain.

If the chylous urine be shaken up with ether after the addition of a little solution of caustic soda it loses its milky appearance, the fat suspended in it becomes dissolved but the urine does not generally clear

cholesterin and lecithin. Albumen is always present but in variable quantities. In this particular case the quantity averaged from 0.6 to 2.6 per cent. Like other observers I could never demonstrate either peptones or sugar.

The microscopic examination of the urine shows the presence of delicate, dust like particles of fat. If the fatty elements are in larger quantity the particles of fat are likewise larger. Red and white blood corpuscles are

¹ *Philos Transactions* 1840 p. 81.

² *Physiologische Chemie* 1881 p. 595.

³ v. GORTL BEHNEZ *Handb der phys. Chemie*, 2nd edition 1867 p. 370.

also found in variable quantity, and frequently but not constantly, the embryos of *filariæ*, to be described below. In uncomplicated cases urinary casts are never observed.

The reaction of chylous urine is usually faintly acid. The specific gravity is sometimes increased, sometimes diminished, being mostly decreased when it contains much fat. The quantity of urine passed in twenty-four hours does not generally deviate essentially from the normal.

The quantity of blood and fat in the urine varies not only on different days, but at different times of the same day. At one time the urine passed early in the morning is richest in blood and contains the most numerous *filariæ*, at another time this condition is exhibited in the urine passed later on in the day. The afternoon urine is usually the most chylous, whereas the urine passed in the morning and at night shows the smallest quantity of fat. Bodily movements and meals cause the admixture of abnormal constituents to be increased. If much fat is partaken of, the urine exhibits more fatty ingredients. After repeated aperients Lancereaux observed that the chyle in the urine almost disappeared.

Towards the termination of the attacks the urine generally regains its normal condition, but traces of albumen are often left after apparent recovery.

Occasionally the hæmato-chyluria does not set in paroxysmally, but runs a continuous course. I saw one patient who had been uninterruptedly affected for two years.

The disease may extend over many years without essentially weakening the constitution. The patients may attain a great age and then succumb to another disease. In other cases, on the contrary, anæmia and emaciation gradually set in, and the sufferers often perish after exhausting diarrhœa has appeared as a concomitant.

Hæmato-chyluria is observed more frequently in the coloured races than in whites, the former being less careful in their choice of drinking water than the latter. It is especially a disease of middle age. According to Lewis, women are more frequently attacked by the disease than men, and Manson also is of opinion that the female sex is the more liable.

In women pregnancy and parturition are predisposing causes, and in men running and jumping.

On the Friendly Islands the chiefs, according to Thorpe, are more rarely attacked by *filariasis* than the lower classes, being much more careful in the choice of drinking water. The drinks in these islands consist of cocoanut milk and kava (the juice of the chewed roots of *permethysticum* mixed with water).

2. Elephantiasis Arabum

Elephantiasis consists principally of hypertrophy of the cutis and

are observed (Daniels). The upper limbs are more affected than

In exceptional cases other parts of the body, such as the mamma, ear

¹ Derived from *βαρ* = (in compounds) large monstrous and *χρῆμα* = leg

According to Manson it is remarkable that in the *South Sea Islands* the arms and breasts most frequently become attacked

The disease mostly if not always develops with symptoms of *lymphangitis* which accompanied by fever return at irregular intervals of weeks, months or years

The attacks usually commence with severe rigors followed by high fever with head ache prostration thirst vomiting and delirium. The

repeated several times. At times an abscess forms or the diseased parts become gangrenous and death may even result in consequence of blood poisoning

Attacks of fever of this kind (elephantoid fever filarial fever) which

pointed or sharp stones the thorns of plants &c

Perhaps the severe forms of *erysipelas* mentioned above as occurring in Brazil and Réunion may at least in some instances be due to filarial disease

swelling of the skin decreases
behind. The skin gradually
its surface is either smooth

what diminished.

1

r

1

t

()

v

1 1

r t

v h

f r

n

c m

f

40) t

l t

nav r n t b e h

r n d l e n g

into t o l

l e n

l only t r e l l t

h l s v t

m e n t a l l

c r h

c r

s

r a

l u f

c u r r

l o l r a

t d m

l s

l y

l

l t o t m

r l a d t

l

n

v

l e a t o b e

ju l l e t 7 s e x t

t a p p e r c i l a s

c t a x e a d l e

c o n y t h e m

a r t t

t o v b

c l o

t

3 Lymph c rotu n

c t t l l n

l r e o f l s l s l r

l f t c t l s

t c

a l h

de

rst

not

find

n the

tr

a l

c u

t s r e

r a n r e r

t l a r T

v r it may

croscop e

yes though

l

l

f

they may be absent from the blood. Manson once found *eggs* in the fluid of the discharge.

The scrotum feels soft, with a jelly like elasticity, it is sometimes smooth, but more often wrinkled, and on incision it is observed that the tissue is interspersed with spaces and recesses filled with lymph. The testicles may be enlarged, and hydrocele of one or both sides may be present. The groin glands, as a rule, are enlarged.

Lymph scrotum is frequently combined with elephantiasis scroti, in some way that an elephantoid leg may be occasionally accompanied by lymphorrhagia. The disorders of the patients partly depend on the weight of the and partly on the drain on the system due to the quantity of secreted.

4. Varicose Groin Glands.

groin glands are observed more frequently in men than in women. They may occur in addition to the other forms of filarial disease, and may be the only evidence of filarial infection. Varicose groin glands are distinguished by a bulging, soft, doughy, half fluctuating swelling as large as a fist in which hard nodules may be felt here and there, over which the skin is unchanged. The swelling may occasionally be removed by pressure, but it returns as soon as this is relaxed. According to Manson, a femoral and inguinal enlargement may be differentiated. The former is situated in the region of the cribriform foramen, and the latter in the region of the inguinal foramen. In some cases the inguinal or femoral alone affected.

Occasionally varicose, dilated, lymphatic vessels are found in the vicinity, and these occasionally reach as low down as the popliteal space, in such cases lymphorrhagia is frequently observed (Mazae Azéma). The lymph vessels of the vas deferens may also become varicose.

Clear, milky, or sanguineous fluid may be drawn off from the varicose lymph glands by means of a Pravaz's syringe, this fluid under the microscope almost always exhibits filaria embryos and, in rare cases, ova. The groin glands on both sides are usually affected, and except during the periodical attacks of lymphangitis, they are not painful, but after long-standing severe bodily exertion, especially during very hot weather, the glands enlarge, and cause a strained or dragging sensation. In women the glands become enlarged during menstruation and pregnancy (Mazae Azéma).

Should elephantiasis follow, the soft swelling is transformed into a hard tense mass.

In rare cases other lymphatic glands, particularly the axillary glands, may become similarly diseased. Bancroft designated the varicose groin and axillary glands *helminthoma elastica*.

5. Rarer forms of Filarial Disease.

Lymphatic varix, without the accompaniment of varicose lymphatic glands, are occasionally found on various parts of the body, such as the

abdomen, legs, arms, &c. *Varices of the lymphatic vessels of the vas deferens* likewise occur alone. The latter have some similarity to varicocele but are differentiated from this by their feeling softer and by the dilatation of the lymphatic vessels being more unequal than that of the veins.

A form of *orchitis* occurring in some filaria countries also appertains to filarial disease. It commences suddenly with symptoms of fever of the character described above. The testicle accompanied by severe pain swells quickly to three or four times its original size. The epididymis and the vas deferens participate in the inflammation, and a clear or milky effusion is discharged into the tunica vaginalis. Sometimes also, the

are repeated at longer or shorter intervals, and are at times accompanied by other filarial symptoms.

A form of *chylocele* occurring endemically is to be classed with these forms of filariasis. It either develops gradually or is an outcome of the orchitis described above. The chylocele seldom attains a large size. According to Magalhães it is as a rule, least tense early in the morning and seldom attains the tension presented by the ordinary serous hydrocele.

That it is not translucent or pale red appearance, in enormous number of is present is far greater than in the lymph obtained from varicose bands or lymph scrotum.

Filarial disease may perhaps also contribute to the formation of *chylous ascites*. Many observers, amongst them Manson are of opinion

that it is not translucent or pale red appearance, in enormous number of is present is far greater than in the lymph obtained from varicose bands or lymph scrotum. Filariasis may perhaps also contribute to the formation of *chylous ascites*. Many observers, amongst them Manson are of opinion

occurrence of chylous ascites from the countries where filarial disease is endemic.

normal the blood was not examined. Removal of nineteen pints of similar fluid. No autopsy was made.

When sanguineous and chylous material are present in the stools it is possible that the accompanying diarrhoea has some relation to filarial diseases.

deep are by no means of rare occurrence. Although such abscesses may be the result of ordinary inflammatory processes, they sometimes seem to be directly induced by the parasites, for filariae have repeatedly been found

in the pus of such abscesses Occasionally they exhibit a tendency to bleed (Kennard) If they are situated in the thoracic or abdominal cavity they may lead to serious disturbances Manson is of opinion that the abscesses in many cases are as in Guinea worm, caused through the irritation of dead parent worms

Maitland also instances *acute synovitis* as a not infrequent complication of filariasis in his cases only the knee joint was affected. The separate forms of filarial disease may occur in one individual Thus it is not uncommon to observe patients who are simultaneously afflicted with hæmato chyluria and lymphæ scrotum others with lymphæ scrotum and elephantiasis of the leg others still with chylocele and varicose groin glands &c

In conclusion it must be mentioned that filaria embryos are frequently found in the blood of persons who are quite healthy and exhibit none of the affections described and who are suffering from no other complaint. Da Silva Lima found that of twenty six persons examined who had filaria embryos in the blood twenty one were free from any clinical signs or symptoms of the infection

NATURAL HISTORY OF THE FILARIA BANCROFTI AND PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY

The adult *filaria parasite* which belongs to the *nematodes* was first discovered in Brisbane (Australia) by Bancroft in 1876 in a lymphatic abscess on the arm of a patient Cobbold out of compliment to the discoverer, gave the parasite the name of *filaria Bancrofti*

The female (fig 41) which at first alone was known is a filamentous white worm 85 to 90 mm in length and of the thickness of a human hair The head has a round unprotected oral orifice The neck is thin one-third the thickness of the body The tail has a stumpy termination The anal aperture is at the tip of the tail and the sexual opening near the head A simple digestive tract extends from the mouth to the anus The rest of the body is taken up by the sexual organs The uterine tubes are crammed with myriads of ova in all stages of development which are 0.016 to 0.026 mm in diameter According to Manson the filarial worm normally is viviparous but it happens that the eggs are prematurely deposited in the lymph once in a case in which the lymph came from varicose groin glands and in another case from a lymphæ scrotum

The male is shorter and thinner than the female Daniels gives its length as 44 mm Its caudal end according to Manson is strongly curved and possesses two uneven spicula of which the longer has its free end turned backwards forming a hook similar to the handle of a walking stick whereas the end of the shorter one is direct towards the orifice of the cloaca Pre anal papillæ are absent but three rudimentary pairs of post anal papillæ can be distinguished

The males and females are generally found together,

abdomen, legs, arms, &c. *Varices of the lymphatic vessels of the vas deferens* likewise occur alone. The latter have some similarity to varicocele but are differentiated from this by their feeling softer and by the dilatation of the lymphatic vessels being more unequal than that of the veins.

A form of *orchitis* occurring in some filaria countries also appertains to filarial disease. It commences suddenly with symptoms of fever of the character described above. The testicle, accompanied by severe pain, swells quickly to three or four times its original size. The epididymis and the vas deferens are not enlarged.

subsidies. If the effusion into the tunica vaginalis is clear, absorption of the fluid usually takes place. A chylous effusion on the other hand, is not usually reabsorbed, but develops into a chylocele. Attacks of this kind are repeated at longer or shorter intervals, and are at times accompanied by other filarial symptoms.

A form of *chylocele* occurring endemically is to be classed with these forms of filariasis. It either develops gradually or is an outcome of the orchitis described above. The chylocele seldom attains a large size. According to Magalhaes it is, as a rule, least tense early in the morning and seldom attains the tension presented by the ordinary serous hydrocele. It is also distinguished from the latter by the fact that it is not translucent. The effusion in the tunica vaginalis has a milky or pale red appearance, and, according to Manson, sometimes contains an enormous number of

far greater
in scrotum
formation of
of opinion
According

to my opinion however, this view is erroneous, for the round worms found in Winkel's case differed considerably from filaria embryos, more over, according to my information, there are no reports as to the endemic occurrence of chylous ascites from the countries where filarial disease is endemic.

Winkel's case related to a missionary 30 years of age who had lived in Surinam

al
us
10
in
23
id

When sanguineous and chylous material are present in the stools it is possible that the accompanying diarrhoea has some relation to filarial diseases.

deep are by no means of rare occurrence. Although such abscesses may be the result of ordinary inflammatory processes, they sometimes seem to be directly induced by the parasites, for filariae have repeatedly been found

FILARIAL DISEASE

in the pus of such abscesses. Occasionally they exhibit a tendency to bleed (Kennard). If they are situated in the thoracic or abdominal cavity they may lead to serious disturbances. Manson is of opinion that abscesses in many cases are as in Guinea worm, caused through irritation of dead parent worms.

Martland also instances *acute synovitis* as a not infrequent complication of filariasis in his cases only the knee joint was affected. The separate forms of filarial disease may occur in one individual. Thus it is not uncommon to observe patients who are simultaneously afflicted with hæmato-chyluria and lymphærotum, others with lymphærotum and elephantiasis of the legs, others still with chylocele and varicose groin glands &c.

In conclusion it must be mentioned that filaria embryos are frequently found in the blood of persons who are quite healthy and exhibit none of the affections described in which they suffer, from no other complaint. Silva Lima found that of twenty six persons examined who had filaria embryos in the blood, only one was free from any clinical signs or symptoms of the infection.

NATURAL HISTORY OF THE FILARIA BANCROFTI AND PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The adult *F. bancrofti* was first discovered in Brisbane (Australia) by Bancroft in 1876 in a lymphatic abscess on the arm of a patient who held out of compliment to the discoverer, gave the parent the name *F. bancrofti*.

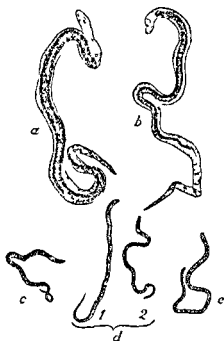
The female is a white worm 2 to 3 mm in length, and is 1/16 to 1/8 of an inch thick. The head has a round, unperforated oral orifice. The neck is thin, one third the thickness of the body. The tail has a stumpy termination. The anal aperture is at the tip of the tail and the sexual opening is at the head. The rest of the body is taken up by the sexual organs. The uterine tubes are crammed with millions of ova in all stages of development which are 0.016 to 0.026 mm in diameter according to Manson. The filarial worm normally is viviparous but it happens that the eggs are prematurely deposited, so that it becomes oviparous. Manson twice found ova in the lymph once in a case in which the lymph came from varicose groin glands and in another case from a lymphærotum.

The male is shorter and thinner than the female. Its caudal end is strongly curved and possesses a hook similar to the handle of a walking stick. When the end of the shorter one is turned backward the orifice of the cloaca. Pre-anal papillæ are absent but three rudimentary pairs of post-anal papillæ can be distinguished. The male and female are generally found together.

probably copulating. Occasionally the parasites are present in great numbers.

The embryos (fig. 42) which are found in the blood, urine, &c., are delicate transparent

perceived. For further details of the more minute structures, see below, p. 399. The embryos are enveloped in an exceedingly thin structureless sheath which closely envelops the greater part of the body, but which extends beyond the head of the parasite and particularly beyond the tail, where it sometimes appears in the form of a delicate flagellum and sometimes as a bag-like projection. Within this sheath, which is probably an embryonic integument, the embryos are observed to project themselves backwards and forwards. The movements are continuous and serpentine and the tail whips about lustily amongst the blood corpuscles. In preparations protected from desiccation the embryos may remain alive for days. They usually die in an extended or half-bent attitude. After death they become more granular in appearance. As their size varies considerably, the statements of the different observers as to their dimensions do not coincide entirely. Lewis gives the length of the embryos as 0.34–0.37 mm and their breadth as 0.007–0.008 mm. Crevaux states that their length is 0.265 mm and their breadth 0.010 mm. I found them on an average 0.216 mm in length and 0.004 mm in breadth, therefore nearly corresponding to the diameter of a red



e *Filaria perstans*

blood corpuscle so that they are able to pass through the capillaries unchecked.

The number of filarial embryos present in specimens of blood, urine &c. varies extraordinarily. Sometimes a number of preparations have to be examined before one embryo is discovered. In other cases they are so numerous in one drop of blood that supposing the proportionate number were equally distributed in the body the total would amount to millions. Mackenzie computed their number in one case to be from thirty-six to forty millions.

If the number of embryos is very few in the urine or the chylous fluid it is advisable to filter the excretions and to use the coagulum or drops of thick fluid remaining on the filter for examination.

In order to preserve permanent preparations in which the sheaths may become visible the process is as follows. The blood which should be spread on the slide in a very thin layer should be dried over strong acetic acid, the slides with blood smear downwards

through oil of cloves and mounted in Canada balsam. By this method the embryos are stained blue and the sheaths pale red.

Interesting observations on the further development of filaria embryos have been published by Manson and Bancroft. The embryos do not grow to adult worms in the human body but must leave it to develop
Mosquitoes
 the inter
 utensils in

The female mosquitoes—for the males have no sting and do not live on blood—suck filaria embryos into their stomachs with the blood of filaria patients and in this situation the embryos are found relatively in larger numbers than in the blood of patients. The mosquito sting therefore on account of its structure must be peculiarly adapted to draw the filaria embryos from the capillaries as with their sheaths they

here within two or three weeks and after several metamorphoses are transformed to an actively mobile worm 1.63 mm in length and 0.031 in breadth

The worms are provided with a

sucked filarial blood some time before the actual observation, and this view is strengthened by the fact that Manson in his mosquitoes found filariæ in various stages of development, which Bancroft did not

There are at present no positive observations as to the further fate of the filaria larvæ

The impregnated and satiated female mosquitoes betake themselves to the nearest stagnant pool, and there deposit their eggs and die. According to Manson's opinion the filaria larvæ then become free, and if the water is used for drinking purposes, they are thus taken into the human stomach, through the walls of which they bore and wander about in the body of their host till they have found a suitable seat. They there attain puberty and multiply by means of sexual generation

Bancroft, who found that the larvæ could not live in water, but die in it after three or four days, does not therefore coincide in the view that

the hand, when portions of them may adhere to the fingers, which may subsequently be put to the mouth. Bancroft also considers that transmission is possible through the bite of filariated mosquitoes

The latter inference finds a support in Low's latest investigations,¹ undertaken under Manson's directions. Low examined mosquitoes infected with filariæ and

water to
ited their

Manson's and Bancroft's observations find analogies in the metamorphoses gone through by the filaria medinensis in fresh water cyclops and a species of tick. Bancroft adopted the opinion of Leuckart of the filaria sanguinis hominis, whereas Leuckart's opinion is somewhat, inasmuch as he believes that mosquitoes are not the only creatures in which the parasites find the conditions necessary for their metamorphosis. It seems that small water animals may, and these may transmit

A long period often elapses between the invasion of the parasites in man and the first appearance of the disease. It has been repeatedly observed that the complaint breaks out in people, who have formerly dwelt in the tropics only several years after they have returned to Europe. The reason for this lies either in the circumstance that the filaria per chance require years to attain complete development, or that in such cases they at first are situated where they are harmless to the human organism, and only reach more dangerous localities after manifold

of filariæ at some years, that of

¹ Brit Med Journal, 1900 June 16, p 1456.

They have been met with in (lymph) abscesses, in one case Lewis discovered them in the blood clot obtained after incision of an elephantiasis scroti. Hillis found them in the urine of a man suffering from hæmato chyluria, in this case the urine previously had contained neither embryos nor eggs.

Czerny found a female filaria in the slightly enlarged ovary of a woman 40 years of age (Brazil), this fact has also been noted by Thiesing

Most probably the *lymphatic system* is as a rule the seat of filaria Bancrofti, and it is particularly the *larger lymphatic trunks* which they choose for their abode. The large lymphatic trunks become more or less obstructed, partly by the parasites themselves, partly by the coagulation of the lymph that takes place around the worms, and in consequence of the chronic inflammation of the lymphatic vessels set up by the continuous irritation. In consequence, an engorgement of the peripheral

thoracic duct or in one of its affluents, or in the tissues surrounding the abdominal aorta. Into this is discharged, not only the lacteal vessels of the intestine, but, amongst others, the lymph vessels of the urinary apparatus. If the parasites cause an obstruction in the places mentioned, an engorgement is set up in all these vessels, and the lymph which seeks to attain the blood by collateral tracts has to take a retrograde current in the dilated vessels. The degree of engorgement depends on the elasticity of the collateral vessels. If the engorgement is great the stretched vessels may at last burst. If this occurs in any spot in the urinary tract, the urine is mixed with the urine and chyluria. If below, Havelburg was able to show that the admixture of chyle with urine took place. If the vessels burst, the blood vessels may

decrease, the dilatation of the vessels is less, and in consequence the torn vessels are finally closed. The abnormal discharges then cease. When, however, the collateral passage cannot battle with the quantity of lymph, the vessels burst, and the blood is mixed with the lymph.

¹ Manson does not attribute the sanguineous admixture of the urine to the blood vessels being torn, but to the circumstance that the lymph so long retained in the varicose lymph passages transforms white blood corpuscles into red

The seat of *filaria Bancrofti* in hæmato chyluria has not yet been established by *post mortem* examination. To my knowledge there are no reports of its existence as a parasite of the blood.

vessels, however, presented the changes described above.

evacuated by this means exhibited quite a normal appearance.

In a case of Mackenzie's observed in London, the patient, who was a European, born in India and 25 years of age, died ten months after the appearance of the chyluria.

colour, and exhibited dilated lymphatic vessels on the inner surface. Dilated vessels could be discovered in the urinary apparatus.

In *elephantiasis* of the legs and of the scrotum, the parent worms in most cases are not held in the lymphatic vessels near the groin, but are rammed by the blood, and are unable to pass, and are consequently

by the eggs that have prematurely escaped from the body of the female parent and which are far thicker than the embryos. This obstruction to the onward passage of embryos explains why in *elephantiasis* frequently no *filariæ* are found in the blood. An engorgement of lymph and

cut made into a lymphatic vessel of the right groin a small bundle fell it had the

In *orchitis* and *chylocele* the adult worms probably are situated in the thoracic duct the varicosities extend from the lymphatic vessels of the abdomen to those of the vas deferens and through the bursting of the latter a chylous effusion takes place into the tunica vaginalis

It would be imagined that by means of the dilated lacteal vessels bursting into the peritoneal cavity *chylous ascites* would be set up, but as already mentioned no observations have hitherto been made of such an occurrence

The rupture of the dilated lacteal vessels into the intestine explains the appearance of *sanguineous* and *chylous diarrhoea*

It will therefore be noted that the seemingly heterogeneous diseases comprehended under the collective name of *filaria disease* are essentially attributable to the same etiological factor

Should the parasites take up their abode in a place where they engender no obstruction to the flow of lymph as for instance in the wide receptaculum chyli it is quite possible that *filaria* embryos may be met with in the blood of seemingly perfectly healthy persons

It is possible that other causes may originate the same disorders as *filaria*
rhagis
ender
 It is

origin in all cases from the mere fact that repeated examinations have failed to reveal filarial embryos in the blood urine &c Should the person affected be living in countries where filarial disease occurs endemically or should he have ever previously lived in such countries filarial infection must be considered to be a possible cause If during the further course of the disease the parent worms perish no embryos or ova will be found for even if formerly present they disappear after some time by becoming dissolved or by being carried off by the urine or some other normal or abnormal secretion or excretion but the local disorder which they have caused persists Embryos also cannot be found if the adult worm of one sex only is present as no propagation can take place

Ever since the *filaria sanguinis hominis* was first observed we have been acquainted with the fact that—probably dependent on the periodical deposit of the embryos by the parent worm—at one time the embryos will be found in the blood of a patient and at other times in the same person they will be absent

Moreover, as we have already seen there are cases in which the embryos do not reach the blood at all although they are present in the fluid secreted in lymph scrotum the lymph of varicose glands &c This is the dwelling place of the *filaria* is immediately and

very
 are
 arm

... A few first appear in the evening, then attack the system most

which were naturally undertaken during the day had negative results. Night time preferably the hours between 11 p.m. and 2 a.m., should be chosen for making blood examinations.

Hitherto no satisfactory solution as to the reason for this extraordinary phenomenon has been forthcoming.

or no embryos

dilation during sleep accelerate the flow of lymph into the blood. When the lymphatic region attacked by the disease is completely cut off from the lymph stream as occurs frequently in elephantiasis of one leg no embryos can reach the blood from thence even during the recumbent position.

According to von Linstow the nocturnal appearance of the embryos in the blood is intimately connected with sleep and depends on the fact that the peripheral

In ninety six cases of
and night Thorp
times transforming

night into day and vice versa

The embryos that have invaded the blood are most probably removed from the body by means of the various secretions so that by day the blood again appears to be free from them. Filarial embryos have even been found in the tears of filaria patients.

Manson designates the filaria Bancrofti in consequence of the nocturnal appearance of its embryos in the blood as *filaria nocturna* and differentiates *filaria diurna* and *filaria perstans* from it.

rudiment of a vagina

the other two

forward. Manson, however, has also observed locomotion in embryos of *filaria nocturna*

SLIMNESS of the negroes
were quite healthy

the negroes however in whose blood he found these parasites



FIG 43 —Head end of *filaria perstans*, (a, b), and of *filaria nocturna* (c, d), after Manson

with *filaria perstans*

The pathological significance of *filaria Demarquayi* is not yet known. Their parent worm was probably first found in British Guiana by Daniels. At the autopsy of a native Indian, whose blood had exhibited sharp-tailed as well as stump-tailed embryos, Daniels, besides finding several *filaria perstans* in the sub-peritoneal connective tissue, came across a female and the fragment of a male of another kind of *filaria*, which was distinguished from *filaria perstans* by being of about similar length but nearly double its thickness (the female was 21 mm. long and 0.015 in. thick, the male 0.01 in. long and 0.02 in. thick).

the superfluous portion of the scrotum is removed as close to the testicles as possible and the flaps are sewn together

Manson, however, frequently observed that this operation was followed by chyluria, or elephantiasis of one leg

plugged for several days

necessitating tapping
o and the open lymph

abscesses forming in malar disease should be treated like ordinary abscesses

LITERATURE

On Chyluria and the *Filaria Sanguinis Hominis* New York Med Journ, 1880, xxxi, p. 129

p. 380

Cases of Filarioid Diseases Transact of the Path Soc, 1878, xxix, p. 407
Scientific Lectures Brisbane 1879

13, p. 1050

BRAMWELL, BYRON Clinical Lecture on a Case of Chyluria Brit Med. Journ, 1897, July 31, p. 261

BRISSAUD Les parasites du sang dans l'hémato-chylurie. Progr. méd., 1884, Feb 9, p. 112

CALNETTE, A. Note analytique sur la filaire du sang humain et l'éléphantiasis des Arabes d'après les travaux du Dr Patrick Manson Arch. de méd. nav., 1894, Dec., p. 453

Et crit. sur l'étiol. et la pathogénie des mal. trop., attribuées à la filaire du sang humain Paris, 1896

CARTER, VANDYKE. Trans. Med. and Phys. Soc. Bombay, 1861 62

Trans. Med. chir. Soc., London, 1862 vol. xiv

CASSIN F. sur l'hématurie chyleuse, obs. à la Réunion Montpellier, 1870

CHAPOTIN Topogr. méd. de l'île de France Paris, 1872, p. 91

CHASSANIOL and GUYOT Arch. de méd. nav., 1878, Jan., p. 61

- COBBOLD. Brit Med Journ, 1872, July 27, p 92, 1876, June 24, p 780, 1878, March 16, p 366
 Lancet, 1877, July 14, p 70, Oct. 6 p 495, 1878, Jan 12, p 69, July 13, p 64, 1882, p 51.
- COLE. Zoolog, 1878, vol 58
- COL. Lancet, 1893, Feb 4, p 243
- COMBY. Hémato chylurie des pays chauds et chylurie nostras Progr méd, 1893, July 14 p 551
- CORNIL. Ibid, 1893, No 37, p 729
- CORNET. Des Vaches et Chèvres ont rencontré dans 1618
- CRA. 1892
- CRE. 1892
- CRO. Lancet, 1892, Aug 13, p 366
- CROSSOARD. Note sur un cas d'hémato chylurie, &c Arch de med nav, 1896 Sept., p 229
- CRO. Journ of Trop Med, 1899, and Med Annual, 1899, x, p 1
- Discovery of the Parental Form of a British Guiana Blood Worm Brit Med. Journ, 1898, April 16, p 1011
- The Probable Parental Form of the Sharp-tailed Filaria found in the Blood of the Aborigines of British Guiana Ibid, 1899, June 17, p 1459
- DA SILVA LIMA, J F Lancet, 1878, March 25, p 440
- Memoria sobre a hematuria chylosa. Bahia, 1876
- Gaz Med da Bahia 1877, Sept., Nov
- Notes upon several Cases of Filarioid Lymphangitis Journ of Trop Med, 1899, Sept., p 51
- J. 1899
- I. 1899
- ux, &c Gaz
- dans l'hydro-
- r, 1898 No 1.
- : f Schiff's u
- Filaria, &c
- EWALD. Deutsche med Woch, 1894, pp 459 and 468
- Demonstration der Filaria sanguinis hominis D Zschr f klin Med, 1893, iv, pp 459 and 468
- FAYRE. Lancet, 1876, Aug 26, p 234, 1878, March 16, p 376, 1879, Feb 8, p 188, Feb 15, p 221
- FERRAUD. L'Union méd, 1882, Oct. 15.
- PIRE. Bull de l'Acad royale
- FLINT. 1894, Nos 4 and 5
- GALGEY, OTTO. Filaria Demarquayi in St Lucia, West Indies Brit. Med Journ. 1899, Jan. 21, p 145.

- GRANVILLE *Filaria Sanguinis* and Fever *Lancet*, 1883, Feb 25, p 314
GRENET Souvenirs med de quatre années à Mayotte &c Montp, 1866
GUBLER. Hématurie de l'Île de France *Compt rend, soc de biol*, 1859, v
GULÉ Rev, crit des opinions sur l'hématurie trop *Arch de med nav*, 1879 xxxii,
p 161
QUITÉAS The *Filaria Sanguinis* Hominis in the United States. *Amer Med News*,
1886, p 879
HART Chyluria *New York Med. Journ*, 1897, Feb 12.
HART *Lancet* 1897, Oct 9 p 600
HENDY
HENRY
A
HILLIS
p 659
HÜCHENMEISTER and ZERN Die tierischen Parasiten des Menschen, 2nd edition,
p 431
and 1856, p 353
Jahresbericht für 1875-79, p 163
LEWIS Report on the Microscopical Characters of Choleraic Deposits Calcutta,
1870
LUCAS
LUCAS, J A M. Deux manifestations pathologiques dues à la présence de la *Filaria*
sanguinis hominis dans l'organisme humain Th. Bordeaux. 1923

$$W_{\text{hour}} = 0.75$$

Journal 3rd year 1856 No 9

Rev de chr, 1892 No 4, June

MATTLAND A Case of "Filarial Disease" of the Lymphatics in which a number of Adult Filaria were removed from the Arm Brit. Med. Journ., 1894, April 21, p. 844

Filaria Disease, Indian Medical Congress. Brit Med Journ, 1895, Feb. 2

A Clinical Lecture on Filarial Lymphangiectasis Ind Med Gaz, 1898, March

On some of the Less Common Manifestations of Iliacitis Ibid, 1938, Sept
p 321. Oct p 361

MANSON Ist China Med Rep, 1876, x, p 1, 1877, xii, p 37, 1877, xiii, p 13
1878 xiv p 1 1880 xviii, p 31, 1881 xx, p 12 1882 xxiii, p 1

Med Times and Gaz, 1877 Dec 1, p 589, 1878 March 2 p 220, March 9 p 249 March 23 p 204 1881 p G17 1883 p 185

On the Development of *Filaria Sanguinis Hominis* and on the Mosquito considered as a Nurse Journ. Linn Soc., London, Zool., 1878, vol. xiv, No. 73, p. 304

Lancet 1880 Nov 13 p 792. 1881, Jan 1, p 10. 1882 Feb 18 p 289. 1883
Feb 10 p 243. 1891 Jan 8 p 4. 1892 Oct 1. p 765. 1893 Feb 18. p 987

Feb 10 p 243 1891 Jan 5 p 4, 1892 Oct 1, p 169, 1893 Feb 18, p 337
 Dist AF A T 1890 D 1 - 1891 1890 1 1891 1892 1893 1894 1895 1896 1897 1898 1899 1900 1901 1902 1903 1904 1905 1906 1907 1908 1909 1910 1911 1912 1913 1914 1915 1916 1917 1918 1919 1920 1921 1922 1923 1924 1925 1926 1927 1928 1929 1930 1931 1932 1933 1934 1935 1936 1937 1938 1939 1940 1941 1942 1943 1944 1945 1946 1947 1948 1949 1950 1951 1952 1953 1954 1955 1956 1957 1958 1959 1960 1961 1962 1963 1964 1965 1966 1967 1968 1969 1970 1971 1972 1973 1974 1975 1976 1977 1978 1979 1980 1981 1982 1983 1984 1985 1986 1987 1988 1989 1990 1991 1992 1993 1994 1995 1996 1997 1998 1999 2000 2001 2002 2003 2004 2005 2006 2007 2008 2009 2010 2011 2012 2013 2014 2015 2016 2017 2018 2019 2020 2021 2022 2023 2024 2025 2026 2027 2028 2029 2030 2031 2032 2033 2034 2035 2036 2037 2038 2039 2040 2041 2042 2043 2044 2045 2046 2047 2048 2049 2050 2051 2052 2053 2054 2055 2056 2057 2058 2059 2060 2061 2062 2063 2064 2065 2066 2067 2068 2069 2070 2071 2072 2073 2074 2075 2076 2077 2078 2079 2080 2081 2082 2083 2084 2085 2086 2087 2088 2089 2090 2091 2092 2093 2094 2095 2096 2097 2098 2099 2100 2101 2102 2103 2104 2105 2106 2107 2108 2109 2110 2111 2112 2113 2114 2115 2116 2117 2118 2119 2120 2121 2122 2123 2124 2125 2126 2127 2128 2129 2130 2131 2132 2133 2134 2135 2136 2137 2138 2139 2140 2141 2142 2143 2144 2145 2146 2147 2148 2149 2150 2151 2152 2153 2154 2155 2156 2157 2158 2159 2160 2161 2162 2163 2164 2165 2166 2167 2168 2169 2170 2171 2172 2173 2174 2175 2176 2177 2178 2179 2180 2181 2182 2183 2184 2185 2186 2187 2188 2189 2190 2191 2192 2193 2194 2195 2196 2197 2198 2199 2200 2201 2202 2203 2204 2205 2206 2207 2208 2209 2210 2211 2212 2213 2214 2215 2216 2217 2218 2219 2220 2221 2222 2223 2224 2225 2226 2227 2228 2229 2230 2231 2232 2233 2234 2235 2236 2237 2238 2239 2240 2241 2242 2243 2244 2245 2246 2247 2248 2249 2250 2251 2252 2253 2254 2255 2256 2257 2258 2259 2260 2261 2262 2263 2264 2265 2266 2267 2268 2269 2270 2271 2272 2273 2274 2275 2276 2277 2278 2279 2280 2281 2282 2283 2284 2285 2286 2287 2288 2289 2290 2291 2292 2293 2294 2295 2296 2297 2298 2299 2300 2301 2302 2303 2304 2305 2306 2307 2308 2309 2310 2311 2312 2313 2314 2315 2316 2317 2318 2319 2320 2321 2322 2323 2324 2325 2326 2327 2328 2329 2330 2331 2332 2333 2334 2335 2336 2337 2338 2339 2340 2341 2342 2343 2344 2345 2346 2347 2348 2349 2350 2351 2352 2353 2354 2355 2356 2357 2358 2359 2360 2361 2362 2363 2364 2365 2366 2367 2368 2369 2370 2371 2372 2373 2374 2375 2376 2377 2378 2379 2380 2381 2382 2383 2384 2385 2386 2387 2388 2389 2390 2391 2392 2393 2394 2395 2396 2397 2398 2399 2400 2401 2402 2403 2404 2405 2406 2407 2408 2409 2410 2411 2412 2413 2414 2415 2416 2417 2418 2419 2420 2421 2422 2423 2424 2425 2426 2427 2428 2429 2430 2431 2432 2433 2434 2435 2436 2437 2438 2439 2440 2441 2442 2443 2444 2445 2446 2447 2448 2449 2450 2451 2452 2453 2454 2455 2456 2457 2458 2459 2460 2461 2462 2463 2464 2465 2466 2467 2468 2469 2470 2471 2472 2473 2474 2475 2476 2477 2478 2479 2480 2481 2482 2483 2484 2485 2486 2487 2488 2489 2490 2491 2492 2493 2494 2495 2496 2497 2498 2499 2500 2501 2502 2503 2504 2505 2506 2507 2508 2509 2510 2511 2512 2513 2514 2515 2516 2517 2518 2519 2520 2521 2522 2523 2524 2525 2526 2527 2528 2529 2530 2531 2532 2533 2534 2535 2536 2537 2538 2539 2540 2541 2542 2543 2544 2545 2546 2547 2548 2549 2550 2551 2552 2553 2554 2555 2556 2557 2558 2559 2560 2561 2562 2563 2564 2565 2566 2567 2568 2569 2570 2571 2572 2573 2574 2575 2576 2577 2578 2579 2580 2581 2582 2583 2584 2585 2586 2587 2588 2589 2590 2591 2592 2593 2594 2595 2596 2597 2598 2599 2600 2601 2602 2603 2604 2605 2606 2607 2608 2609 2610 2611 2612 2613 2614 2615 2616 2617 2618 2619 2620 2621 2622 2623 2624 2625 2626 2627 2628 2629 2630 2631 2632 2633 2634 2635 2636 2637 2638 2639 2640 2641 2642 2643 2644 2645 2646 2647 2648 2649 2650 2651 2652 2653 2654 2655 2656 2657 2658 2659 2660 2661 2662 2663 2664 2665 2666 2667 2668 2669 2670 2671 2672 2673 2674 2675 2676 2677 2678 2679 2680 2681 2682 2683 2684 2685 2686 2687 2688 2689 2690 2691 2692 269

1997

xxiii, p 265

ans of the

Arch de

Disease in

Geography & Situation of Maria Margareta Hommels House and of

Mag

MEYER, E. F. Genesek ludsch v Ned Ind., m, p 160

MONCORVO and DA SILVA ARANJO Acad des Scienc, 1880, April 19

De l'emploi d'électr. dans le traitement d'éléphantose Journ. de Thérap., 1894.
No. 1

Compt rend de l'Acad des sc. 1894, cxviii, No 12

Compt rend de l'Acad de med, 1894, cxviii, no 12
FILHO Das Lymphangites na infancia e suas consequencias Rio de Janeiro
1897

FILARIAL DISEASE

- FILARIAL DISEASE
- NAMIAS DE ABD SARHANE J Comp rend de la Soc de Biol Paris 1892, May 07
NAMES H M Een geval van parasitaire Chylurie Geneesk Tijdschr v Ned Ind,
1897 xxxvii p 877
ONE "Trademark of the Path Soc 1879, xxix p 402.
PAPA A Contrib à l'étude de l'hémato chylurie endémique des pays chauds Nord
1886
PELLINIER Consid^re sur l'étiologie des maies les plus communes à la Réunion
Paris 1881 p 24
PLAGGE Monatsbl f Stat st (Addendum to Deutsch Klin) 1857, p 71
PORTER Deutsche Med Woch 1879 v No 3
PORTOFFIDAY Hospitals Tidende 1879 v No 3
POSHKIN, A L'Érysième épidémique Bruxelles 1897 p 297
QUEVENNE Journ des connues mées 1839 July
QUYENNE Chyluria v Ziemssen's Handb der spec Patb u Ther, 1879 2nd ed two.
vi p 619
RALPH Traduct of the Path Soc 1871 xlix p 388
RASHCH ORL Ein Fall von monströser Elephantiasis auf den Tropen Berl klin
Woch 1896 No 49 p 1059
RAYE L'expérience 1836 : pp 577-593
KRANKHEITEN DER NIERN A d Br Erlang 1844 p 500
REVELLO JOSE DE CASTRO R o do Janeiro 1880
RENKEF, WILLIAM A Case of Elephantiasis of the Yuka Brit Med Jour n, 1890
Sept 24 p 898
RICHARDS 1 Ind Ann of Med Sc 1873 xxx
ROTENT Filariæ Bull de chir 1891 p 18
Un cas d'éléphantiasis du scrotum Arch de mèd nav 1899 lix, p 179
ROY Filaria Sanguinis Homini Lancet 1892 April 15 p 625
SALLESIE Diss sur l'hématose de Paris 1831
SANBON DOU Gaz Méd de Bahia 1877 March Nov
SATO A Clinical History of Twenty-two Cases of Filaria Sanguinal
London 1876
SAVI London 1876
SCHM 83 No 2 & 3
. Med 1 L
. pec
SCH VAA adultus Null et null
SCHWINNER Elefantasis Arabica
Path u Ther 1883 xiv p 454
SIGNORINI On the Adult Male Filaria Sanguinis Hominae Brit Med Jour n 1889
No 1485
SIGOURNEY Ibisat Med Tim 1879 March 1
SIODAD Du climat et des malades du Brésil Paris 1844 p 928
SLAUGHTER R M Two New Cases of Filaria Sanguinis Homini Med News 1871
Dec 8
SOVERINO Veterinarian 1874 April
Send conto della reale Acad di Napoli 1874 No 6 1876 March
Suppl ematoso come contribuit alla fauna entomologica egiziana Cairo, 1877 p 111
Filaria Sanguinis Homini Lymphocle lymphuric and other associated morb i
D cordes Lancet 1892 May 20 p 83
Med Times and Gaz 1893 May 27 p 511
A new Series of Cases of Filaria Sanguinis Homini Parasitism observed in Egypt
Ibid., 1893 ii pp 310-357 and 421
Il circolo vitale del Filaria Sanguinis Homini
Proc verb vol iv p 103
TRUMBULL C W Trumbull's alleged Case of Eustrangylos G gas probably a Case of
Filaria Sanguinis Homini Med Rec 1848 April 2
THOMPSON H Beiträge zur Anatomie der Filaria Sanguinis Homini Diss (Basel)
Leipzig 1893
TUOHANILL HARMAZ Elephantiasis in Ceylon &c Ind Med Gaz., 1897, Oct
TUNBERG & GRISVOLD Filaria Sanguinis Homini in the South Sea Islands. Brit Med
Jour n, 1896, Oct 3 p 922
UTAHMAN Fin Beitrag zur Elephantiasis hawaiiik Deutsche Med Woch. 1893
No 49 p 825
VALANCE Arch de mèd nav 1890 Jan p 61
VESTERBY Ibid., 1890 Jan p 60
VISCON Gar hebdo de Med, 1896, No 49 Supplément p 773

WARREN, Ed Ann of Med Co 1879 -

WEI " " " "

WEI " " " "

WIL " " " "

WIN " " " "

WU " " " "

YOUNG, C W LEMIASIS, LYMPHADENITIS AND VARIOUS OTHER DISEASES Phila Journ, 1879, April 24, p 1037

ZUVE, A J Mémoire sur la Filariose Paris, 1892

VI

ANCHYLOSTOMIASIS

SYNONYMS

Anchylostomum duodenale *Anchylostomum anemias* *Leishmaniasis* *Doenker's*

HISTORY

Anchylostomum duodenale was discovered in man by Dubou in 1838. In 1846 it was found by Pruner and a few years later Billarz and Griesinger discovered the parasite in Egypt. Griesinger recognized it as the cause of Egyptian chlorosis. Wucherer in 1846 first described it and attributes the tropical chlorosis so prevalent in those parts of Africa, Asia, and Australia to it. Grassi and Ferrari in 1893 discovered the appearance of the parasite in the human body in the construction of the St. Gothard tunnel excited great attention on the following year the nature of the disease having been first recognized by Ferraro and Concato. After the completion of the tunnel the dyspepsia of the labourers caused the spread of the disease over a wide district of Italy. The epidemic called attention to miners' anemia and megalocytosis. Ferraro was the first to point out that these ailments were at least partly caused by the *anchylostomum duodenale*.

Though our knowledge of the parasite is only of recent date the disease it causes has long been known. Joachim believed that a disease described in an Egyptian papyrus, and which is supposed to date back to 1550 B.C. at the latest refers to anchylostomiasis. The first news of the disease came from Brazil to England in the seventeenth century. Pao in 1644 reported a disease—*Oplatio*—which is undoubtedly a Latin conversion of *Opplacao* the present popular term for the disease there.

The following are more descriptive names under which the disease has been described: Egyptian chlorosis, anemia of Ceylon, Tropical chlorosis, anemia les jais chole, Hypoanemia intertropicalis, Geophagia dirt-eating disease, Heterophagia, mal de l'estomac, mal de cœur, cachexia aquenica, caque, isaf, coine, Inrellão (jaundice), Cançao (fatigue) &c.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

Though *anchylostomum duodenale* does occur in temperate zones it is principally a disease of warm countries in which it is endemic and generally distributed amongst the population.

In Africa the geographical regions of distribution of the parasite are Egypt, Abyssinia, Tunis, Algiers, Madeira, the West Coast of Senegal as far as the Congo, Cape Colony (Kimberley, Mince and De Beers Mines), Natal, Orange River Colony (Bloemfontein), German East Africa (district of the Kilima Njaro), Zanzibar, the Comores, Madagascar and Mauritius.

* De Moikunde der alten Ägypter nach den papyri. Transactions of the Intern. Med. Congr. Berlin 1890, vol. v, part 16, p. 37.

In Asia the parasite is found in Travancore, Bengal, Assam, Madras, Ceylon, the Malay Peninsula and Archipelago, Luzon (Manila) and Japan.

In America the disease is observed in a few southern states of the

lands
in Italy, Sicily,
tunnel, amongst
rifail, Koflach),
robably be traced
back to 1777, Dieffenberg near Gratz, Resicza, Anima
in the Banat), Rhineland and
Essen, Bochum, Dortmund,
Limburg, Mons), in France (St Etienne), and amongst
Wurzburg, Berlin, and near Kosen)* The cases met with in Germany
were those of Italian or Belgian labourers who work in summer in the

arkable
by the
ies In
ation of
, found
Egypt,
it, and
nts are
rejected in consequence of anæmia In Madras, according to Williams
of fifty cadavers examined, twenty-six, i.e., 52 per cent exhibited
anchylostoma, and in Budaon (north western provinces), according to
Close, of 81 cadavers 44, i.e., 54 per cent, exhibited the same condition.
In Java (Batavia) I found this intestinal parasite in 88.2 per cent of
autopsies (15 times in 17 cases), in Japan (Kioto) in 13.5 per cent
(5 times in 37 cases) In Guatemala Prowe found anchylostoma 46
times in 83 cadavers, i.e., in 55 per cent

NATURAL HISTORY OF ANCHYLOSTOMUM DUODENALE.

The *anchylostomum*² *duodenale*, or *doehmii duodenalis* (Leuckart)³

more pointed processes lie deeper within the oral capsule

below) The hinder end of the head capsule communicates with the very muscular pharynx, and to this is attached the large intestine which is often filled with more or less fresh blood and thus gives the worm a reddish or brown colour, when the digestive canal is empty the worm has a whitish appearance

The male (see fig 44) which according to Leuckart is 6—8 or exceptionally 10 mm in length terminates in a bell shaped bursa with a

attached to one common trunk, while the fifth emerges from the root of the dorsal rib The male sexual apparatus is a simple long tortuous canal, consisting of the testicle and spermatic duct, the oval or fusiform seminal vesicle and joined to this a long wide ejaculatory duct

The female (see fig 45) which according to Leuckart is 10 to 12 and more rarely even 18 mm in length and about 1 mm in breadth (the male is some what thinner) has a conically pointed caudal end The vulva lies behind the centre of the body, and a short tube leads from it into a double muscular vagina to which an anterior and posterior uterus is joined both of which lead to a tortuous long ovary

In copulation the male grasps the body of the female by means of the bursa, which is fixed by the introduction of the long spicula, at the entrance of the vulva Such little couples have the form of a γ (Sonsino), but it is very rarely that anchylostoma are discovered in this position

When coupled together during copulation the



FIG 46—Oral capsule of anchylostomum duodenale After Leuckart

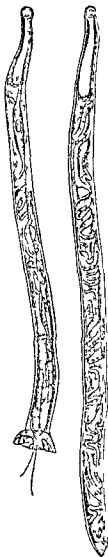


FIG 44 FIG 45

FIG 44—*Anchylostomum duodenale* male After Ferroncio Enlarged ten fold

FIG 45—*Anchylostomum duodenale* female After Ferroncio Enlarged ten fold.

deposited when segmented and are evacuated with the stools of the patient In fresh stools the yolk is found to be divided into two, four, or even eight globules, it is only very rarely that ova are found unsegmented If the stools are allowed to stand

a little while the segmentation becomes complete, and the rhabdiform stage is attained

The statements of authors as to the size of the ova vary considerably, as will be seen from the following table —

Leuckart	44 50 μ long and 23 27 μ wide
Meucha	70 , , 40 , ,
Bugnion	60 , , 40 , ,
Raillet	52 62 " , 32 48 " ,
Bizzozero	58 62 , , 38 40 , ,
Leichtenstern	56 63 , , 36 40 , ,
Blanchard	55 65 , , 32 43 , ,
Sansino	50 69 , , 30 40

According to Leichtenstern if properly magnified with stronger lenses it will be perceived that there is another very delicate outline within the contour of the shell and lying close to it

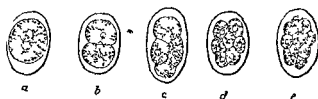


FIG. 47.—Ova of *anchylostoma* in various stages of segmentation. After Ferroncio. Magnified 800 times

The *anchylostomum duodenale* lives in the upper part of the small intestine. The jejunum and not the duodenum is the region of the intestine chiefly inhabited by the parasite according to Dubini. It has even been found in the ileum far beyond its middle and even in the cæcum (Riou Kerangal), it is rarely found in the stomach. The worm is fastened between the folds of the mucous membrane by its head, the oral capsule, like a cupping glass, draws a piece of the mucous membrane into its cavity and fixes it with its teeth as with barbed hooks. The worm opens the blood vessels with the pointed processes at the base of the capsule and imbibes the blood. It probably only lives on the plasma without digesting the corpuscles, as these are mostly evacuated by the worms unchanged.

The *anchylostomum* is found in hundreds and thousands in the same intestine, the females generally preponderating in numbers. Bilharz states that the proportion of males to females is as 1 : 3, Lutz 2 : 3, Leichtenstern 10 : 22, van Emden 2 : 3.8. Bilharz's opinion is founded on observations made at autopsies, the other authors ground their statements on the number of ejected worms counted. Only in two cases did Leichtenstern find more males than females. Like Bilharz, I found one male to three females in the cadaver. Sandwith, however, in contra-

ered

Segmented ova of *anchylostoma* cannot develop into embryos and larvæ in the intestinal canal of man, as they lack oxygen there. The

development, however, occurs if the faeces containing ova is spread out and exposed to a temperature of 25—30°. Moist earth or a mixture of earth and faeces may be used for cultures. A temperature of 1° after an exposure of twenty four to twenty eight hours, kills the ova without exception (Looss). The fact that the anchylostomum requires a relatively high temperature for its development explains why this parasite, the principal breeding places of which is in hot countries, exists in temperate climates where its tropical requirements are present as in mines and tunnels.

According to Leichtenstern the most favourable medium for culture is the faeces,

second time

IN LARVAE

The anchylostoma invade the human intestinal canal in their larval condition.

On the grounds of experiments made on his own person, Loos is of opinion that the larva are able to enter the body by the skin, whence they probably make their way to the bowel by some unknown channel and there attain puberty.

ETIOLOGY.

Infection by anchylostoma takes place by way of the stomach and intestine. From what we know of the conditions of life of the parasite, *water or moist solid materials*, are the media of transmission.

Favourable opportunities for the propagation of the disease are afforded in places where, in consequence of there being no latrines, excrement in large quantities is deposited in the vicinity of human habitations, or, as is the case in mines and brickfields, it is deposited near the dwellings of the labourers. The danger is still further increased if the soil be of soft clay, packed by being much trodden on, or on which domestic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances, the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet, using dirty utensils, wearing soiled clothes, &c, contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails, whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot, and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children, especially such as are not very steady on

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above, dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated the stomach situation, a lostoma

worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatie elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host

the dog
all they
its one
and four
or five weeks elapse

The disease may attack *either sex and every age*. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

There is no racial predisposition. It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races, but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live.

Zinn and Jacoby assert that *negroes* are immune to ancylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa, West Africa, and Guinea these authors found ova of ancylostoma in the stools, in several in such great numbers as to lead to the belief that they have been present. In spite of this fact ancylostomiasis. The proof of servers gave no further information of these negroes. It is in which extractum filicis was negative. The conclusion is number of worms, for if many

hundreds of anchylostoma were present in the intestine such a therapeutical failure would be a very rare occurrence. Leichtenstern came across dozens of cases in his practice, one person harboured 50—100 anchylostoma without exhibiting any remarkable symptoms of anaemia. As the natives in various countries suffer from severe anaemia in consequence of anchylostoma, it would be miraculous if the negro race alone formed the exception.

The disease is observed more frequently in the country than in towns and persons whose occupations necessitate their working in damp soil, such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners, street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured.

Anchylostomiasis is attended by signs and symptoms of more or less severity. Anaemia is one of the most pronounced of the accompanying conditions, and with it marked disorder of the digestive organs.

The anaemia is primarily attributable to the blood lost by the patients. This is caused, not only by the blood actually imbibed by the anchylostomes, but by the continuance of the bleeding from the leech-like wounds after the parasites have relinquished their hold. Besides the immediate loss of blood, two other conditions conduce to cause anaemia, firstly, the digestive disorders from which the patients suffer in consequence of the morbid condition of the stomach and intestine, and secondly, an intoxication set up by a virus given off by the parasites. The discrepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the anaemia is accounted for by such an intoxication, and it explains also the anaemia occurring not only in chronic cases in which formerly there was a large number of parasites that have decreased in course of time, but in fresh cases also. Perhaps, also, as in the case of the *Bothriocephalus*, the virulence of the anchylostomum is different locally and periodically. There is, however, no proof to justify such a conjecture.

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Lavesana's investigation.

parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is moreover supported by the retinal hæmorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin constituents, to the number of blood corpuscles.

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvæ enter the stomach at the same time, as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvæ occurring gradually.

Favourable opportunities for the propagation of the disease are

be of soft clay, packed by being much trodden on, or on which domestic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances, the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet, using dirty utensils, wearing soiled clothes, &c., contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails, whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot, and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children, especially such as are not very steady on their feet, as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths, they may even choose earth, clay, or sand, to play with. The larvæ may, moreover, be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes, thus forming another source of infection.

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above, dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated with larvæ to human beings, the larvæ pass unchanged through the stomach, their capsule becomes loosened in the intestine, and in this situation, after actually shedding their skin, they develop to adult anchylostoma. In the fourth week after infection Leichtenstern found the worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatocytic elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host.

Looss has studied the development of anchylostoma in the intestine of the dog where they go through two further processes of moulting. After the first moult they are provided with a provisory oval capsule, but after the second with a definite one. From the period of the introduction of the larvæ until the adult form is attained four or five weeks elapse.

The disease may attack *either sex and every age*. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

There is no racial predisposition. It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races, but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live.

Zinn and Jacoby assert that negroes are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa, West Africa, and Guinea these authors found ova of

ANCHYLOSTOMIASIS

hundreds of ancylostoma were present in the intestines such a therapeutic failure would be a very rare occurrence. Leichtenstern came across dozens of cases in his practice one person harboured 60—100 ancylostoma without exhibiting any remarkable symptoms of anemia. As the natives in various countries suffer from severe anemia in consequence of ancylostoma it would be miraculous if the negro race alone formed the exception.

The disease is observed more frequently in the country than in towns and persons whose occupations necessitate their working in damp soil such as agricultural labourers gardeners ploughmen brickmakers bricklayers miners street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked a circumstance easily accounted for

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of ancylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured.

Anchylostomiasis is attended by signs and symptoms of more or less severity. Anemia is one of the most pronounced of the accompanying conditions and with it marked disorder of the digestive organs.

The anemia is primarily attributable to the blood lost by the patients. This is caused not only by the blood actually imbibed by the ancylostomes but by the continuance of the bleeding from the leech-like wounds after the parasites have relinquished their hold. Besides the immediate loss of blood two other conditions conduce to cause anemia, firstly, the digestive disorders from which the patients suffer in consequence of the morbid condition of the stomach and intestine and secondly an intoxication set up by a virus given off by the parasites. The discrepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the anemia is accounted for by such an intoxication and it explains also the large number of parasites that have decreased in course of time but in fresh cases also. Perhaps also as in the case of the *Bothriocephalus* the virulence of the ancylostomum is different locally and periodically. There is however, no proof to justify such a conjecture.

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Luesana's investigation. This author confirmed the presence of toxins conducing to anemia in the urine of persons suffering from ancylostomiasis. He condensed the urine at 60—70° to the thickness of syrup extracted the residue with pure alcohol and dissolved the extract after evaporating the alcohol in a little sterilised water. With this solution he subcutaneously injected rabbits for eight consecutive days and thereby induced a loss of colour of the red blood corpuscles polycythemia and increase of fibrin. After the second injection of the toxin the symptoms rapidly appeared. Urine condensed in the same manner as mentioned above but freed from parasites caused no disorder in the rabbits. Luesana's observations have been confirmed by Arslan but not by other than I not by Aporiti.

Rehland in two cases of ancylostomiasis observed an increase of decomposition albumen which he attributes to the effect of a protoplasmic virus engendered by the parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is moreover supported by the retinal hemorrhage that sometimes occurs in ancylostomiasis as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin to the number of blood corpuscles.

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of the parasites enter the stomach at the same time as a rule, however, the infection of the larvae occurring gradually.

Favourable opportunity is afforded in places where the soil is soft or, as is the case with the huts of the labouring classes, where the floor is of soft clay, packed by being much trodden on or on which domestic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet, using dirty utensils wearing soiled clothes, &c., contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children especially such as are not very steady on their feet, as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths they may even choose earth, clay, or sand, to play with. The larvæ may moreover, be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes, thus forming another source of infection.

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above, dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated with larvæ to human beings, the larvæ pass unchanged through the stomach their capsule becomes loosened in the intestine and in this situation, after actually shedding their skin they develop to adult anchylostoma. In the fourth week after infection Leichtenstern found the worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatocytic elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host.

Looss has studied the development of anchylostoma in the intestine of the dog where they go through two further processes of moulting. After the first moult they are provided with a provisory oval capsule, but after the second with a definite one. From the period of the introduction of the larvæ until the adult form is attained four or five weeks elapse.

The disease may attack either sex and every age. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

There is no racial predisposition. It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races, but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live.

Zinn and Jacoby assert that negroes are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty-one out of twenty-three negroes from East Africa, West Africa and Guinea these authors found ova of anchylostoma, but in the remaining two cases the ova were not found. It is not clear whether the immunity is due to the fact that the negroes are not exposed to the same conditions as the whites, or whether it is a true racial immunity.

The disease is observed more frequently in the country than in towns, and persons whose occupations necessitate their working in damp soil, such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners, street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured.

Anchylostomiasis is attended by signs and symptoms of more or less severity. Anæmia is one of the most pronounced of the accompanying

the patients
the anchylos
tomes, but by the continuance of the bleeding from the leech like

anæmia is accounted for by such an intoxication, and it explains also the anæmia occurring not only in chronic cases in which formerly there was a large number of parasites that have decreased in course of time, but in fresh cases also. Perhaps, also, as in the case of the *Bothriocephalus*, the virulence of the anchylostomum is different locally and periodically. There is, however, no proof to justify such a conjecture.

other hand not by Aporti

Rehland in two cases of anchylostomiasis observed an increase of decomposition of albumen, which he attributes to the effect of a protoplasmic virus, engendered by the parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is, moreover, supported by the retinal hemorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin contents, to the number of blood corpuscles.

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvae enter the stomach at the same time, as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvae occurring gradually.

Favourable opportunities for the propagation of the disease are afforded in places where in consequence of there being no latrines excrement in large quantities is deposited in the vicinity of human habitations or as is the case in mines and brickfields it is deposited near the dwellings of the labourers. The danger is still further increased if the soil be of soft clay packed by being much trodden on or on which domestic animals live and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances the people who live in such environment by various means such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet using dirty utensils wearing soiled clothes &c contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children especially such as are not very steady on their feet as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths they may even choose earth clay or sand to play with. The larvæ may moreover be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes thus forming another source of infection.

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others for as mentioned above dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated with larvæ to human beings the larvæ pass unchanged through the stomach their capsule becomes loosened in the intestine and in this situation after actually shedding their skin they develop to adult anchylostoma. In the fourth week after infection Leichtenstern found the worms had not yet attained puberty the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatocytic elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host.

or five weeks elapse

The disease may attack *either sex and every age*. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

There is no racial predisposition. It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live.

Zinn and Jacoby assert that *negroes* are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa West Africa and Guinea these authors found ova of anchylostoma in the stools in several in such great numbers as to lead to the belief

The disease is observed more frequently in the country than in towns, and persons whose occupations necessitate their working in damp soil, such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners, street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured.

toemes, but by the continuance of the bleeding from the leech-like wounds after the parasites have relinquished their hold. Besides the immediate loss of blood two other conditions conduce to cause anæmia, firstly, the digestive disorders from which the patients suffer in consequence of the morbid condition of the stomach and intestine, and secondly, an intoxication set up by a virus given off by the parasites. The discrepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the anæmia is accounted for by such an intoxication, and it explains also the anæmia occurring not only in chronic cases in which formerly there was a large number of parasites that have decreased in course of time, but in fresh cases also. Perhaps, also, as in the case of the *Bothriocephalus*, the virulence of the anchylostomum is different locally and periodically. There is, however, no proof to justify such a conjecture.

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Lussana's investigation.

oil or sand but by a part:

Bohland in two cases of anchylostomiasis observed an increase of decomposition of albumen, which he attributes to the effect of a protoplasmic virus, engendered by the parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is, moreover, supported by the rational hæmorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin constituents, to the number of blood corpuscles.

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvæ enter the stomach at the same time; as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvæ occurring gradually.

Favourable opportunity is afforded in places where there is no drainage, or, as is the case in the slums of the labouring class, where the ground is of soft clay, packed by being much trodden on, or on which domestic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances, the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet, using dirty utensils, wearing soiled clothes, &c., contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot, and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children especially such as are not very steady on their feet, as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths, they may even choose earth, clay, or sand, to play with. The larvæ may, moreover, be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes, thus forming another source of infection.

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v. Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above, dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated with larvæ to human beings, the larvæ pass unchanged through the stomach, their capsule becomes loosened in the intestine, and in this situation, after actually shedding their skin, they develop to adult anchylostoma. In the fourth week after infection Leichtenstern found the worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatic elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host.

Looss has studied the development of anchylostoma in the intestine of the dog where they go through two further processes of moulting. After the first moult they are provided with a provisory oval capsule, but after the second with a definite one. From the period of the introduction of the larvæ until the adult form is attained four or five weeks elapse.

The disease may attack *either sex and every age*. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

There is no racial predisposition. It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races, but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live.

Zinn and Jacoby assert that negroes are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa, West Africa, and Guinea these authors found ova of anchylostoma in the stools, in several in such great numbers as to lead to the belief

alone formed the exception

The disease is observed more frequently in the country than in towns, and persons whose occupations necessitate their working in damp soil, such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners, street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured.

Anchylostomiasis is attended by signs and symptoms of more or less severity. *Anæmia* is one of the most pronounced of the accompanying

intoxication set up by a virus given off by the parasites. The discrepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the

There is, however, no proof to justify such a conjecture.

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Lussana's investigation,

other hand not by Aporti.

Bohland in two cases of anchylostomiasis observed an increase of decomposition of albumen, which he attributes to the effect of a protoplasmic virus, engendered by the parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is moreover, supported by the retinal hæmorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin constituents, to the number of blood corpuscles.

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvae enter the stomach at the same time; as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvae occurring gradually.

Favourable opportunities for the infection are afforded in places where the people live in large quarters, as is the case with the negroes of the labourers. The danger is still further increased if the soil be of soft clay, packed by being much trodden on or on which domestic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet, using dirty utensils wearing soiled clothes, &c, contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children especially such as are not very steady on their feet, as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths they may even choose earth, clay or sand, to play with. The larvæ may moreover, be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes, thus forming another source of infection.

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated with larvæ to human beings, the larvæ pass unchanged through the stomach their capsule becomes loosened in the intestine, and in this situation, after actually shedding their skin they develop to adult anchylostoma. In the fourth week after infection Leichtenstern found the worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatie elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host.

v
a
F
or five weeks elapse

The disease may attack *either sex and every age*. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

There is no racial predisposition. It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races, but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live.

Zinn and Jacoby assert that negroes are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa, West Africa and Guinea these authors found ova of

anæmia in consequence of anchylostoma, it would be miraculous if the negro race alone formed the exception

The disease is observed more frequently in the country than in towns, and persons whose occupations necessitate their working in damp soil, such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners, street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured.

Anchylostomiasis is attended by signs and symptoms of more or less severity. Anæmia is one of the most pronounced of the accompanying conditions, and with it marked *disorder of the digestive organs*.

The anæmia is primarily attributable to the blood lost by the patients. This is caused, not only by the blood actually imbibed by the anchylostomes, but by the continuance of the bleeding from the leech-like wounds after the parasites have relinquished their hold. Besides the immediate loss of blood, two other conditions conduce to cause anæmia, firstly, the digestive disorders from which the patients suffer in consequence of the morbid condition of the stomach and intestine, and secondly, an intoxication set up by a virus given off by the parasites. The discrepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the anæmia is accounted for by such an intoxication, and it explains also the anæmia occurring not only in chronic cases in which formerly there was a large number of parasites that have decreased in course of time, but in fresh cases also. Perhaps, also, as in the case of the *Bothriocephalus*, the virulence of the anchylostomum is different locally and periodically. There is, however, no proof to justify such a conjecture.

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Lussana's investigation. This author confirmed the presence of toxins conducing to anæmia in the urine of

patients.

The toxin hypothesis is moreover, supported by the retinal hæmorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin constituents, to the number of blood corpuscles.

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvæ enter the stomach at the same time; as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvæ occurring gradually

Favourable opportunities for the propagation of the disease are afforded in places where, in consequence of there being no latrines, excrement in large quantities is deposited in the vicinity of human habitations or, as is the case in mines and brickfields, it is deposited near the dwellings of the labourers. The danger is still further increased if the soil be of soft clay, packed by being much trodden on, or on which domestic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances, the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet, using dirty utensils, wearing soiled clothes, &c, contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot, and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children, especially such as are not very steady on their feet, as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths, they may even choose earth, clay, or sand, to play with. The larvæ may, moreover, be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes, thus forming another source of infection.

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above, dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated with larvæ to human beings, the larvæ pass unchanged through the stomach, their capsule becomes loosened in the intestine, and in this situation, after actually shedding their skin, they develop to adult anchylostoma. In the fourth week after infection Leichtenstern found the worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatoc elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host.

Looss has studied the development of anchylostoma in the intestine of the dog where they go through two further processes of moulting. After the first moult they are provided with a provisory oval capsule, but after the second with a definite one. From the period of the introduction of the larvæ until the adult form is attained four or five weeks elapse.

The disease may attack *either sex and every age*. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

There is no racial predisposition. It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races, but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live.

Zinn and Jacoby assert that negroes are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa, West Africa, and Guinea these authors found ova of anchylostoma in the stools, in several in such great numbers as to lead to the belief

alone formed the exception

The disease is observed more frequently *in the country* than in towns, and persons whose *occupations* necessitate their working in damp soil such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners, street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured

diate loss of blood, two other conditions conduce to cause anæmia, firstly, the digestive disorders from which the patients suffer in consequence of the morbid condition of the stomach and intestine, and secondly, an intoxication set up by a virus given off by the parasites. The discrepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the anæmia is accounted for by such an intoxication, and it explains also the anæmia occurring not only in chronic cases in which formerly there was a large number of parasites that have decreased in course of time, but in fresh cases also. Perhaps, also as in the case of the *Bothriocephalus*, the virulence of the anchylostomum is different locally and periodically. There is, however, no proof to justify such a conjecture

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Lussana's investigation. This author confirmed the presence of *toxins* conducing to anæmia in the urine of persons suffering from anchylostomiasis. He condensed the urine at 60—70° to the

other hand not by Aperti.

Bohland in two cases of anchylostomiasis observed an increase of decomposition of albumen, which he attributes to the effect of a protoplasmic virus, engendered by the parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is moreover, supported by the retinal hæmorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin constituents, to the number of blood corpuscles

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvae enter the stomach at the same time; as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvae occurring gradually

ings of the labourers The danger is still further increased if the soil be of soft clay, packed by being much trodden on, or on which domestic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries It can be easily understood that under these circumstances, the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet using dirty utensils, wearing soiled clothes, &c, contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails whence they find their way into the mouth This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children especially such as are not very steady on their feet, as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths they may even choose earth, clay or sand, to play with The larvæ may moreover, be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes, thus forming another source of infection

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above, dried up larvæ perish very quickly

As the
taminated
the stomach
situation, a
lostoma

worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatid elements Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host

or five weeks elapse

The disease may attack *either sex* and *every age* Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked

There is no racial predisposition It is true that the disease mostly occurs in the coloured races but this circumstance is attributable less to the peculiarities of race than to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which they live

Zinn and Jacoby assert that negroes are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa West Africa and Guinea these authors found ova of anchylostoma in great numbers as to lead to the belief that in spite of this fact anchylostomiasis The proof of its existence was given by the following facts

alone formed the exception

The disease is observed more frequently in the country than in towns, and persons whose occupations necessitate their working in damp soil, such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners, street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition. According to Leichtenstern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured.

Anchylostomiasis is attended by signs and symptoms of more or less severity. Anæmia is one of the most pronounced of the accompanying

tokens, but by the continuance of the bleeding from the leech-like wounds after the parasites have relinquished their hold. Besides the immediate loss of blood, two other conditions conduce to cause anæmia, firstly, the digestive disorders from which the patients suffer in consequence of the morbid condition of the stomach and intestine, and secondly, an intoxication set up by a virus given off by the parasites. The discrepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the anæmia is accounted for by such an intoxication, and it explains also the anæmia occurring not only in chronic cases in which formerly there was a large number of parasites that have decreased in course of time, but in fresh cases also. Perhaps, also as in the case of the *Bothriocephalus*, the virulence of the anchylostomum is different locally and periodically. There is, however, no proof to justify such a conjecture.

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Lussana's investigation. This author confirmed the presence of toxins conducing to anæmia in the urine of

other hand not by Aperti

Böhlund in two cases of anchylostomiasis observed an increase of decomposition of albumen, which he attributes to the effect of a protoplasmic virus, engendered by the parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is moreover supported by the retinal hæmorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin constituents, to the number of blood corpuscles.

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvae enter the stomach at the same time, as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvae occurring gradually

tic animals live, and where there is not sufficient drainage to carry off the rainwater, these conditions are particularly prevalent in the less civilised countries. It can be easily understood that under these circumstances, the people who live in such environment by various means, such as going bare footed and afterwards washing their soiled feet, using dirty utensils, wearing soiled clothes, &c., contaminate their hands and get the encysted larvæ beneath their nails, whence they find their way into the mouth. This is most apt to occur in labourers who eat their meals on the spot, and convey the food to their mouths with hands that have not been thoroughly washed. This mode of infection is particularly likely to occur in children especially such as are not very steady on their feet, as at one moment they may have their hands on the soil and at the next moment in their mouths they may even choose earth, clay, or sand, to play with. The larvæ may, moreover, be washed by the rains from the polluted soil into water used for drinking purposes, thus forming another source of infection.

Transmission cannot take place by means of dust as has been asserted by v Schopf and others, for, as mentioned above, dried up larvæ perish very quickly.

As Leichtenstern has proved by experimentally giving food contaminated with the larvæ, the worms had not yet attained puberty, the females having no ova and the males no developed spermatocytic elements. Copulation takes place in the fifth or sixth week, and the ova are removed from the body with the intestinal evacuations of the host.

or five weeks elapse

The disease may attack either sex and every age. Infants of the tenderest age are even attacked.

It is true that the disease mostly
circumstance is attributable less to
unfavourable hygienic conditions

Zinn and Jacoby assert that negroes are immune to anchylostomiasis to such a degree that it presents a racial peculiarity. In twenty one out of twenty three negroes from East Africa, West Africa, and Guinea these authors found ova of anchylostoma in the stools, in several in such great numbers as to lead to the belief that the disease is prevalent. In spite of this fact of the prevalence of the disease among negroes it is not possible to say that the disease is not also prevalent among the white population of the tropics.

anæmia in consequence of anchylostoma, it would be miraculous if the negro race alone formed the exception

The disease is observed more frequently *in the country* than in towns, and persons whose *occupations* necessitate their working in damp soil, such as agricultural labourers, gardeners, ploughmen, brickmakers, bricklayers, miners street sweepers and cleaners of privies, are principally attacked, a circumstance easily accounted for.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Many persons harbour a small or moderate number of anchylostoma and do not suffer from the slightest indisposition According to Leichten stern, the general health only deteriorates when hundreds of worms (at least 300—400) are harboured

Anchylostomiasis is attended by signs and symptoms of more or less severity *Anæmia* is one of the most pronounced of the accompanying

crepancy between the small number of worms and the severity of the anæmia is accounted for by such an intoxication, and it explains also the anæmia occurring not only in chronic cases in which formerly there was

The hypothesis of the generation of a toxin is supported by Lusk's investigation.

other hand not by Aport's

Robt and in two cases of anchylostomiasis observed an increase of decomposition of albumen, which he attributes to the effect of a protoplasmic virus, engendered by the parasites.

The toxin hypothesis is moreover, supported by the retinal hæmorrhage that sometimes occurs in anchylostomiasis, as well as by the proportion of the hæmoglobin contents, to the number of blood corpuscles

The commencement of the disease may be fairly acute if a large number of larvæ enter the stomach at the same time, as a rule, however, the disorder starts insidiously, the introduction of the larvæ occurring gradually

pressure or it may be felt only when the part is palpated

The *appetite* at the commencement of the illness is frequently increased to actual bulimia. In other cases especially during the later course of the disease it is decreased to absolute anorexia. Sometimes there is more or less eccentric desire for unripe fruits green maize and foods &c or a great longing for such substances as cement burnt clay chalk wood coals woollen material paper feathers &c. As already mentioned the disease has

symptom is

ordinary cholera

are present through the alkalies contained in the earth the acids of the stomach are neutralised and the digestive disorders of the patients are relieved (Prowe). Geophagia is noticed particularly in children

death the poisonous constituent of this material however has not been found. According to Altheer the reason for drinking is that the bituminous argillaceous earth contains a resinous numerous pores which originates an agreeable stomachic

The following disorders are also frequently complained of by the patients. Heart burn a sensation of weight after eating eructations nausea and vomiting. Sometimes even blood is brought up in larger or smaller quantities. The epigastric region is frequently distended with wind the tongue whitish and coated with slime and there is increase of the secretion of saliva. Goldmann frequently observed *ulcer of the stomach* a condition which would still further tend to produce anæmia. Leichtenstern in chronic cases occasionally observed at autopsies a *dilatation of the stomach* associated with an atonic and thickened condition of the wall with a lack of hydrochloric acid in the gastric juice. In exceptional cases also he found an arrest of gastric secretion.

Constipation usually obtains but in far advanced cases diarrhoea or even dysenteric symptoms may prevail

clayey contents. In the later stages the intestinal evacuations contain undigested food, and slime and blood. The mucus is seen partly coating the faeces and partly in the form of large or small lumps. The blood is either mixed in larger or smaller quantities with the mucus, or large quantities of liquid blood are evacuated. According to Leichtenstern, bloody stools are also frequent in fresh cases, especially when the invasion of the larvæ is sudden and in great numbers, in older cases, on the other hand, blood in the stools is hardly ever observed.

It is only quite exceptionally that dead anchylostoma are spontaneously passed at stool. On the other hand the ova are often found in the faeces in great numbers. According to Leichtenstern, four million ova in one stool are not unusual. They are usually evenly distributed in the faeces, and are easily discovered by the microscope.

The number of anchylostomes contained in the intestine can be approximately computed from the number of ova in the stools, according to Grassi and Paroni, 150-180 ova in 1 g. of faeces correspond to 1 000 worms, i.e. 750 females and 250 males.

According to Leichtenstern the number of females (\times) can be computed by the number of ova in 1 g. faeces (a) divided by 47 (\times "). Loose stools are not suitable for such reckonings.

Charcot-Leyden's crystals, although not a constant constituent of the

Leichtenstern, during his experiments on the effects of foods, found that the *Charcot-Leyden's crystals* appeared in the third week after the ingestion of the larvæ, and that the first ova of anchylostoma appeared eight days later in the stools.

Charcot-Leyden's crystals are probably a product of the parasites. Leichtenstern,

observers.

Lutz occasionally observed *circumscribed peritonitis* with very slight general disturbance. The intestines in consequence may become covered by an effusion of lymph which, although it causes some temporary irritation and breaking of the local circulation, disappears in a few weeks.

the circulation play the disease. The patients frequently complain of *palpitation of the heart*. At first this is only observed after severe exertion, but later on it gets more and more pronounced.

accompanied by shortness of breath and sensations of pain, which are described as being darting, or burning, or sometimes as a dull pressure. These pains have given rise to the disease being designated *mal de cœur*. Lutz ascribes this sensation of pain, as well as the pains in the limbs to be mentioned below, to a sense of fatigue, the result of the accentuation

and acceleration of the action of the heart. The pulse is accelerated easily excited, occasionally intermittent or irregular, the impulse of the heart is unusually strong. There is in some cases hypertrophy of the heart, particularly observable in the left ventricle. *Anæmic cardiac murmurs*, as well as *bruit de diable*, are frequent symptoms. Actual endocarditis and valvular disease have also been observed. Dropsy sometimes sets in, the cheeks, eyelids, the dorsal aspects of the hands and feet being most usually swollen, in bad cases ascites hydrothorax and more rarely, cerebral œdema occur.

The blood even macroscopically, appears considerably paler than normal. Microscopical examination of the blood shows that the red corpuscles are diminished to two or even one million in the c b m m and even to less. There is also a fair degree of *poikilocytosis* and *microcytosis*. The proportion of the leucocytes to the red corpuscles is at first normal, later on the white blood corpuscles are increased. Masius and Francotte cite a case in which a *leukæmic condition* of the blood developed during the last stage of the disease, the white blood corpuscles were of various sizes, the so called bone marrow cells were also present in larger numbers than normal. Various observers (Muller and Rieder, Zappert, Bucklers) incidentally discovered numerous eosinophile cells.

The
the nu-
tion

corpuscles most frequently averaged between two and three millions per c b m m, the hæmoglobin contents averaged 26 per cent. (This observation is confirmed by Gowers.)

The skin of patients in whom the disease is far advanced is livid pallid, with a yellowish tinge, resembling the appearance of the skin in malarial or cancerous cachexia. Actual icterus, however, is exceedingly rare (Sandwith). Occasionally, the cutaneous pigment is increased, not only does the colouration partake partly of the nature of an *ephelis*, but *chloasma* obtains and occasionally the entire skin is more pigmented than usual (Lutz). The skin of the coloured races becomes lighter from the effects of the *anæmia*, in negroes, particularly, it becomes grey, or ashen grey, and withered dry lustreless and exfoliating.

The mucous membranes as well as the skin, are pale.

The remaining symptoms to be noted in persons suffering from *anchylostomiasis* are all more or less direct consequences of *anæmia* and appertain for the most part to the nervous system. There is headache tinnitus aurium, darkening of the field of vision, giddiness, swoons, weakness fatigue, sleepiness, apathy, a tendency to shiver. In addition to these there is, moreover, formication and 'falling asleep' of the limbs, also pains in various parts of the body, particularly in the legs. Sandwith, in 48 per cent of his cases observed absence of the patellar tendon reflexes, in 5 per cent of cases the reflexes were diminished and in 12 per cent of cases increased.

A few observers such as Grassi, Fischer, Nuel and Leplat mention the occurrence of retinal *hamorrhages* and *neuro retinitis*, Leichtenstern observed the occurrence of pains in the bones, more particularly in the sternum.

The urine is often copious and pale rarely albuminous. Volckers always observed a more or less increased indican reaction.

De Renzi always found *peptonuria* and *urobilinuria* as a consequence of the hæmolytic effect of the toxins of the *anchylostoma*.

As to the *sexual functions*, severe anchylostomiasis in men causes impotence and in women menstruation ceases. Conception seldom takes place except in mild cases of the disease and the infants are born in a miserable atrophic condition (Wucherer). The growth of young adults is seriously interfered with by the presence of a large number of anchylostomes in the intestines.

The disease may lead to extreme emaciation, but on the other hand *nutrition* is not disturbed, and the fat of the body is even well developed.

The *temperature* in mild cases is mostly normal. In severe cases it appears on an average to be a few points lower. In such cases also as in pernicious anemia evanescent rises of temperature are observed (anæmic fever). Giles and Sandwith often observed fever which, however, was only observable for a few days at the commencement of the illness. The same symptoms occurred in monkeys that had been fed with the larvae of anchylostoma.

Ileus with some effusion (even without tuberculosis) was a complication observed by Leichtenstern with remarkable frequency and the same authority states that chronic nephritis occurs as a concomitant of anchylostomiasis.

The *duration* of the disease varies considerably and may fluctuate between some weeks and several years, ten or even twenty years.

There may be spontaneous *recovery*. When recovery takes place, if the patient is removed from the possibility of further infection the worms gradually die off and are evacuated. The natural period of life of the anchylostomum appears to be at most five years according to Leichtenstern's computation. In any case, however, it does not exceed eight years.

If the parasites are expelled the recovery is remarkably quick. In young people one to three months may suffice provided that irreparable damage has not already been caused by the disease. If the parasites are not expelled the disease progresses and death may result through exhaustion, extensive dropsy and profuse diarrhoea, or the end may be hastened by intercurrent diseases such as pneumonia, tuberculosis, malaria, beri beri and other illnesses.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY

The bodies of persons who have succumbed to anchylostomiasis are usually more or less emaciated. In some cases, however, the adipose tissue is remarkably well developed. Oedema is frequently present and there may be accumulations of fluid in the various serous cavities and

the myocardium is relaxed, very pale and of a more or less distinct

observed

The *spleen* in uncomplicated cases is normal or shrunken and atrophic. It is seldom amyloid.

The *kidneys* are mostly very pale slightly fatty, seldom amyloid According to Wucherer Brazilian doctors found the pancreas enlarged

The *stomach* sometimes presents the appearance of chronic catarrh

seat of numerous petechiæ the size of and dark red and partly old and slate coloured In acute cases of anchylostomiasis the mucous membrane is dotted with fresh hæmorrhages whereas in cases of longer standing even when enormous numbers of worms are present only a few hæmorrhages may be seen To many petechiæ a worm is often found attached In others the deepened centre in which a solution of continuity of the

the number of clinging worms found In autopsies carried out some time after death portions of the anchylostoma may be found loose in the intestinal mucus

Several authors cite cases of larger hæmorrhages in the sub mucosa also Bilharz and Grassi found anchylostomes coiled up in these blood filled spaces and in Grassi's case the worms were still small and undeveloped On account of this discovery the authors sought to prove that there was a submucous stage of development of the anchylostoma preceding their free life in the intestinal lumen The most probable explanation however is that these worms had strayed and bitten the mucous membrane through Sandwith sometimes found half of the bodies of anchylostoma bored into the mucous membrane

Especially in fresh cases sanguineous or chocolate coloured con
 membrane is thickened
 patches has also been
 ric glands Prowe found
 fourths of all his cases
 d by Williams in which
 death ensued from perforation of the jejunum and in which a number of annular cicatrices were present in the duodenum and jejunum demonstrated that anchylostoma probably also lead to intestinal ulcerations

Wucherer found adhesive peritonitis and Masius and Francotte in one case found the same changes in the bone marrow as are met with in pernicious anæmia the marrow showing a greyish red colour in the long bones with loss of fat Numerous medullary cells and nucleated red blood corpuscles were observed in the marrow

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of anchylostomiasis is founded on the microscopical demonstration of the ova of anchylostoma in the stools of the patients They may be easily recognised and distinguished from the ova of other intestinal parasites It is possible perhaps to confuse them with the ova of the *oxyuris vermicularis* but even this mistake can be avoided if one remembers that the latter are smaller (52 μ in length and 24 μ in breadth) that they are unsymmetrical being more curved on one side than on the other that they have a thin but doubly outlined shell and that they contain an embryo which is already developed and possessed of lively movements

For examination the smallest possible portion of faeces is removed with

a needle and spread out as a thin layer on a slide. If the stools are hard a little water is added, but this is unnecessary if the stools are pulpy or thin. If the result of the examination is negative a purgative is given, after which often, even when but few ancylostoma are present, many ova are passed. Sandwith recommends, when there is continued suspicion of ancylostomiasis, notwithstanding the circumstance that no ova are found in the faeces, that experimental cultures should be made with the stool. The presence or absence of the parasite will then be proved with certainty.

The examination of the stools differentiates anchylostomiasis from chlorosis, pernicious anemia malarial or cancerous cachexia, cardiac affections, &c, these ailments having some points of resemblance with anchylostomiasis.

Rogers recommends the examination of the blood for the differential diagnosis.

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are under 15 years of age is expected to increase from 1.1 billion to 1.5 billion. The number of people aged 65 and over is expected to increase from 200 million to 400 million. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion. The number of people aged 15 and over is expected to increase from 3.5 billion to 4.5 billion.

number of ancylostoma

If in a severe case of illness only a few ova are found, the question of complications must be considered. But it may be that the worms, which at first were present in great profusion have gradually diminished in numbers till only a few are left in the intestine, and yet the disorders caused by the parasites have not disappeared, the ravages being irreparable.

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis of ancylostomiasis is in general favourable, owing to our knowledge of means by which the parasites may be expelled with certainty. It is only when the complaint has already made great strides that one cannot rely on recovery. Sandwith, who has reported on more than 400 cases, succeeding in curing entirely or producing considerable improvement in 89·5 per cent. of his patients. 2·5 per cent. were not relieved and 8 per cent. died.

PROPHYLAXIS

In order to avoid the disease, measures must be taken to put an end to the unhygienic conditions which prevail in some countries where the anchylostomum prevails. Where latrines are wanting they should be erected, and the faeces deposited in these alone. It is also advisable to cover the contents of the latrines daily with some soil with the object of destroying the larvæ, which require air for life, or the stools of the patients may be made harmless by disinfectants (chloride of lime, 10 per cent sulphuric acid, 2 per cent sublimate).

Giles advises the ploughing of infected areas in order that the embryos may be buried.

As ancylostomiasis may be carried by patients and thus form new centres of infection, it is necessary to examine labourers who are to be employed in carrying out large earth works, erecting fortifications, building tunnels and canals, or employed on brickfields, or in mines; and if it is found to be necessary, purgatives should be administered. It is also advisable to examine Europeans returning from warm countries, particularly if they are anæmic.

Individuals must be warned to avoid infection by the most scrupulous cleanliness. Hands soiled by labour must be thoroughly washed before each meal. One should also avoid drinking polluted water. Suspected water, when pure is unobtainable, should always be boiled or filtered before use.

TREATMENT.

Treatment has a twofold mission, (1) the expulsion of the parasites, and (2) the relief of

Two drugs have
filicis liquidum and
ancylostoma exhibit
these drugs

Extractum filicis is, as in tape worm treatment, administered in gelatine capsules (up to 0.5) or with an equal or double quantity of syrup or brandy, to which 15 drops of chloroform may be added to prevent vomiting (Brolemann).

Leichtenstern advises, and with this I agree, that 100 should not be exceeded. On the afternoon previous to the exhibition of the anthelmintic, a dose of calomel or some other aperient should be administered, and only a little light food given in the evening. The next morning a cup of black coffee is given to the patient and the capsules should be taken within half an hour, or the mixture, divided into two parts, given at intervals of half an hour. Two hours later a saline aperient is administered (Epsom salts, Carlsbad salts, or soda sulphate). The use of castor oil is to be avoided, as, according to recent investigation, the poisonous filicic acid is soluble in oily substances and absorbed very easily.

In the case of patients who are much reduced, Parona recommends smaller doses on several consecutive days (20—40).

Failures, as in the tape worm treatment, are often attributable to the drug being of bad quality. (Unless quite fresh the filicic acid in the preparation gradually changes into an inefficacious filicic acid hydrate, which is deposited in crystals.)

on the
effect
on of
avour

10-01

ness, swooning and somnolence may occur and occasionally also amblyopia and amaurosis. In very severe cases cerebro spinal paralysis may develop and a fatal issue result within a few hours.

Thymol is exhibited in doses of 4.0—8.0 (Leichtenstern orders up to 10.0 or 15.0) in wafers or gelatine capsules. The day before the thymol

stool follows an aperient is given twelve hours and the last dose (sulphate of magnesia or castor oil).

Monari orders 3.0 of thymol to be taken on several consecutive days, and Leichtenstern in ambulatory treatment orders 20.0 to be divided and given in small doses for several days namely every morning two to three doses of 2.0 each at intervals of two hours.

After taking thymol the urine assumes an olive green colour which deepens if it is left standing.

Thymol is *contra indicated* when there is a tendency to vomit, when there is great weakness, a very low temperature in persons over 60 years of age and in advanced cardiac or other organic diseases care should also be exercised. It should also be administered with great reserve in persons weak from anaemia, dysentery, or malaria. Leichten

ing to their age.

The vermifuges fall more frequently in recent than in the older cases of illness, the worms being then smaller and therefore more easily able to conceal themselves.

If all the worms have not been expelled, a fact that can be ascertained by the continued presence of ova in the stools, the treatment must, if necessary, be repeated several times, but at no more frequent intervals than once a week and no case is to be considered to be cured until ova can no longer be found after several examinations on consecutive days. Of course if all the females have been removed and only males are left, the latter being more difficult to expel, probably in consequence of their smaller size, no more ova will be exhibited in the stools. The presence, however, of Charcot-Leyden's crystals serves to confirm the existence of worms.

Sometimes after the treatment the ova disappear from the stool, only to again reappear after some time. The reappearance must be due either to the fact that the adolescent worms were not expelled and that they

forms were not
after recovery
natural func
ols of patients

is accomplished
Lutz recommends
necessitate trans

fusion or infusion of common salt

If the bowels are sluggish, saline aperients in moderate doses should be administered

Digitalis is indicated to improve the action of the heart when there is severe dropsy, accelerated and irregular action of the heart, cyanotic tinge of the lips and nails, and decrease in the secretion of urine

LITERATURE

- BAREGGI *Anchilostomiasis contracta a Venezuela Gazz degli osp*, April 30, 1902
No 35.
- BATTISTINI FERD, and MICHELI, FRED *Contributo allo studio del ricambio materiale*
Gott
ingen
- BERNHHEIM, A *Ein Fall von Anchylostomum duodenale* Deutsche med Woch., 1893 No 13 p 305
Grossherzogtum Baden
- BEUCKELMANN and FISCHER. *Anchylostoma duodenale bei einem deutschen Bergmann* Ibid, 1892, No 50 p 1136
- BILHARZ Ein Beitrag zur Helminthographia humana. Zsch f wiss Zo l, 1853 iv, p 53
- BOHLAND Ueber die Eiweissersetzung bei der Anchylostomiasis. Munich med Woch., 1894, No 46 p 901
- BONCZZI Contribuzione alla clinica della anemia del Gottardo Riv clin di Bologna 1881, No. 6
- BOZZOLO *L'anchilostomiasis e l'anemia che ne consegue.* Giorn internaz. delle Scienze med., 1879, 1880 Nos. 10 12
- Ueber die Anwendung der Thymolsaure als Wurmmittel in der Anchylostomen Anemia. Cbl f klin Med 1881 No 1 p 1
- Doharrn gegen Anchylostoma Dubini Ibid. No 43 p 673.
- and PAGLIANI *L'anemia al trafero del Gottardo* Milano, 1890
- Le malattie degli operai al Gottardo Il Morgagni, 1880 Ott., Gaz med Ital.
- ermehrung der eosinophilen Zellen im
cot'schen Krystalle in den Faeces bei
894, No 2, p 21, 3 p 47
io du Saint Gotthard. Rev méd de la
- Suisse rom 1891, Nos 5-6
- On the Lp dermic caused by Ankylostomum among the workmen in the St. Gotthard Tunnel Brit. Med Journ., 1891, March 12, p 382

- BURESI Due casi di anemia del Goltardo Lo Sperimentale 1893, Aug, p 153
- CALABROCCIO Primo caso di anchilostomianemia in Sicilia. Giorn. internaz delle scienze med. di Napoli 1893 No 7
- CHIA
- CIVI
- 1878 Oct
- CLOSE, J K Anchilostoma in the North Western Provinces Ind. Med Gaz, 1899, May, p 156
- CONCATO and FERROVITO Sull'anchilostomiasis Compt. rend de l'Acad des sc, 1890 xs No 11 p 619
- Gaz med
- DUNOIS Anchilostomiasis in Limburg Weekbl. v h Nederl. Tijdsch v Geneesk, 1896 No 11 p 208
- EMDEY, J E G VAN Anchilostomum duodenale Handel van het, vii, Nederl. Na tuur en Geneesk Congr 1899 p 383
- ERNST J Einige Falle von Anchilostomiasis nebst Sektionsbefunden Deutsche med Woch, 1898, No 15 p 291
- FABRE Les mineurs et l'anémie Comm faite à la soc de l'industrie min, 1891, Jan 20
- Du rôle des entozoaires et en particulier des anchilostomes dans la pathologie des mineurs Paris, 1894
- FACIOLA L. Su di un caso d'anemia per anchilostomi seguito da morte Morgagni 1888, April
- FERROGLIO Racconto degli operai affetti da Anchilostomo anemia &c. Turin, 1891
- FERNANDO Notes on some Cases of Anchilostomiasis Brit Med Journ., 1898, June 30 p 1387
- FIKE
- Nov, No 11
- Ann. de la Soc
- id, 1894, p 494,
- p. 339
- GRAY, ROBERT W Anchilostomiasis in Dogs. Brit. Med Journ., 1899, Oct. 21, p 110
- GRAZIADAI Il Timolo nell' Anchilostomo-anemia. Giorn. della R. Acad. di Med. di Torino, 1892, No. 10, 11
- GRIFFITH Arch de méd, nav, 1897 vii, p 209 viii, p 70
- GUTHRIE Anchilostomenkrankheit und Chlorose. Arch. f. phys. Heilk., 1894, xvi, p. 555
- Das Wesen der tropischen Chlorose. Arch f Heilk., 1893.
- GUTHRIE, ADOLFO. Anchilostomiasis Buenos Ayres, 1899
- GUTHRIE, P. Anchilostoma duodenale. Deutsche med. Woch., 1895, No. 23, p 446
- HALLER. v Ziemssen's Handb. der spec Path. u. Ther., 1878, vii., 2 2nd edition, p 677
- HIRSCHL Fall von Anchilostomum duodenale Dub Wien med. Presse, 1876, No 27, p 925

HEUSINGER, D.
 HIRSCH A.
 C T W
 HUGHES, A
 ILBERG Der Berl Min

LANCET
 LEIC

einer Bemerkung
 , No 25 p 582
 hang, &c" (See
 landb der spec

Ueber Ankylostoma duodenale

Cbl

LEU
 Loo 'to 21,

LUS.
 clin. 1890, No 4 Riv

LUT. Mann's Samml.

McC
 i, xiii p 126
 suite in India

MAR, J. L'Olio di felce malchio nell' anchilostomia Gaz. med. Ital. Lomb. 1891,
 No 37

MAYER, G. Ein zweiter Fall von Anchylostomum duodenale in der Rheinprovinz,
 Cbl f. klin Med. 1885, No 9, p 145

Zur Anchylostomumfrage, Ibid, No 16, p 265

MASius and FRANCOTTE L'anchylostome duodénal dans le bassin de Liège Bull de
 l'Ac roy de méd de Belgique 1885, 3rd series, xix, No. 1

Nouveaux cas d'Anchylostomiasis, observés chez les houilleurs du Bassin de Liège
 Ibid., No 4

MAZZOTTI L'anemia da anchylostomiasis nel territorio bolognese Bollet delle scienze
 med, 1891, June

MEU Anämie in Deutschland

Zsch

MEL
 idlichen
 No 2,
 p 292

MOVARI. Anemia grave da anchilostoma duodenale Gazz. degli osped e delle clin.,
 1895, No 84

MONIGHETTI. Ein Beitrag zur Pathologie der Ankylostoma Anämie. Inaug.-Diss.
 Zürich, 1881.

attia dei minatori del

Giorn. della R. Acad.

he 1881, No 88
della R. Acad. di med.

di Torino, 1892, August.

Relazione intorno alla cura dei minatori del Gottardo, d.c. Varese, 1885

PERROVETTO L'anemia dei contadini, fornaciai e minatori. Ann della R Acad
d'agricolt di Torino, 1890, vol xxiii p 219

Osservazioni elmintologiche relative alla malattia sviluppatasi endem negli operai
del Gottardo 1880

Les ankylostomes en France et la maladie des mineurs Compt. rend dell Acad
des scienc, 1882 No 1

PISTOVI Contributo allo Studio dell anemia del Gottardo Riv clin di Bologna,
1890, p 833

Sull importanza dell' anchilostoma duodenale. Ibid, 1882, June, 1883, Nos.
1 and 2

POLATTI, P. Caso di anchilostomiasi in un bambino Gaz. med Ital. Lomb, 1884,
No 26

PROWE Ankylostomiasis in Central Amerika Virch Arch. 1899, civil, No. 3,
p 439

PRUNER Krankheiten des Orienta. Erlangen, 1846.

RAPISARDA O Contributo alla casistica dell anchilostomo-anemia. La Rif. med.,
1896 No 95

RITHOVVI v Ankylostomiasis des Pferdes. Deutsche med. Woch., 1906, No. 41,
p 635

RITZ STEFFAN, v Zur Frage der Ankylostomiasis des Pferdes. Cbl f. Bakt., 1898,
xiv, p. 228

ROCHA T DE Ueber die Anchylostomenkrankheit in Brasilien Arch d. Heilk.,
1908

ROGERS LEONARD The Distribution and Harmfulness of the Anchylostomum. Journ
of Hyg., 1900, vi, p 100

Journ of

Brit. Med

nelarbeiter

ancet, 1894

SANGALLI Geografia elmintologica. Giorn. anat. e fis. di patol., 1897, li

SCHLOTENDAL Die Anchylostomen Krankheit. Vjeb f. ger. Med., 1900 p 119

SCHREIBER Monographie der Nematoden. Berlin, 1866.

SCHREIBER Anchylostoma duodenale. Herr-BL f. Schweizer Aerzte 1891, xi,
Nos 3 and 13.

SCHOFF J v Ueber die Entwickelung und Verbreitung des Anchylostomum duodenale

Wien 1877 809 N 6 0

Pester med. chir. Presse 1888 No 34

Wiener med. Presse 1888 No 34

Umgebung von Wurzburg

SMITH FRED Ankylostoma in Sicily

SNYERS Relation de quelques cas

SONDEREGGER Ankylostoma du

No 10 p 646

SONSICO P L'Anchylostoma duodenale in relazione con l'anemia progressiva. L'Im-

magine 1893

TEN

1898 xi Add

p 47

TESTI A L'Anchylostoma asiatico mattonai del Faentino e nello Romagna Il Raccogli-

tore medico 1887 Dec 10 and 30

TINOZZI S Il primo caso di anchilostomo anemia in Napoli Riforma medica 1894 pt 2

p 170 and 183

TROSSAT De l'Anchylostome duodénal ankylostomas et anémie des mineurs. Paris

1885

Paris 1885

Paris 1885

1868.

809 iii

Wien 1881 811 000

ten bei Indern Berl.

VII

RARER AND LESS IMPORTANT
PARASITES.1. *DISTOMUM CRASSUM*, Busk

Synonyms *Distoma* Busk Lankester *Distoma Rathoussi* Poirier

This worm which was discovered by Busk in 1843 is the largest distomum hitherto found in man. It has according to Braun (see fig. 48) a length of 4—8.5 cm. and a breadth of 1.4—2 cm. It is principally



FIG. 48.—*Distomum crassum* natural size. After Leuckart.

It lives in the intestine and probably also in the liver of man and seems to cause *diarrhoea* and hepatic disorders.

The *distomum crassum* has hitherto been found in China, Selangor (further India), the North West Provinces, Assam and Borneo or in persons that have lived in these places.

LITERATURE

- BRUCH: *Deterschen Parasiten des Menschen* 1893 p. 111.
 LEUCKART: *Die Parasiten des Menschen* 1889 2nd edition p. 328.
 COSSIGNO in Davidson's *Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Climates*, 1893 p. 87a.

2. *TÆNIA NANA* v. SIEFOLD

Geographical Distribution

has been
 first
 observed
 in Germany (Cologne)

It has also been observed

Natural History.

The *tania nana* (see fig 49) is a small tape worm which, according to Leuckart, is rarely more than 20 mm¹ in length, it is of a white or pale yellowish colour, and its greatest breadth does not exceed 0.5 mm.

The anterior portion of the body, to about the extent of a third of its entire length, is thin and thread like, the body then spreads out towards the posterior part, the posterior third of the body being about the same breadth. The spherical head which is 0.3 mm in diameter, has four round sucking discs and a rostellum provided with a circle consisting of from 24 to 28 exceedingly delicate hooklets, the rostellum can be thrust forward or retracted. The number of small joints averages 180—200, of which the last 20 to 40 contain mature eggs. The ova (see fig 50) according to Mertens, are oval, of a fairly light whitish colour, and remarkably transparent. At their greatest axis they measure 47—48 μ on an average, and at their smallest axis, 38—39 μ . The shell consists of two membranes, which are divided from each other by an interstitial substance consisting of wide meshed filaments which, at the extremities of the ovum averages 9—12 μ , and at the centre 6—8 μ . The embryo, which is almost spherical, is 20—25 μ in diameter, and is provided with hooklets 6—10 μ in length.

The small intestine constitutes the habitat of *tania nana* and this is particularly the case with children, where they burrow deeply in the mucous membrane. It is not uncommon for one intestine to shelter thousands of these parasites. According to Grassi and Lutz *tania nana* is identical with the *tania murina*,

the ova, ¹ v Lanstow, however, disputes the identity of the two parasites.

Symptomatology.

When the great number of parasites which often are sheltered by one person is taken into consideration it is not surprising that these worms

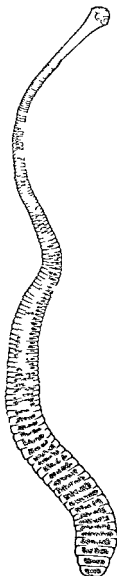


FIG 49.—*Tania nana*, enlarged 18 times. After Leuckart.



FIG 50.—Ovum of *tania nana* enlarged 600 times. After Mertens.

¹ The longest parasite observed by Mertens measured 3.25 cm. without the head which was not found.

are of pathological importance. The disorders originated by them consist partly of symptoms of *chronic intestinal catarrh* and partly of serious *nervous affections*. The intestinal symptoms consist of abdominal pains, constipation, alternating with diarrhoea, perverted appetite, bulimia and emaciation. The nervous symptoms are attributable either to mechanical irritation exercised by the parasites by reflex action, or originated by a virus generated by them, they consist of insomnia, spasmodic movements, epileptiform attacks without loss of consciousness, weak memory, melancholia, &c. Accompanying these symptoms dyspnoea and asthmatical attacks have been recorded, and Lutz also observed irregular attacks of fever in two cases.

The fact that these symptoms are actually caused by the parasites is proved by the circumstance that they disappear after the expulsion of the worms.

Diagnosis.

Treatment.

LITERATURE

- BLANCHARD, R. *Histoire zoologique et médicale des Téniaïdes du genre Hymenolepis*. Weinland, Paris, 1891.
- COMINI. *Filicaria rufescens* da *Tenia nana*. Extract from *Gazzetta degli Ospedali*, 1897, No. 8.
- GRASSI. Die *Tenia nana* und ihre medizinische Bedeutung. *Cbl. f. Bakt. u. Paras.*, i, Nos. 4 and 9.
- LEUCKART. Die Parasiten des Menschen. 1881, 2nd edition, p. 832, 1886, pp. 995 and 999.
- LINSTOW, V. Ueber *Tenia (Hymenolepis) nana* v. Siebold und *murina* Doj. *Jen. Zsch. f. Naturw.*, 1896, xxx, 4, p. 571.
- LUTZ, A. Beobachtungen über die als *Tenia nana* und *flava-punctata* bekannten Bandwürmer des Menschen. *Cbl. f. Bakt. u. Paras.*, 1894, xvi, p. 61.
- MEYER, S. Ueber *Tenia nana*. *Berliner klin. Woch.*, 1892, No. 41, p. 1099, No. 45, p. 1134.
- MICHA, K., and YAMAZAKI, F. Ueber *Tenia nana*. *Mitt. der med. Fak. der Kaiserl.-Japan. Univers. zu Tokio*, 1896, iii, No. 3, p. 239.
- MOSLER and PRIFER. *Tierische Parasiten*, 1894, p. 37.
- RASCH. Ueber einen Fall von *Tenia nana* in Siam. *Deutsche Med. Ztg.*, 1894, No. 13.
- RODER, HEINRICH. Ueber einen weiteren Fall von *Tenia (Hymenolepis) nana* (v. Siebold) in Deutschland. *Munch. med. Woch.*, 1899, No. 11, p. 344.
- SIEBOLD and LUTZ. *Zsch. f. Naturw.*, 1892, lxv, 1, p. 1.

3 BOTHRIOCEPHALUS LIGULOIDES, LEUCKART

Synonyms *Ligula Manson*; Cobbold *Bothriocephalus Manson*; Blanchard

The *Bothriocephalus liguloides* (see fig 51), which has hitherto only been observed as a larva, attains according to Leuckart, a length of 20 cm, or even more with an average breadth of 2.5 mm. It is of a faint white colour, and has a tape like jointless body of fleshy consistence which becomes narrower towards its posterior part. Anteriorly the body widens out and supports a papilla like projection, on which the piercing apparatus and more or less stippled head, provided with two suckorial discs is situated. Sexual organs are entirely absent and nothing is known of its development and origin. It is conjectured that a domestic animal is the host of the definitive worm.

The parasite was found first by me in Japan in 1881 and in the following year by Manson in China (Amoy) and since that time a number of cases have come under observation in Japan. Other homes of this parasite, however, have not become known.

The subperitoneal connective tissue appears to be the natural habitat of the larvæ especially in the vicinity of the kidneys where it was found by Manson whilst performing an autopsy on a Chinaman who died of dysentery and stricture of the œsophagus. From the subperitoneal case) or it r

total ten cases hitherto observed it has been found at autopsies, four times it has been passed in the urine or extracted from the urethra (as in my case), it has been removed in three cases from a swelling in the vicinity of the eye, and it has once been extracted from the subcutaneous connective tissue of the lumbar region.

The invasion of the urinary passages by the worm is followed by retardation of micturition and by pains in the urethra and vesical region which radiate to the thighs. Hæmaturia has also been observed, the symptoms persisting until the parasite was got rid of. It is therefore incumbent on the medical man, in countries where this worm is found, to consider the possibility of this cause when treating patients with such symptoms.

In my cases the urinary affections were preceded for some time by swelling and pains of the left testicle, a diffuse induration of the skin of the upper portion of the left thigh, as well as pains in the left inguinal region which radiated from thence to the hypochondrium, these advanced symptoms disappeared but they were probably attributable to the parasites.



FIG 51—*Bothriocephalus liguloides*. Natural size a. My specimen b. after Cobbold.

LITERATURE

- BRADY Die tierischen Parasiten des Menschen 1895 2nd edition p. 202
 COBBOLD Description of *Ligula Manson*, a new Human Cestode Journ. Linnæan Soc. Zool., 1893, vol. xvii, p. 78

RARE AND LESS IMPORTANT PARASITES

- ISHIDA and MURATA. Some new cases of the Occurrence of Botriocephalus Liguloides Leuck. Journ. of Coll. Imp. Univ., 11, Tokio 1933 p. 143
- LEUCKHART. Daily Journal of the 57th Meeting of Naturalists and Doctors in Magdeburg 1884 p. 321
- Die Parasiten des Menschen, 1886 2nd edition, i, 3 p. 911
- MAXSON, P. Case of Lymph scrotoium associated with Filaria and other Parasites. Lancet 1892 No. 2 p. 616.
- MICHA, K. Ueber den Botriocephalus liguloides Leuck. Chûgai Jû Shinpô 1887 Nos. 181, 182.

4. FILARIA LOA, GUYOT

Synonyms *Filaria oculi*, Gervais and van Beneden *Filaria subconjunctiva* La. Blanchard *Filaria lacrymalis*, Dubini *Dracunculus oculi* Diesing *Dracunculus loa* Cobbold.

Geographical Distribution

The West Coast of Africa especially Guinea is the local habitat of this parasite, which was discovered by Rajon in Cayenne in 1762. From thence it was carried with the negroes to South America and the Antilles but, since the importation of negroes has ceased, it no longer occurs there.

Natural History

The *filaria loa* is a thread like white or yellowish worm of the thickness of a fine violin string. The female is 30-40 mm long and rare attains the length of 70 mm. The male is shorter 16-22 mm in length or somewhat longer. The anterior extremity is rounded and blunt, posterior end is pointed the mouth has no armature but is somewhat protuberant, and the intestine straight. The caudal end of the male is blunt, and possesses five large papillae on either side of the anus, and provided with two somewhat short and unimportant spiculi. The uterus of the female is filled with ova 30 µ in length and 20 µ in breadth, which quite early contain embryos.

The history of the development of the worm is unknown. MacCallum formerly conjectured that the *filaria diurna* was the parent worm, and appears to have relinquished this opinion as in one case of *filaria loa* he was unable to find embryos in the blood and in another case Robert MacCallum's experience was similar.

The parasite appears to have a long life, for it sometimes comes to observation ten years or even longer, after the patients have left the endemic district.

It lives in the cellular tissue under the skin and conjunctiva.

Symptomatology.

Filaria loa is observed in various parts of the body, but more especially in the eyelids and beneath the conjunctiva. It is possible to follow the lively movements of the worm in its migrations through the cellular tissue. The motions are particularly lively in the warm weather, in a warm room in front of the fire, whereas in the cold it causes itching or stinging and a circumscribed redness and swelling on the affected part. When however it attains the subconjunctival cellular tissue it is prone to originate severe symptoms of inflammation, and when it reaches the eye it causes severe symptoms of inflammation and shooting pains, and when it reaches the brain it causes a severe inflammation of the meninges.



FIG. 52.—*Pentastomum constrictum*. After Pruner
a, free, b, rolled up
in a cyst

are divided by constrictions which, according to Gerard, number 16 to 20. The parasite has hitherto only been found in *African negroes*. It is found partly rolled up in roundish *cysts*, each containing one parasite only (see fig. 52 b) in the *liver*, in the *mesentery*, under the mucous membrane of the *small intestine* and in the *lung*, partly free in the *abdominal cavity* and in the *small intestine*.

Pruner found the *pentastomum constrictum* in the *giraffe* also.

The natural history of the parasite is still unknown. It probably by some means gets into the intestine thence gains entrance to the liver in which the cysts originate from dilated biliary ducts, and attains the peritoneum. The lungs seem to become infected by way of the trachea, and here the cysts are formed from dilated bronchioles. The parasite induces no serious disorders in the intestine and liver, if, however, it

con-
of the
at one

time by a parasite which had subsequently been expelled from the body

pentastomum con-

the faeces for the

LITERATURE

- AITKEN, W. On the Occurrence of *Pentastoma Constrictum* in the Human Body as a Cause of Painful Disease and Death. *Sc. and pract. of med.*, 1865, 4th edition, London.
- BLANCHARD RAIMAEL. *Traité de zoologie médicale* 1890, Paris, ii, p. 275.
- BRACH. Die tierischen Parasiten des Menschen. Würzburg, 1895, 2nd edition, p. 267.
- CHALMERS ALBERT J. A Case of *Pentastoma Constrictum*. *Lancet*, 1902, June 21, p. 1715.
- GERARD, ALFRED. Sur la *Pentastomum Constrictum* Siebold, parasite du foie des nègres. *Comp. rend. de la Soc. de Biol.* 1896, 10th series iii, p. 409.
- PRUNER, F. Die Krankheiten des Orients. Erlangen 1817, p. 249.
- SIEBOLD, C. Th. v. Ein Beitrag zur Helminthographie humana. *Ztschr. f. wiss. Zool.*, 1863, iv, pp. 53 and 65.

6. THE SAND-FLEA (Chigger)

Simulium *Dufur* *sp.* *linp.* *Stenopus* *de* *semifrons* *Westw.* *Pl.* *de* *de*

the sand flea. A ship carried the insect from Brazil to the West Coast of Africa in 1872, first of all to Ambriz, south of the Congo, it here spread with incredible rapidity, so that at the present time it is distributed over a large part of this quarter of the globe. Lately it has appeared in Madagascar, India (Bombay, Karachi) and Further India (Penang), having been carried to these places from Africa. In Ningpo (China)

nuisance to the *natives* whereas Europeans, wearing shoes, are fairly safe from infection.

The sand flea (see fig 53) is from 1 to 1.2 mm in length, being about half the size of the common flea, and is of a brown colour. The males and the unimpregnated females, like the ordinary fleas, only transiently seek human beings in order to feed on their blood. The *pregnant females*, on the other hand *burrow into the skin with their heads*, their presence being manifested as a black speck resembling an embedded splinter, easily recognisable on the skin of white people, but difficult to see on the dark skin of the negro. In the course of five or six days the insect, in consequence of the growth of the numerous eggs, swells up and appears as a white ball the size of a small pea, on which the head looks merely like a small brown spot (see fig 54). In this manner a small subcu-



FIG 53—Sand flea female
After Karsten



FIG 54—Sand flea
unimpregnated female
After Karsten

taneous swelling is formed over which at first the skin is not reddened, but becomes inflamed after a few days. In the centre of the swelling a dark spot is seen which indicates the point of entrance of the insect and from beneath which is the enlargement due to ova. No development of larvæ occurs, nor are the eggs deposited whilst the parasite is in the skin, for the ova do not leave the body until the parent reaches the soil, sand, or wood (cracks and fissures of wooden structures) when the larvæ develop.

The disorders caused by the sand flea are generally but trifling. The pain of the puncture is so slight that it is mostly not even observed. Later on the affected part itches, but if the parasite is speedily extracted—an operation in which negro women are very expert—no further consequences are apt to ensue. Should this not be done, the skin over the insect suppurates, the symptoms of irritation become more severe, inflammation and suppuration result, and the parasite is thrown off in the discharge. Should the wounds originated by the insects become septic, a common occurrence on account of the habits of the natives, like

other neglected wounds they cause a wearisome suppuration which may extend to the tendon, sheaths and bones, and may set up gangrene, septicæmia, or tetanus.

The part of the body most frequented by the chigger is as might be supposed from the fact of its living in the ground, the sole of the foot, especially the toes under the tips of the nails and the digito plantar folds. More rarely, the male genitals, the thigh, and other parts are affected.

The number of parasites infecting a person varies considerably, but over 300 of these insects have been found on one person.

The treatment consists in the removal of the parasite. For this purpose the skin is first washed with alcohol, then the parasite is enlarged with a sharp knife, so that it can be easily enucleated. The wound is then thoroughly cleaned with sublimate (1:1000) is dressed and soon closes. Unsuccessful attempts at

In regard to the prophylaxis, protection is afforded from being infested by sand fleas by anointing the feet with oil of cloves, balsam of copaiba, balsam of Peru, or dusting them with insect powder. It is also advisable to examine the feet twice a day in regions where the sand flea is common.

It is of great importance to destroy the extracted insect, and not throw it carelessly on the ground so that it may contribute to the further

prophylactic. This method is not likely to be adopted on account of

purulent ulcers that only heal after weeks and which leave pigment spots that persist for years. This complaint is said to be originated by tiny red mites. Balsam of Peru is a certain prophylactic for this ailment and should be rubbed on the lower extremities previous to every journey into the bush. It also is effective therapeutically on the first day.

LITERATURE.

- BRACE: Die tierischen Parasiten des Menschen. 1895, 2nd edition, p. 273.
 CANOVILLE: Des lésions produites par la chique ou pouce pénétrante. Paris, 1890.
 CORRE: Traité clinique des maladies des pays chauds. 1887, p. 653.
 COTTE: I.
 FICH.
 GASTNER: I.
 H. I., No. 1, p. 35.
 I., p. 532.
 1893, p. 263.

the sand flea. A ship carried the insect from Brazil to the West Coast of Africa in 1872, first of all to Ambriz, south of the Congo, it here spread with incredible rapidity, so that at the present time it is distributed over a large part of this quarter of the globe. Lately it has appeared in Madagascar, India (Bombay, Karachi) and Further India (Penang), having been carried to these places from Africa. In Ningpo (China)

of this parasite. It infests all warm blooded animals, and is a great nuisance to the natives whereas Europeans, wearing shoes, are fairly safe from infection.

The sand flea (see fig 53) is from 1 to 1.2 mm in length, being about half the size of the common flea, and is of a brown colour. The males and the unimpregnated females, like the ordinary fleas, only transiently seek human beings in order to feed on their blood. The pregnant females, on the other hand, burrow into the skin with their heads, their presence being manifested as a black speck resembling an embedded splinter, easily recognisable on the skin of white people, but difficult to see on the dark skin of the negro. In the course of five or six days the insect, in consequence of the growth of the numerous eggs, swells up and appears as a white ball the size of a small pea, on which the head looks merely like a small brown spot (see fig 54). In this manner a small subcu-



FIG 53 — Sand flea female
After Karsten



FIG 54 — Sand flea
impregnated female
After Karsten

taneous swelling is formed over which at first the skin is not reddened, but becomes inflamed after a few days. In the centre of the swelling a dark spot is seen which indicates the point of entrance of the insect and from beneath which is the enlargement due to ova. No development of larvæ occurs, nor are the eggs deposited whilst the parasite is in the skin for the ova do not leave the body until the parent reaches the soil, sand, or wood (cracks and fissures of wooden structures) when the larvæ develop.

The disorders caused by the sand flea are generally but trifling. The pain of the puncture is so slight that it is mostly not even observed. Later on the affected part itches, but if the parasite is speedily extracted—an operation in which negro women are very expert—no further consequences are apt to ensue. Should this not be done, the skin over the insect suppurates, the symptoms of irritation become more severe, inflammation and suppuration result, and the parasite is thrown off in the discharge. Should the wounds originated by the insects become septic, a common occurrence on account of the habits of the natives, like

other neglected wounds they cause a wearisome suppuration which may extend to the tendon sheaths and bones and may set up gangrene, septicaemia or tetanus.

over 300 of these insects have been found on one person.

The *treatment* consists in the removal of the parasite. For this purpose a small opening through which the insect had penetrated is enlarged with a needle, a pointed piece of wood or a small sharp knife, so that the outline of the swollen chigger is laid bare and easily enucleated. The small wound after having been antiseptically cleaned with sublimate (1:1000) is dressed and soon closes. Unsuccessful attempts at extraction in which the impregnated female is torn are apt to cause more serious symptoms of inflammation. In such cases it is advisable to lay open the track of the sand flea by an incision and to clean it out with a strong solution of nitrate of silver or hydrargyri perchloridi, nitric acid or pure carbolic acid.

In regard to the prophylaxis protection is afforded from being infested by sand fleas by anointing the feet with oil of cloves balsam of copaiba balsam of Peru or dusting them with insect powder. It is also advisable to examine the feet twice a day in regions where the sand flea is common.

It is of great importance to destroy the extracted insect, and not throw it carelessly on the ground so that it may contribute to the further

danger from fire.

first day

LITERATURE

- BRAY. Die tierischen Parasiten des Menschen. 1895 2nd edition p. 273.
CANOVILLE. Des lésions produites par la chique ou pouce pénétrante. Paris 1830.

Arch. No 1 p. 35.

HIV
KE
MA

impart a screw like appearance to the larva (hence the designation *screw worm*) they are also provided with two powerful mouth hooks. The larvae at once set about their work of destruction they perforate the skin (in the case of inflammation), attack the internal organs so that they become the cause of suppuration and swelling and inflammation of the nose set in accompanied by violent pains and fever, the inflammation may spread more or less over the face and cause an erysipelatous condition a sanguineous or purulent offensive liquid flows from the nose and should the worms force their way to the base of the brain, meningitis may set in and if they eat their way into the orbit

bra

intra cranial suppuration

Death not uncommonly ensues through the above named contingencies or through septicæmia. Of thirty eight cases compiled by Maillard, twenty one had a fatal issue.

The treatment necessary is the immediate removal of the larvae by means of a sharp instrument or by the use of creosote, benzine, or kerosene. If the larvae are numerous they have to be removed by trephining these cavities.

The *Sarcophila Bullifahrti*, Portschinsk, which exists in Europe more particularly in Russia and originates similar disturbances is related to the *Lucilia macellaria*.

(b) *Dermatobia noxialis*, Brauer

Synonyms *Oestrus Guildayi*, Hope *Cuterebra noxialis* Goudot *Dermatobia cyaniventris* Macquart.

This fly, which appertains to the family of the *Ostridae* (gad flies), occurs in America, from Brazil to the West Indies. The larva is known by various names



FIG. 56.—*Dermatobia noxialis*.
After Goudot. a Fly b larva.

called *Anal Coshol*, in Costa Rica it is named *Torcel* and *Suglacurn*, in Columbia it is known as *Nuche* and *Gusano pellico*, in Cayenne it goes under the name of *Vermacque* and in Brazil it is designated as *Lucilia*.

lays its eggs in the skin of cattle, sheep and dogs and sometimes in the skin of man. The spots preferred by the fly in which to deposit its eggs are, according to Frantzius, the head and trunk, incidentally also the eggs are laid in the conjunctiva and in the lachrymal sac.

MEYER C Hygienische und medizinische Beobachtungen aus dem Congo etc
 Wien klin Wdsch 1897 No 3 p 86
 1899 m. p 561
 al Encycl der ges Heilkunde

7 THE LARVÆ OF FLIES

The larvæ of various species of flies occurring principally in warm countries acquire pathological importance from the fact that they sometimes develop in human beings and thus originate more or less serious disturbances. The diseases induced thereby are comprehended under the term *Myiases*, by Hope (from $\mu\upsilon\alpha$, i.e. a fly). It is the larvæ that principally come under consideration.

(a) *Lucilia macellaria*, Robineau Desvoidy

hominivorax Coquerel Calli
Conil Calliphora *macellaria*
Macquart *Somomyia monte*

The home of this fly, which belongs to the *Muscides* (blue bottle, flesh flies) is America from the Argentine to the south and west of the United States. In Brazil the ailment caused by this fly is called *bicheiro* (from *bicho* Portuguese for worm). It has recently also been observed in Cochin China by Baurac and in Tonquin by Depied. Probably also the disease known in India as *peenash* belongs to the same category.

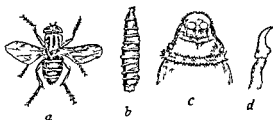


FIG. 55—*Lucilia macellaria*. After Blanchard. a Fly b larva natural size c anterior part of fly seen from above and much enlarged d mouth hook—anterior view much enlarged.

The fly (see fig 55 a) is 9–10 mm in length, and has a metallic blue body with thick black hairs a red forehead, three black longitudinal stripes on the thorax except at the bases. The eggs are deposited in wounds ulcers (see fig 55 e) and in the mouth of man and beast, more especially of persons who are unconscious through sleep alcohol, &c. The naso-pharyngeal cavity and the palate are also favourite places.

The larvæ, which develop from the eggs in a few hours (see fig 55 b c d) attain a length of 14–15 mm while alive they are salmon coloured and when dead opaque white. They consist of twelve segments, which carry rows of very small spines and which are so disposed that they

impart a screw like appearance to the larva (hence the designation *screw worm*), they are also provided with two powerful mouth hooks. The larvæ at once set about their work of destruction, they perforate the

tion of the nose set in accompanied by violent pains and fever, the inflammation may spread more or less over the face and cause an erysipelatous condition, a sanguineous or purulent offensive liquid flows from the nose and, should the worms force their way to the base of the brain, meningitis may set in, and if they eat their way into the orbit or reach it by way of the nasal duct the eye may be destroyed.

Should the palate be attacked dysphagia and dyspœa may occur.

The larvæ developing in the ears bore through the tympanic membrane, disintegrate the middle ear and may even cause meningitis and intra cranial suppuration.

Death not uncommonly ensues through the above named contingencies or through septicæmia. Of thirty eight cases compiled by Maillard, twenty one had a fatal issue.

The treatment necessary is the immediate removal of the larvæ by

The *Sarcophila Wohlfahrti* Portschinsky which exists in Europe more particularly in Russia, and originates similar disturbances, is related to the *Lucilia macellaria*.

(b) *Dermatobia noxialis*, Brauer

Synonyms *Oestrus Guildingi*, Hope, *Cuterebra noxialis* Goudot, *Dermatobia cyaniventris*, Macquart.

This fly, which appertains to the family of the *Ostrides* (gad flies), occurs in America, from Brazil to the south of the United States, where the larva is known by various na-



FIG 56—*Dermatobia noxialis*
After Goudot a, Fly, b, larva.

in Cayenne it goes under the name of *Vermacaque*, and in Brazil it is designated *Berne* and *Ura*.

The fly (see fig 56 a) is 14—17 mm in length. Its head is yellow, the upper surface of the thorax dark grey, the abdomen a bright steel grey, dirty white at the base, and the wings and legs are of a yellowish brown colour. It mostly

lays its eggs in the skin of cattle, sheep and dogs, and sometimes in the skin of man. The spots preferred by the fly in which to deposit its eggs are, according to Frantzius, the head and trunk, incidentally also the eggs are laid in the conjunctiva and in the lachrymal sac.

The *larvæ* are described variously the reasons for this being that according to the stage of their development they exhibit a different configuration probably also several kinds of dermatobia exist in different countries as well as in any given district According to Goudot the *larvæ* (see fig 56 b) are 3 cm long of a whitish colour and a club like shape They are thicker at the anterior than at the posterior part the anterior half of the body is beset with hooklets and prickles and is besides provided with two strong oral hooks They cause an inflammatory reddish swelling which may become almost the size of a hen's egg (so called gad fly boil) A small opening is observed in the centre through which the creature breathes and through which also it voids its excrement as small black particles mixed with the exuding sero-purulent fluid The posterior extremity is provided with the stigma—the respiratory organs

Occasionally several *larvæ* are present in one boil each one being nevertheless separately interred so that the subcutaneous cellular tissue

juice into the opening this causes the larva to protrude somewhat more and it can then easily be pressed out The small wound is then treated surgically

Recently
fly boils can

(c) *Ochromyia anthropophaga*, Em Blanchard

The geographical region of distribution of these flies is Senegambia especially Cayor for which reason the *larvæ* have also been designated *Ver du Cayor*

The *ochromyia anthropophaga* is a greyish yellow fly, 8—9 mm in length

dermatobia and hypodermia

The *larvæ* are 12 mm in length with a breadth of 5 mm they are white in colour and provided with minute prickly spines

In six or seven days they again leave their host to be metamorphosed into the pupa stage The small swellings caused by the larvæ soon heal

The treatment is the same as in the larvæ of *dermatobia noxialis*

LITERATURE

- ARNOLD FRANK An Unknown Larval Parasite Lancet 1898 April 2 p 960
BLANCHARD RAPHAËL Traité de Zool. méd. Paris 1890 1 pp 507 517 521
BLEYER, J. Eine Cuterebralarve im Augend. Arch. f. Schiff- und Tropen Hyg.
1900 iv No 3 p 158

- FOLKEN H M The Guano Worm and its Treatment Med Record 1897 No 2
p 50

Arch. de méd.

*) in the Orbit

¹ Vrehow Medizinische Erinnerungen von einer Reise nach Egypt (Medical Reminiscences of a Journey to Egypt) Reprint from Arch. Arch. 1883 cxiii, p 21

² Die Krankheiten des Orients Erlangen 1847 p 161

IV.—ORGANIC DISEASES.

I

TROPICAL APHTHÆ. SPRUE.

DEFINITION

By the term *tropical aphthæ* is understood a disease that only occurs in warm climates. It is mostly exceedingly chronic, with alternate improvements and aggravations of the condition. It is distinguished by a peculiar affection of the mouth and obstinate diarrhœa, which tend to

countries

SYNONYMS

Siamese (Malay)

Probably *Ceylon sore mouth* and the illness known as *hill diarrhœa* and *hill trot*, which occurs on the hills in India in persons coming from the plains, especially during the rainy season and sometimes even becomes epidemic, may be of this character.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

reported on it in his observations made in Barbados in 1776

ETIOLOGY.

ences certainly play
a tropical climate
of the disease is
in Amoy, which

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of tropical aphthæ presents no difficulties in well developed cases. It is sufficiently characterised by the peculiar *affection of the mouth the gastro*

of the mouth

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis of sprue is always serious. Slight cases may recover if the patients submit strictly to the treatment, which is principally dietetic. Should the disease have made further advances, and atrophy of the liver obtains recovery can only be hoped for if the patients at once seek a cooler climate or return to Europe, but even then many patients succumb. Relapses frequently occur, especially when the patients return to a hot climate. The prognosis is particularly unfavourable in persons over 50 years of age, and those who have been enfeebled by previous malaria.

TREATMENT.

The treatment of sprue is *dietetic* even when the patients have returned to Europe.

A *pure milk diet* is mostly recommended. One should commence with 1 to 2—3½ litres, it is best taken in a baby's bottle. If the patient prefers it and Roux, recommend we cannot endorse this use from drinking fresh water, lime water or

(sodium)
advise

lime, which according to Wright's prescription, is accomplished by the addition of citrate of soda (1:400).

If milk cannot be borne or if there is an objection to it—Van der Burg quite eschews it—gruels and paps (arrow root, sago, tapioca, rice water, barley water, oatmeal gruel, maize flour, Nestlé's milk food and similar preparations) should be given.

When the condition has improved by means of the milk cure or farinaceous foods, thin broths, beef tea, meat juice, softly boiled or raw eggs, and scraped raw meat may be tried, and later on also other easily digestible meats (calf's sweetbread, poultry, roast beef, raw scraped ham), toast, stale bread, biscuits, digestible vegetables (spinach, purée of potato, well roasted sweet potatoes, carrots, asparagus), or farinaceous foods may be taken. The greatest care, however, must be taken in the diet, and the stools constantly examined. All acid, salty and seasoned foods are contra indicated, as also are wines, spirits and coffee. The only drinks allowed besides milk, are cold water and iced water, or weak cold infusions of tea. Cantile, on the other hand, recommends hot water and rice water (an infusion of roasted rice). Smoking is prohibited.

The carrying out of this *régime* requires great patience and self-denial on the part of the patients, but recovery can only be hoped for if it is carried out systematically and with perseverance. Errors in diet, to which patients seem prone after improvement in the condition has set in, are always immediately followed by relapses, requiring the patients to immediately return to the milk diet. Ordinary diet can only be resumed after the patients have passed normally formed stools for about three months (Roux).

In the Dutch Indies a style of treatment is largely adopted, which, irrational as it appears *a priori*, is supposed to have favourable results even when resorted to in the last stage of the disease, and which Van der Burg and others have found beneficial. This is the *fruit cure*. The following fruits are given to the patients in great quantities, either fresh or preserved, without sugar: strawberries, apricots, peaches, apples, pears, grapes, other watery fr., apples and very be tried as a la the acids contained in the fruits.

In British India and Siam the *bael fruit* (*ægle marmelos*, which also grows in Ceylon and Java) is much used in the treatment of intestinal flux, either in a raw state or variously prepared as lemonade, extract, decoction, or syrup. This fruit is distinguished by its copious contents of tannin.

water and salts are used, also *digestive fermentatives*, such as pepsine, ingluvin, pancreatin, papain (or fresh papaya fruit), diastase, &c. Van der Burg also recommends *mineral salts*, especially sulphates. Begg highly advocates the use of *santonin* (yellow, therefore impure), which, after giving a dose of castor oil he administers for six successive days (0.3 in a teaspoonful of olive oil). This method of treatment, however, appears to have found no supporters.

Opium must be resorted to when there is severe abdominal pain and very violent diarrhœa, great care must be exercised in its administra-

tion When there is severe diarrhoea starch enemata, with the addition of opium may be tried

Priessnitz's compresses are often found of service in relieving *abdominal pains*, and it is advisable in any case to apply these every night and morning for two hours

Constipation occasionally necessitates the use of mild aperients such as castor oil rhubarb &c Manson advises that the treatment be commenced with an aperient and that no food be given till it has acted

Powdered vegetable charcoal should be given when there is great *flatulence*

The mouth affection is combated by means of rinsing with carbolic acid 1 per cent alum chloride of potash common salt and by touching the ulcers with the sulphate of copper or nitrate of silver pencil Amelioration is also afforded by smearing the tongue with cacao butter, or other mild grease before eating According to Van der Burg however the most satisfactory results have been obtained withunctions of the juice of pterocarpus indicus or rinsings with a tincture made from the rind of this tree

It is advisable to pencil the tongue with cocaine (1 to 10 per cent) before meals

In convalescence the careful use of Amapis and tonics are indicated (wine quinine iron arsenic)

LITERATURE

- A Discussion on Palosis or Sprue 67th Annual Meeting of the Brit Med Assoc
 Portsmouth 1899 Brit Med Journ 1899 Sept 9 p 637
 BEGG C Palosis or Sprue or Diarrhoea China Imp Marit Cust Med Rep No

inque des pays
 396 xlv, pp

473
 1837

O
 Aerzie Wies

continues &c

London 1922 pp 22 61

GROVE F Ind Med Gaz 189 May p 1 J
 DUBLER KARL. Tropenkrankheiten Bildr Med W s Int Med u Kinderkr
 vol 2 2 20
 DON terlam 1875 p 91
 DOZ U s Med Times
 FAY

p 133
 of Warm Climates

o p m m I p 315

Tropenländer u

n den Tropen

länder 1855 p 0

HILLARY Beobachtung über die Krankheiten auf Barbados u s w Ad Ingl
 Leipzig 1776 p 328

v

A

A A

I

WATZ F A C Zykten der Kinderen binnen heele Gevesten. Amsterdam 1813
 p 40 i p 282

WILLEMIER G A F QUAMBY Handeling der Bijzondere Natuurkunde van den
 z ken mens h &c Utrecht 1831 p 13

II

TROPICAL DYSENTERY.

DEFINITION.

Dysentery is an infectious inflammation of the large intestine, which in advanced stages causes destruction of tissue and the formation of ulcers, the characteristic features of the disease are abdominal pains, tenesmus, and frequent but scanty muco purulent and bloody stools

It is a question that is still waiting to be solved, and which cannot be decided until the etiology of the disease is confirmed, whether dysentery is a specific disease or, as is largely assumed, whether it is attributable to a variety of causes, nor has it been settled whether *tropical dysentery* is etiologically identical with the dysentery of temperate climates

As dysentery is minutely described in all manuals and text books, I think it is permissible for me to confine myself to discussing the most important points

SYNONYMS.

Dysentery, Bloody flux Ruhr, Dysenterie, Tormina, Difficultas intestinorum, Rheuma s fluxus ventris, Fluxus cruentus, dysentericus, torminosus, Febis dysenterica

HISTORY.

Dysentery has been known since the most remote period Doubtless however,

appertaining to dysentery

The first reports of tropical dysentery date from the seventeenth century and originate from Bontius, who reported the disease from the East Indies in 1642, and Piso who reported it from the West Indies in 1648

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

Dysentery occurs in *all latitudes*. Sporadic cases are even observed in the coldest inhabited districts, such as Iceland and Greenland, it therefore oversteps the boundary which is set on malarial diseases, reaching even the highest latitudes. It appears sporadically as well as epidemically in all temperate climates. But as the tropics are approached it generally gains in frequency and severity. It, however, prevails *endemically in tropical and subtropical countries only* so that these regions may be regarded as the home of the disease.

The following places may be regarded as the *principal centres* of dysentery. Asia Minor Syria Arabia India especially the presidency of

especially Bechnanabad, Transvaal Natal, East Africa with the East African Islands (Zanzibar, Madagascar, Réunion, Mauritius the Seychelles), Abyssinia, Soudan and Nubia, a few States of North America (particularly North Carolina South Carolina Georgia) Mexico, Central America, the West Indies a large part of South America (Venezuela, Guiana, Brazil, Paraguay, Argentine Chili Peru) and Polynesia (New

Turkey, Bulgaria and Roumania especially the valley of the Danube

Within this large region of distribution dysentery is not endemic in all parts, very frequently *certain localities* are visited by the disease, whereas other localities in the vicinity, and presenting similar climatic conditions remain free. As an instance Singapore enjoys almost absolute immunity, while in the southern point of the Malay Peninsula close by, the disease is common.

ETIOLOGY.

Dysentery is doubtless of *parasitic origin*, but the micro organism which originates it is not known for certain. It is questionable if dysentery etiologically represents a specific disease.

the body and placed on a warm slide. If it is found to be a *g. g. g.* it is

latter is not essential while the former growth appears to depend on various observations have been confirmed by Kruse and Pasquale who also made the same observations in Egypt and who also regard the amoeba as the cause of dysentery at least as far as Egypt is concerned.

wh
(n) 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

long duration of
9 cases of acute
rated amoebae in
and in thirteen

(33.2 per cent) of the chronic cases. There seemed to be no relation between the number of amoebae and the severity of the disease. In two of the fatal cases there were but very few amoebae whereas in several mild cases they were very numerous. Their number widely varied in cases that were clinically similar and in which the

amoebae and with pure cultures of streptococci. Zancanol also produced dysentery

The etiological influence of amoebae therefore has thus suffered a severe blow

A continuously high atmospheric temperature has great influence on the genesis of dysentery, which accounts for its frequent incidence in the tropics, and the dependence of the frequency of the disease on the seasons. In temperate latitudes, dysentery frequently occurs in the summer and the commencement of the autumn, and it is at these times the epidemics almost always occur. The same condition prevails in the subtropical areas. In Japan, I observed dysentery prevailed mostly during the

Egypt the mor
(artulis) In the
year the disease
season, and the
commencement of the dry season, i.e., during the periods characterised by striking fluctuations in the temperature caused by hot days and cold nights. By this variation of temperature chills are caused, which, as we shall see below, play an important part in the etiology of dysentery.

The degree of moisture of the atmosphere and the soil is, according to Hirsch, of subordinate importance in the genesis of dysentery.

The configuration, geological formation and physical character of the soil have no influence.

On the other hand the prevalence of the disease is decidedly influenced by latitude. Reports are to hand from Java, West Africa, and elsewhere, which as a rule the prevalence of the disease is greater from diseases of the valleys near the coast, is greater at high altitudes.

As dysentery often occurs on marshy ground conjointly with malaria, it used

One point that Hirsch draws particular attention to is that moist soil indirectly predisposes to dysentery on account of its effect on the temperature, more especially as regards its marked daily changes.

In one particular malaria has something in common with dysentery, namely, that both diseases are more frequently observed in country districts than in towns.

Dysentery is not communicable from person to person, but the *intestinal evacuations*, in which doubtless the infective matter is contained (the disease). In

ther by the
brane of the

rectum.

In most cases infection takes place through imbibing *water contaminated* by faecal matter. In Java between 1869 and 1878 the mortality from dysentery amongst the European soldiers of the Dutch Indian army averaged 13 1,000. In 1875 the first artesian well was sunk, and others soon followed. From 1879 to 1883 the mortality from dysentery dropped to 4 2 1,000, and at last from 1884 to 1888 it fell to 0 7 1,000 (Stokvis).

In garrisoned places which have been provided with wholesome drinking water for ten years past, the illness may be said to have disappeared entirely. The disease has also decreased considerably in the British and French Colonies in consequence of the improvement of the water supplies.

The virus of disease may also be carried by means of *table utensils or raw fruits* which have been contaminated by the hands of coloured servants suffering from mild or chronic forms of dysentery.

The *period of incubation* given is from three to eight days. Should it average only twenty four hours, or but observed by Lemoine, in a common night stool by

gy of dysentery. Though than the whites, the hygienic conditions under

the former has

more liable to the disease than adults.

As regards *occupation* Davidson asserts that agriculturists are attacked more frequently than persons whose calling is carried on indoors.

the heat of the stables,

or superabundant
severe attacks
rhoids, pre-
diseases, es-

Finally,
dwellings,
ventilated apartments, foul privies, contamination of the soil and drinking water by quantities of faeces, &c., play an important part, and the

Dysentery is not communicable from person to person, but the *intestinal evacuations*, in which doubtless the infective matter is contained (the lavatories, night commodes, enemata, &c), can convey the disease. In this way the disease can be carried from one place to another.

The virus of disease is introduced into the system, either by the mouth or by being conveyed direct to the mucous membrane of the rectum.

In most cases infection takes place through imbibing water contaminated by faecal matter. In Java between 1869 and 1878 the mortality from dysentery amongst the European soldiers of the Dutch Indian army averaged 13 1 000. In 1875 the first artesian well was sunk, and others soon followed. From 1879 to 1883 the mortality from dysentery dropped to 4 2 1,000, and at last from 1884 to 1888 it fell to 0 7 1,000 (Stokvis).

In garrisoned places which have been provided with wholesome drinking water for ten years past the illness may be said to have disappeared entirely. The disease has also decreased considerably in the British and French Colonies in consequence of the improvement of the water supplies.

The virus of disease may also be carried by means of table utensils or *vase frusta* which have been contaminated by the hands of coloured servants suffering from mild or chronic forms of dysentery.

The period of incubation given is from three to eight days. Should infection take place *per rectum*, it averages only twenty four hours or but little more, as was demonstrated in the cases observed by Lemoine, in which the contagion was caused by the use of a common night stool by the dysenteric and other persons.

Racial difference plays no part in the etiology of dysentery. Though coloured people are attacked more frequently than the whites, the circumstance is attributable to the unfavourable hygienic conditions under which the former live.

In white people the predisposition to the disease increases after a stay of some years in the tropics.

Neither sex nor age afford exemption from the disease. Children are

as are adults. The disease is more common amongst agriculturists who are engaged in their calling, as well as amongst those who are employed in the labour in the heat, such as stokers, cooks, or mechanics, who are particularly predisposed to the disease. Perhaps in the case of stokers and cooks the liability to catch cold no doubt acts as a determining cause.

Chills are above all to be mentioned as predisposing causes, as also the eating of rotten and indigestible articles of food, unripe fruits, insufficient or superabundant nutriment, abuse of alcohol—inebriates usually have

as well as those who are engaged in the most important part, and the epidemic appearance of the disease is often attributable to several of these causes conjointly with such conditions as overwhelming heat, long lasting drought &c. Such epidemics are therefore particularly liable to occur

during war, and as an accompaniment to *famine*. In almost every long campaign or siege the outbreak of an epidemic of dysentery amongst the combatants amongst the besiegers as well as amongst the besieged is a common occurrence. In rare cases the epidemics assume the character of *pandemics* which usually extend over several years.

Recovery from dysentery is no protection from repeated attacks. On the contrary the tendency to contract dysentery is increased by the fact of once having had the disease.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY

According to Virchow two forms of dysentery are differentiated (1) The *catarrhal* and (2) the *diphtheric*.

In the catarrhal form the mucosa and submucosa of the intestine are hyperæmic and infiltrated by a sero-purulent exudation. When the inflammation attains a higher degree the purulent exudation in places becomes so thick that the tissue breaks down and ulceration sets in as a consequence.

The exudate views the exudate between the tissue, tightens the tissues, have become disintegrated and necrosed with the formation of a material similar to coagulated fibrin. The dead tissues are then shed and more or less extensive ulcerations are left.

The two forms are however not sharply differentiated for there occurs in both different degrees of the same process of inflammation so that all transitions from the slightest to the severest degree are found side by side. This observation holds good for the dysentery of temperate climates as well as for tropical dysentery.

The *large intestine* is mostly the seat of the disease, being often also the lower part of. In very rare cases the parture of the diseased or by the rectum. As

Virchow first pointed out the flexures (hepatic, splenic and sigmoid) exhibit the most developed stages of disease that is places where masses of faeces generally remain the longest and therefore are wont to irritate the inflamed mucous membrane most.

even, or it becomes most marked at the edges of the prominent folds.

and œdematous. If at this stage of the disease recovery ensues, no cicatrices are left, but a diffuse—more rarely punctiform, slatey pigmentation remains.

At more advanced stages of the disease more or less numerous diseased patches are seen on the hyperæmic and swollen mucous membrane, varying in size from a few millimetres to several centimetres. The patches are at first not deeply coloured and have no gloss, but later they become deeply discoloured or blackish, here and there they appear as if covered with a grey slough. When these sloughs are shed ulcers are left, the size and form of which vary considerably. The depth also varies, sometimes the ulcers only extend to the mucosa, sometimes they penetrate the sub mucosa, the muscular coat, and even the serous membrane so that perforation of the intestinal wall may ensue.

Besides these ulcerations due to superficial or deeply situated necrosis, other ulcers the size of a pin's head or a little larger, are met with, these are distinguished by their round form and sharp edges, and are

of the intestine

In the most severe form of the dysenteric process, in so called *gangrenous dysentery*, the mucous membrane becomes extensively disintegrated and is occasionally shed in large, gangrenous patches, or even in the form of long cylindrical masses. Occasionally the large intestine forms a continuous ulcerative surface, from which only here and there

may heal. In that
copious quantities
of scars takes place
of tissue that has

perished

When the ulcers are large, the process of healing as may be imagined, proceeds very slowly and in consequence the disease assumes a chronic course (*chronic dysentery*).

In *chronic dysentery*, instead of the hyperæmia that was present formerly, the mucous membrane is found to be pale or slate coloured, it is thickened in the vicinity of the ulcers, and the solitary glands are atrophied. The wall sometimes is usually shrunken and its

adhesions. The cicatrices originate strictures in consequence of their contraction, especially if they be ring shaped, and above the strictures gradual dilatation of the intestinal canal and hypertrophy of the muscular coat develop. The mucous membrane of the small intestine, the loops of which may be adherent to one another, is often pale or slate coloured and the lymphoid constituents, as also Lieberkuhn's follicles, appear atrophied.

The gut is thickened and lardaceous organs by inflammatory adhesions. The cicatrices originate strictures in consequence of their contraction, especially if they be ring shaped, and above the strictures gradual dilatation of the intestinal canal and hypertrophy of the muscular coat develop. The mucous membrane of the small intestine, the loops of which may be adherent to one another, is often pale or slate coloured and the lymphoid constituents, as also Lieberkuhn's follicles, appear atrophied.

In *amarbic dysentery* the process of disease according to Councilman and Laffleur and Duggan also commences in the sub-mucosa. In the early stage the mucous membrane is formed. These typical ulcers with undermined edges ensue. The mucous membrane at the same time is catarrhal and exudes a great deal of mucus.

According to Hirsch also, the sub mucosa is the chief seat of the inflammation. The

vessels leading to the mucous membrane are involved in the cellular infiltration which invades the sub mucosa leading to necrosis with consecutive ulceration in the mucous membrane

As to *affections of other organs* in consequence of dysentery, it must first be mentioned that the *mesenteric glands* as a rule are hyperæmic and swollen, and become pigmented in later stages or permeated by pus, or present caseous foci

The *liver* may be of normal size or it may become enlarged and hyperæmic and the seat of simple or multiple abscesses. In chronic dysentery the liver is often in a state of fatty degeneration and in other cases it appears atrophied or cirrhotic

In the *spleen* embolisms, areas of softening and even abscesses are met with

The *kidneys* in chronic cases often show inflammation of the parenchyma, or more or less atrophy

In protracted cases *metastatic inflammations* such as purulent parotitis, pericarditis, pleurisy gangrenous erysipelas thrombosis of the veins with suppurative disintegration gangrene and noma are met with

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Three forms of dysentery are differentiated clinically (1) the *catarrhal*, (2) the *gangrenous*, and (3, *chronic* form

I Catarrhal Dysentery.

Diarrhœa, it may be of a choleraic type and accompanied by general indisposition may precede an onset of catarrhal dysentery. In the mildest abortive form the disease may not go beyond the stage of these prodromal symptoms

In other cases the onset of the disease is sudden. *Abdominal pains*, situated mostly in the umbilical region, set in generally at night or early in the morning, and *tenesmus* and the *typical intestinal evacuations* accompany the attack

The motions to commence with are *feculent*, soon, however, the

more frequent and the abdominal pains and tenesmus increase in intensity. In the milder cases the number of stools in the twenty four hours averages ten to twenty, in serious cases fifty to sixty in twenty

particles are cast off shreds of mucous membrane, or when examined microscopically are found to be composed principally of red blood corpuscles, pus, and intestinal refuse embedded in a viscid slimy material (Heubner)

In amoebic dysentery Charcot Leyden's crystals are sometimes found in the stools (Hartulis Councilman and Lafleur Römer)

The frequent evacuations cause irritation or actual inflammation of the anus, which in consequence becomes the seat of burning pains

Sometimes prolapse of the rectum occurs or tenesmus of the neck of the bladder with consequent dysuria and strangury

The abdomen is but rarely distended, in severe cases it is painful on pressure, particularly in the right or left iliac regions Pruner and Heubner have directed attention to the peculiar resistance similar to that of an india rubber tube with fairly thick walls assumed by the intestines in the diseased portions

suitable treatment

The tongue is covered by a white coating There is generally loss of appetite and intense thirst vomiting is not frequent In some cases the patients exhibit slight jaundice The urine is scanty and concentrated, it is usually free from albumen, the chlorides are diminished

The fever accompanying the disease is, as a rule, not high or may be entirely absent Nevertheless the patients strength rapidly decreases

If correctly treated the disease rarely lasts longer than a week In some cases, however it is prolonged over several weeks

2 Gangrenous Dysentery

Gangrenous dysentery is either an outcome of the catarrhal form, or commences insidiously as *faeculent diarrhoea* accompanied by slight abdominal pain and tenesmus After a few days mucus and blood appear in the stools, and the abdominal pain and tenesmus become more and more severe The stools consist of a brownish red or blackish slimy

if
9

mucus The intestinal evacuations are remarkably frequent the number averaging 150 to 200 in the twenty four hours, so that the patients are literally unable to rise from the commode Sometimes large quantities of pure blood are passed and death may even ensue from hæmorrhage Fayrer has pointed out that occasionally the stools are pulpy, and appear to contain neither mucus nor blood, they, however, give off a horribly

and frequent

Before death stools are passed involuntarily, so that on approaching the patient a bad & sickly cadaverous odour is experienced

Sometimes, as in *cholera*, *algidæ symptoms* such as copious stools, anuria muscular cramps, hoarse voice, singultus, and precordial agony, precede the fatal issue

In other cases in which septicæmia is a concomitant of the dysentery, *typhoid symptoms* set in The temperature rises sometimes after an initial rigor or with repeated fits of shivering, and assumes a continued or remittent type The tongue becomes dry, the mouth foul, and the breath fetid Cerebral symptoms set in, at first in the form of restlessness and persistent dreams, but later on delirium and stupor supervene These symptoms may be accompanied by peritonitis or purulent paro

titis carbuncles, putrid abscesses in the vicinity of the anus, decubitus, gangrenous erysipelas, &c, the patients mostly dying of extreme prostration

Death which generally occurs in the second week of disease, or even later, is mostly due to exhaustion more rarely it is due to pyæmic or septicæmic infections, intestinal hæmorrhages perforation of the bowel, peritonitis or other complications. In many cases the fatal issue occurs rapidly after even a few days illness

3 Chronic Dysentery

Chronic dysentery is for the most part a sequel of the acute form and tropical dysentery has the tendency to become chronic in a far greater degree than either sporadic or epidemic dysentery. After actual or only apparent recovery from acute dysentery relapses may occur and these

a rule the motions are frequent five to six daily or they may not exceed two or three in number they are thin, sometimes quite watery, of various tints and often give off a foul repugnant odour and contain mucus blood and pus in various combinations. Occasionally small pieces resem-

bles a fact so inter blackish

red colour Firmer masses of fæces and undigested ingredients of food (tenetrum) are frequently found in the stools Pain and tenesmus are but slight or may be entirely absent Occasionally diarrhœa alternates with constipation and the stools may continue to even assume a normal condition for a short time

The appetite is sometimes bad sometimes on the contrary very large and frequently alternating The tongue is red and smooth and deprived of its epithelium the abdomen is sometimes distended with wind and sometimes flattened there may or may not be vomiting Bronchial catarrh has occasionally been noted (Kartulis)

If untreated the disease may drag on for months and years the patients becoming more and more emaciated and anæmic

Sometimes hæmorrhages set in especially in the skin and from the nose Finally profuse night sweats œdema and bed sores develop and the patients die from general exhaustion or succumb to a complication such as pneumonia Bright's disease or perforating peritonitis

Should the ulcers heal, *stricture of the bowel* with consequent intestinal disorders often remain

The '*amœbic dysentery*' of Councilman and Laffeur is distinguished by a tendency to a chronic course interrupted by exacerbations and remissions

The most frequent *complications* observed are *inflammatory symptoms* affecting the liver These may accompany dysentery follow it or even precede it and are indicated by nausea, bilious vomiting yellow and green stools or motions without bile heaviness, tension and dull pains in the right hypochondrium, pains in the right shoulder, enlargement of the

liver, and sometimes icterus. These disorders may again disappear or may lead to the formation of *hepatic abscesses* (see the next chapter). Hirsch compiled the histories of 2,377 cases of dysentery with a fatal issue, of which 19.2 per cent exhibited hepatic abscesses. The frequency of hepatic abscesses associated with dysentery varies in different countries.

Mo

in con

especially in the tropics, but it also appears in temperate latitudes under the unfavourable hygienic conditions which obtain at times in camps, hospitals, prisons, &c. Besides the characteristic affection of the mouth, hæmorrhages in the skin, stools of pure blood and sometimes even vomiting of blood are observed.

During the course of dysentery, or perhaps during convalescence, and more frequently in milder than in the severe cases, *arthritis* with or without effusion occurs. The affection of the joint resembles closely the condition met with in articular rheumatism, and is probably due to a secondary infection with pus cocci. As a rule more than one joint is affected and occasionally even a great many. The ankle and knee joints are most frequently attacked. This complication usually drags on for months and in exceptional cases leads to ankylosis or suppuration of the joint. Cardiac complications are rarely observed in post dysenteric arthritic ailments.

Occasionally *intussusception of the intestine* is observed in dysentery. This is recognised by the lack of any fæcal constituents in the stools attended by vomiting at first bilious and then fæculent, flatulence and collapse.

During the course of convalescence *relapses* occasioned by errors in diet, chills &c., are frequently observed, especially in patients who have been weakened by previous disease, by the abuse of alcohol or by too long a stay in the tropics. Generally after recovery from dysentery the intestine remains permanently irritable and inclined to diarrhoea.

Finally, it may be mentioned that in rare cases, *paralysis*, the consequence of more or less extensive inflammation of the peripheral nerves, occurs in dysentery as well as in other infectious diseases, especially diphtheria. Beri beri even as we have observed, may become a complication of dysentery. H. Lenhartz, in one case, observed *ataxia* and *aphasia* in intimate conjunction with the disease and ascribed the cause to an inflammatory process extending to the brain, the medulla oblongata and to the spinal cord. The *percentage of mortality* in dysentery varies

(1684 1600)

According to Roux, from 40 to 70 per cent of persons suffering from chronic dysentery succumb to the disease.

DIAGNOSIS

In most cases the diagnosis of dysentery offers no particular difficulties, one should, however, never neglect to inspect the evacuations. Dysentery

TROPICAL DYSENTERY

has to be diagnosed from the lesions which occur in such ailments: catarrh of the large intestine, proctitis, hæmorrhoids, rectal polyps, syphilitic processes and carcinoma of the rectum (examination of the rectum), intussusception of the intestine (especially in children), bilharzial disease (hæmaturia, proof of ova in the stools).

The differentiation between chronic dysentery and chronic diarrhoea, however, occasionally more difficult. In the differential diagnosis history of disease (acute dysentery having preceded) the presence of tenesmus and the condition of the stools must be taken into account. Mucus is rarely absent from the stools and blood and pus are found in some cases.

Bertrand and Fontan identify chronic dysentery with chronic diarrhoea. The anatomical and pathological changes in both diseases according to these authors are the same. In chronic diarrhoea mucus and blood are occasionally found in the stools and ulcerations of the intestine are met with post mortem. If the disease starts in the small intestine the illness commences with diarrhoea which originates in the large intestine dysenteric symptoms are present from the beginning. If during the course of the disease the process advances from one part of the bowel to the other mixed symptoms of enterocolitis develop. Under the name of sprue (sprue) as a specific disease. These authors do not regard the affection found in sprue as a specific disease but are of opinion that the character also occurs in other chronic ailments such as tuberculosis.

According to Kaufmann the pilgrims' diarrhoea which frequently occurs amongst the pilgrims returning from Mecca—usually at the quarantine at El Tor on the Red Sea—comprises two different intestinal diseases which classes as (1) chronic diarrhoea and (2) a peculiar sease of the large intestine. Further investigation. Imported cases also appear in Egypt. Kaufmann's cases found at the autopsy that the entire length of the large intestine was inflamed. The mucous membrane was loosened, the glands were irregular, small slightly raised red points were apparent everywhere. In these there were greyish yellow mucous masses (not of a diphtheric nature) containing microscopically red blood corpuscles epithelial cells.

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis of dysentery depends upon the age and condition of the patients and on the form of the disease. Sucklings, old people, persons debilitated by previous illnesses, are particularly endangered. Pregnant women, dysentery will, according to Van der Burg, probably miscarry and suffer severely after the expulsion of the foetus.

As to the different forms of the disease the prognosis is hard, the prognosis of jaundice dysentery is in general more especially if large and numerous pieces of cast are contained in the stools. Severe hæmorrhages violent lysis of the sphincter and foul tongue, a great uneasiness, convulsions (in children), hiccough, precordial agony, symptoms and metastases are all to be regarded as signs. In chronic dysentery the prognosis is decided by the disease, the severity of the symptoms and the general condition of the patients.

PROPHYLAXIS

The circumstance that dysentery does not now appear in the tropics with the frequency and severity of thirty to fifty years ago, is to be ascribed to the improvement in the hygienic conditions, especially in regard to water supply, that has taken place during recent years, and to the more rational methods of treatment practised by the doctors of the present day.

In order to avoid the disease spreading the intestinal evacuations, in which doubtless the infective material is contained, should be disinfected as should also night commodes, utensils, privies, &c., as well as the soiled body and bed linen used by the sick.

In indigestion the use of mild aperients is recommended. Zancarol advises that cold baths should be taken prophylactically throughout the entire year.

TREATMENT.

The principal drugs used in the treatment of dysentery are *calomel* and *ippecacuanha*, the effect of which does not depend solely upon their aperient and emetic qualities. These drugs must be regarded as having a specific effect, a fact that does not seem as yet to have been fully appreciated by German text books are concerned.

by Annesley in the treatment of dysentery, is used in frequently repeated doses, sometimes in larger doses taken more rarely. I made use of the latter method and can recommend it warmly as the result of my experience in Japan. I administered calomel in doses of 0.3 to 0.5 every four to six hours, and if constipation occurred meantime one or two tablespoonfuls of castor oil were administered. On an average a total of 3.0 to 4.0 calomel sufficed to effect a cure. The largest quantity that was ever necessary was 9.0. It was well borne throughout the disease, and never caused the development of stomatitis.

When larger doses of calomel were necessary, mouth troubles were avoided by thoroughly cleaning the teeth, and rinsing the mouth with chlorate of potash.

Kartulis favours the administration of frequently repeated small doses. He prescribes 0.05 to be taken ten or twelve times in twenty-four hours for several days.

Recently, he gives

the proportion being as follows

F dos No x ad caps amyl S One capsule every hour

In *gangrenous dysentery*, according to Dr Manson and A Davidson, calomel is *contra indicated*.

Ipecacuanha, which in 1618 was brought by Pizarro to Europe from Brazil, where it had been used in the treatment of dysentery, has been principally used in India. According to Fayer the mortality of the British army, which was 11 per cent before its use fell to 5 per cent after its introduction. The method of administering *ippecacuanha* adopted in India is in most essentials that recommended by Dock in 1858. If constipation is present a dose of castor oil or some other mild aperient is first given, and then the *ippecacuanha* is given in the form of pills, cachets, or in a little up, a mustard poultice sprinkled with oil of turpentine twenty to thirty drops.

of morphia is given half an hour before the dose of ipecacuanha. The patients must lie still in a horizontal position and take no food or drink for three or four hours. If, notwithstanding these precautions there should be a tendency to vomit this must be combated by giving little pieces of ice to suck. If vomiting sets in soon after the administration of the ipecacuanha a second dose should be given. In mild cases the dose is repeated morning and evening in severe cases every eight hours and the treatment is continued until the abdominal pain and tenesmus have disappeared and the stools have become feculent. In the mildest cases one or two doses are sufficient to effect a cure, in serious cases the treatment must be continued for several days.

In the gangrenous form ipecacuanha should be tried first of all

administered

As the usefulness of ipecacuanha is frequently frustrated by its emetic properties (caused by the alkaloid emetin contained therein) preparations liberated from this element have been produced of these preparations *radix ipecacuanhae sine emetina* (Merck) has proved most useful (Lantheak and Gaddy)

Opinions differ as to which of these drugs merits the preference. I personally prefer *calomel*. According to my experience when it proved useless ipecacuanha was also given without results. Though calomel and ipecacuanha have a positive effect in catarrhal dysentery, they have but little effect in the gangrenous form and according to my opinion the same is the case in chronic dysentery. Roux in chronic dysentery has observed favourable results in cases not too far advanced from a combination of ipecacuanha calomel and opium in the form of Segond's pills. The formula is as follows: *Rad. ipecacuanha 0.4 calomel 0.2, extracti opii 0.05 syr. rhamni cathartici q. s. ut f. pil. No. vi s.* to be taken in twenty four hours. The pills are taken for three days there is then an interval of three or four days when they are again taken for three days and so on.

The following are some other remedies used in dysentery —

Castor oil, which has already been mentioned of which two to four tablespoonfuls per diem are given during the first days of disease and later it may be repeated. Hillier also recommends it in chronic dysentery in smaller doses in conjunction with tincture of opium the dose being 40 to 80 castor oil to 4 to 10 drops of tincture of opium, three times a day.

Saline aperients, especially sulphate of soda and sulphate of magnesia, for which French doctors have a special predilection. Magnesium sulphate has also recently gained great renown in India and the British doctors even prefer it to ipecacuanha. Magnesium sulphate (Epsom salts) is used in a saturated solution, of which even in chronic dysentery, 40 to 80, with a few drops of diluted sulphuric acid is given every one or two hours. Buchanan's prescription is as follows: *Magnesi sulph. 60.0 acid. sulph. dil. 12.0, tinct. zingib. 12.0, aq. ad 240.0*, this is continued for two

or three days after the mucus and blood have disappeared from the stools and it is recommenced if the stools again become dysenteric. If there is constipation in chronic dysentery, castor oil or Carlsbad salts or Carlsbad water are the most suitable aperients.

After convalescence from dysentery it is advisable to take Carlsbad water as an after-treatment for a few weeks.

days which Schwarz advises

Izora dandraca and *hedysarum* are drugs in use in India for dysentery.

Tuphu lunga is an Indian seed soaked in water, the decoction from which drunk ad libitum, is recommended by Fink.

t
t
c
hours

Bismuthum subnitrate and *salicylin* (Gehe) have been recommended for chronic dysentery in large doses (up to 10 every hour) with or without opium. A Plehn administers the bismuth from the fourth day (calomel previously) 0.5 being given twelve times during the day. Dr. Manson and A. Davidson usually give *oleum terebinthinæ* in gangrenous dysentery when there is tympanitis.

Bismuthum subnitrate and *salicylin* (Gehe) have been recommended for chronic dysentery in large doses (up to 10 every hour) with or without opium. A Plehn administers the bismuth from the fourth day (calomel previously) 0.5 being given twelve times during the day. Dr. Manson and A. Davidson usually give *oleum terebinthinæ* in gangrenous dysentery when there is tympanitis.

Naphthalin was first used by Rossbach in the treatment of acute and chronic dysentery. The maximum dose is 10 grains daily, the maximum for ed it for dysentery. The phthal puriss, sacch albi art æq No xx s 5 10

1

He gave doses of 10 or 20, up to 60 or 80 per diem. It may be given in wafers or dissolved in warm oil or castor oil worked to an emulsion with gum arabic and water or aqua chloroformi with the addition of a little aq menth pip. Fisch and Kartulis observed that favourable results followed the use of salol.

The use of local medicaments in the form of enemata, suppositories and the washing out of the large intestine, is often indicated in conjunction with the salol internally.

Enemata of decoctions of linseed, or starch enemata with or without *tincture of opium* are often used for the relief of violent tenesmus. For tenesmus warm sitz baths often render good service.

During the first part of the disease Minerb used *naphthalin* in the form of enemata several times daily (50 with ol olive 200).

TROPICAL DYSENTERY

TROPICAL DYSENTERY

Fisch strongly recommends iodoform enemas in chronic diarrhoea 0.25 to 0.5 iodoform is well mixed with 1 or 1½ tablespoons of barley or oatmeal water, and the mixture injected high into the intestine by means of a long india rubber tube fitted on to an ordinary enema syringe.

White oil enemas (120—240 g) are recommended by White for con-

... especially used for washing out the ... and nitrate of silver ... and salicylic acid ...

Olives oil enemata (120—240 g) are recommended for obstinate chronic cases. Hilner uses enemata of milk and antiseptics are especially used for washing out the rectum (0.5—1 per cent) and nitrate of silver (0.5—1 per cent) are used as astringents, and salicylic acid and corrosive sublimate are used in the case of inflammatory symptoms.

In obstinate chronic cases Hilker uses enemata of milk (0.5—1 per cent) and nitrate of silver (0.1 per cent) are especially recommended as astringents, and salicylic acid (1:200—1,000) as an antiseptic. Carbolic acid and corrosive sublimate are quite unsuitable for this purpose being capable of causing symptoms of poisoning.

In order to wash out the intestine the patient should assume a lateral or knee and elbow position and an india rubber tube (oesophagus tube) well oiled is introduced at least 8 cm into the bowel and one or two litres of tepid or warm fluid thrown up. These injections are usually given once or several times daily. They are particularly indicated in chronic dysentery.

Gastinel recommends that the intestine be irrigated with permanganate of potash (0·5–1·0 %) in addition to the above. Plehn advises irrigations with a weak infusion of potassium permanganate and the subsequent introduction of three to four times daily of water.

For acute dysentery Gastinel recommends that the intestine be washed out with permanganate of potash (0.5-1.0%) in addition to treatment by calomel. F. Plehn advises irrigations with a weak infusion of tea with the addition of red wine and the subsequent introduction of 1.0 substrate of bismuth in 50-100 ccm water three to four times daily in the acute stage, and once in the chronic.

Symptomatics with narcotics such as opium morphia extract of belladonna, etc. have proved of service in severe tenesmus. Mineral waters, especially chalybeate, have proved of particular symptoms and complications. Sulfur waters, especially those containing sodium sulfide, are particularly indicated in the chronic stage.

For acute dysentery permanganate is washed out with permanganate solution by calomel. F. Plehn advises the treatment by the addition of red wine and the subsequent use of tea with the addition of 50-100 ccm water three to four times a day. A substrate of bismuth is used in the chronic stage, and once in the chronic stage suppositories with narcotics such as opium morphia extract of belladonna, cocaine &c have proved of service in severe tenesmus. Mineral uses suppositories with naphthalin (0.5-1.0 with of Theob 100). In regard to the treatment of particular symptoms and complications is combated by stimulants internally and hypodermics.

gave
thin
water

one litre of water and the addition of a little syr auranti. When the dysenteric symptoms have disappeared, soft boiled or raw eggs, digestible meat foods, &c may be taken

As to *drinks*, rice water, barley water, toast water and almond emulsion, all taken lukewarm, will be found most suitable. Alkaline mineral waters (Vichy, &c) are well borne by the patients. Spirits are strictly prohibited

In *chronic dysentery* a pure milk cure is most suitable first of all, later on its place may be taken by a digestible but strengthening diet. Fayer recommends that plenty of bael fruit be eaten, Fisch advised that a jar of preserved bilberries be taken daily

In acute dysentery and in exacerbations of chronic dysentery, the patient must be kept in bed and must always be wrapped up warmly. Poultrices, hot Priessnitz's compresses on the abdomen, or hot water bottles render good service

Warm baths also, do the patients good, but in using these great care must be exercised to avoid chills

Finally, it must be mentioned that in chronic dysentery a *change of climate* frequently has good results. Patients who are unable to return to Europe should at all events try a sea voyage. Cold and mountainous places are less suitable, in Egypt the desert (Heluan) is resorted to. After the return home, treatment by waters at one of the spas, Carlsbad, Marienbad, Kissingen, Wiesbaden, or Tarasp is strongly recommended

LITERATURE

- AYRAND G. H. E. Aperçu sur la dysenterie principalement observée dans les pays chauds. Montpellier 1863
BALLOT De la dysenterie endémique des pays chauds. Montpellier 1897
BAMFIELD A Practical Treatise on Tropical Dysentery in the East Indies

July 10

- BIRCH HIRSCHFELD Lehrb der path Anat. Leipzig 1877 p 631
BOAS. Ueber Amöbenenteritis. Deutsche med. Woch., 1896, No. 14 p 214

- GASSER J Note sur les causes de la dysenterie Arch. de méd exp et d anat pat
1895 No 2 p 198
- GASTINET
re
- GRISER
P
- GRIESINGER Arch d Heilk 1853
- GRUET A Traitement de la dysenterie agué par le sulfate de soude et les antiseptiques intestinaux. Bull de therap 1892
- HAROLD J Case of Dysentery with Amœba Coli in the Stools Lancet 1895 Dec
- HAR
- HAS
HEU 1876 in 1
- P 507
- HIL
HIR
HOR
HOV 1893 Sept 21, p 886
- or Prognosis with
Journ of Med Sc
- 1897
- JANOWSKI W Zur Aetologie der Dysenterie Cbl f Bakt 1897 xxi No 3 p 88
No 4 p 151 No 5 p 194 Nos 6 7 p 254
- JOHNSTON CHAS A Magnesium Sulphate in Tropical Dysentery Brit Med Journ
1898 April 16 p 1018
- W The Treatment of Acute Dysentery by Antiseptic Rectal and Colon Irrigation
Amer Journ of Med Sc 1892 Aug
- KANTHACK A A and CADDY A The Therapeutic Value of Ipecacuanha Decemtinisata Practitioner 1893 June p 411
- Der therapeutische Wert der Ipecacuanha decemtinisata Therap Bl 1893 No 7
p 196
- No 3
- Ther
- ng der
23 on
- 1879
- No 1 p 6
- KOVÁCS F Beobachtungen und Versuche über die sog Amöbendysenterie Zsch f
Heilk 1895
- KRUSE W and PASQUALE A Eine Expedition nach Aegypten zum Studium der
Dysenterie und des Leberabscesses Deutsche med Woch 1893 No 15
p 354 No 16 p 378
- Untersuchungen über Dysenterie und Leberabscess Zsch f Hyg u Infek
tionskrankh 1894 xvi No 1
- LAVERAN A Contribution à l'étude de l'étiologie de la Dysenterie Gaz méd. 1893
No 46
- LEMOINE Contribution à l'étude de la contagion de la Dysenterie Lyon méd. 1869
Nos 51 52
- Bull gén de therap 1890 Ref Wien med Bl 1890 No 23
- LEMOISNE P Notes sur l'étiologie la prophylaxie et l'hygiène de la Dysenterie des pays
chauds Paris 1868
- LENIHARTZ H Beitrag zur Kenntnis der akuten Koordinationstörungen nach akuten
Erkrankungen (Ruhr) Berl klin Woch 1883 No 21 p 312 No 22 p 330
- LOCKWOOD CH L A Contribution to the study of Amœbic Dysentery Med Rec
1897 April 3 p 475
- LOSCH Massenhafte Entwicklung von Amöben im Dickdarm Virch Arch. 1875
lxv p 196
- MABERY JOHN Dysentery and its Treatment Lancet 1897 Feb 6 p 363.
- Some African drugs in the Treatment of Dysentery and Ulceration of the Stomach
and Intestines Ibid July 16 p 12
- MCDOWALL Progr méd 1887 No 13

- McKENZIE, ARCH The Treatment of Dysentery Journ. of Trop Med., 1899, Aug.
p 16
MANNER, F Ein Fall von Amöbendysenterie und Leberabscess. Wien. klin. Woch.,
1896, No 8, p 129, No 9, p 153
No. 3, p 125
PRÜNER, Krankheiten des Orients Erlangen 1847 p 212
PUGIBET, J Des paralysies dans la dysenterie et la diarrhée chronique des pays
chauds - Rev de méd., 1893, Feb., March
QUIS 1893, No 45, p 1089
RANC 1886
RASC No 17, p 411
Virch Arch. 1895
REMLINGER PAUL Contribution à l'étude de l'arthrite dysentérique Rev de méd
1899, No 9, p 685
RUMER FRIEDRICH Amöben bei Dysenterie und Enteritis Munch. med. Woch.
1898, No 9, p 41
ROOS E Zur Kenntnis der Amöbenenteritis Arch f exp Path. u. Pharm. 1894
xxxiii, No 6.
ROSS, D M M. The Treatment of Dysentery Brit Med. Journ., 1899, May 13,
p 1151
Ueber den Dysenterie-Bacillus (Bacillus dysentericus) Berl
U. Journ., 1899,
a. Brit Med
Virch. Arch
ser Gaben von
J f. Bakt 1893,
to 36
f Bakt. 1893,
xxxiii, No 14 p 623
Ueber den Dysenterie-Bacillus (Bacillus dysentericus) Ibid. 1893, xxxv, pp 817,
870, 913
DAVIDSON Davidson's Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Climates, 1893 p 873
STEPHAN Vorstellung eines durch Colotomie geheilten Falles hartnäckiger Dysenterie
Berl. klin. Woch., 1896 No 1, p 21
Unsere gegenwärtigen Kenntnisse über Dysenterie in anatomischer und
etiologischer Hinsicht. Cbl f allg Path. u. path Anat., 1892, iii, p 491
WHITE, W H. A Case of Chronic Dysentery Lancet, 1893, July 6, p. 27

- WIGLESWORTH, THOMAS R Magnesium sulphate in Tropical Dysentery Brit. Med Journ, 1898, Feb 26, p 554
- WILKINSON, A NORRIS Cinnamon in the Treatment of Tropical Diarrhoea Brit Med. Journ, 1900, Feb 10, p 316
- WINDSOR, C W A brief account of Tropical Abscess of the Liver Lancet, 1897, Dec 4, p 1447, Dec 11, p 1525
- WYATT SMITH, F Magnesium sulphate in Tropical Dysentery Brit Med Journ, 1898, Jan 29, p 298
- ZANCAROL, Dysenterie tropicale et abcès du foie. Progr méd, 1895, No 24 p 393

III

TROPICAL HEPATITIS.

DEFINITION.

Hepatitis is a disease of the liver that occurs principally in warm countries, it is characterised by an inflammatory enlargement of the organ which either resolves or tends to suppuration. The disease either appears *idiopathically* or, which is more frequently the case, *secondarily* to dysentery.

SYNONYMS.

Liver abscess Hepatic abscess, hépatitis suppuree suppurante, abcès du foie, hepatitis vera circumscripta & suppuration

HISTORY.

Hepatitis has been known since the earliest period of medical history. The significance of inflammation of the liver was however obscure to ancient pathologists, for not only were all diseases of the organs in which pain occurred comprehended under the term, but many other affections of organs in the vicinity of the liver were confounded with it.

ALL ENLARG.

Morgagni's investigations have especially served to elucidate the subject of hepatitis. Our knowledge has been still further enhanced during the nineteenth century by numerous reports from medical men who had opportunity to observe hepatitis in warm countries, Twining, Annesley, Budd, Catieloup, Cambay, Haspel, Waring, Morehead, Robin, Dutroulau, Sachs and Fayer have earned distinction in this connection.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

Hepatitis occurs mostly in *tropical and subtropical countries*. India is one of its principal seats, and especially on the Coromandel Coast and on the declivities of the eastern Ghauts is the disease prevalent. In Ceylon it is frequently observed, and it also occurs in Further India, especially in Burma, and in the Malay Peninsula, it is less frequent in

In Africa the disease is endemic in Algiers, the province of Oran being very severely visited, whilst the province of Constantine on the other hand is but slightly affected. The disease, moreover, occurs in Egypt, Nubia, on the West Coast of Africa, and in Madagascar and Mauritius.

In the Western Hemisphere the west coast of Mexico, Central America, Venezuela, Peru and Chili are the regions where hepatitis prevails most severely, while it is relatively rare in Guiana and Brazil and on the Antilles.

Hepatitis is not common in Polynesia, but in New Caledonia a more important centre of the disease has been recorded.

A few tropical regions, such as Singapore, the Sandwich Islands and

tribution of hepatitis covers the same essentials. Kelsch and Kiener justly say 'il n'y a ni foyer endémique ni épidémies propres, partout et toujours elle accompagne la dysenterie'. The frequency of hepatitis, however, does not everywhere and always correspond with the prevalence of dysentery, in some countries and in some epidemics dysentery is more often followed by hepatitis than in others. As an instance dysentery is very common in the West Indies, liver abscess on the other hand is almost unknown.

ETIOLOGY.

In accordance with our modern views of inflammation, hepatitis, ending in suppuration, can only be caused by *micro organisms*, and in confirmation of this opinion the various microbes which are considered to be the excitants of suppuration have been found in the pus of liver abscesses.

The micrococci which set up suppuration can reach the liver in two ways —

(1) From intestinal ulcers they may reach the liver by the portal vein, (2) or they may reach the liver by the bile ducts. The veins from the bile ducts enter the portal vein and should the bile passages be ulcerated or blocked the bacteria that have penetrated from the intestine may reach the liver by ^{channel} (Accorimboni)

It is believed that ^{in temperate climates} Hepatic are caused by bile infection from ^{intestine} ^{are how} ever, of greater importance forming ^{the} cause of hepatitis. This view was first expounded by Budd but it was subsequently disputed and has only quite recently again gained more believers. According to Kartulis observations which extend over more than 500 cases of hepatic abscess, 55 to 60 per cent are of dysenteric origin. ^{Van der} who reports on 444 cases observed that dysentery had preceded ^{abscess} and Waterman compiled 699 cases from ^{dysentery} had

attention to the ^{liver} exhibited no symptoms of dysentery and ^{without} suffered therefrom the autopsy occasionally reveals ulcers or cicatrices indicative of that disease. The percentage of cases caused by dysentery, and which include cases of recovery are according to statistics as yet low, ^{the} confirmation of the theory is dependent solely on cases that ^{examination}

^{examined} the more limited ^{hepatic abscess} become associated with ^{abscess} being so frequently especially typhoid to the circumstance that the former in contradistinction to the latter are often accompanied by *submucous suppurations*.

Hepatitis sometimes follows closely on dysentery but sometimes weeks, months or even years (up to ten years, Josseland) elapse before

is considered to be due to ^{hepatic} frequent relapses and rarely leads to recovery

- ^{on several points which seem to oppose} ^{ary and liver abscess} ^{temperate climates}
- (2) The frequent occurrence ⁱⁿ case in Europeans living in the tropics and its rarity amongst natives
 - (3) The fact that women and children are rarely attacked.
 - (4) The observation sometimes made that hepatitis may precede dysentery

In regard to the first point it must be mentioned first of all that dysentery in the tropics is generally more severe than that of temperate latitudes, and above all exhibits a greater tendency to become chronic, and it is essentially *chronic dysentery* that tends to give rise to hepatitis.

This explanation is, however, not quite sufficient to explain the great

frequency of liver abscess in the tropics and its rarity in temperate climes. *Warm climates* have certainly an important bearing on the prevalence of the disease. As mentioned previously, most authors agree that more or less pronounced *hyperæmia of the liver* is apt to develop in Europeans generally soon after their arrival in the tropics from the temperate zone, in consequence of the continuous high temperature. This condition is at first accompanied with increased secretion of bile (some times bilious morning diarrhœa), and later diminished secretion of bile, and followed by several subjective disorders. In addition, the Europeans, notwithstanding the fact that their muscular energy and expenditure are apt to be diminished in the tropics, often retain their former style of living. They do not decrease the quantity of food and drink they were wont to partake of, they take too much nitrogenous food such pungent substances as spices, strong coffee, and above all, spirituous liquors, thereby still further increasing the hyperæmia of the liver. It follows that after every meal temporary hyperæmia and enlargement of the liver occurs and in the course of years there gradually develops a *hypertrophy of the liver*, that is to say, a hypertrophy of the connective tissue with atrophy of the glandular tissue. The result is that after meals there is a feeling

the British, and the condition later on tends to *cirrhosis*. Such hyperæmic or hypertrophic livers are of lessened functional value, and predispose to the development of abscesses.

Of all causes mentioned *alcohol* is the most deleterious, and in the tropics its effects are even more injurious than in temperate climates. The use of alcohol plays an important part according to Manson, 65 per cent of inebriates. The illness is certainly less, and the fact that the disease is as it was twenty years ago is no doubt owing at least partly, to the fact that during recent decades the manner of living of Europeans in the tropics has become more moderate. Another reason also is afforded by the improved hygienic conditions having caused a decrease of dysentery. The fact that the French are as a rule, more moderate in their use of spirituous liquors than the English, in the French possessions in China. The rare occurrence in European women and

uently

, it is

never,

ing to

Buchanan during the years from 1893 to 1896, there were 1,512 cases of dysentery amongst the European soldiers in India, with 441 cases of liver abscess there were 79,723 cases of dysentery, and 127 cases of liver

dysentery

Generally the cause of this relative immunity of the natives may be ascribed to their abstinence from spirituous drinks. In the larger towns of India and other places where natives have acquired the customs, as also the bad habits of Europeans, hepatitis is more frequent among the native population. Thus Daniels reports that since brandy has become an article of barter with the natives of West Africa inflammation of the liver is common amongst them.

may elapse after return to a temperate climate before the disease is exhibited

Rouss in Algiers, eight, *i.e.*, 31 per cent were females. Nevertheless, as these numbers are gathered from military colonies, the percentage is decidedly too low. Sachs's computation, gathered from a population consisting of an equal number of men and women is nearer the truth, of 111 Egyptian cases compiled by this author, six *i.e.*, 53 per cent only, occurred in females.

As regards *age*, liver abscess rarely attacks children. The cases are more frequent after the fifteenth year and most of the illnesses occur between the ages of 20 and 40. It is also rarely observed in aged persons.

According to my opinion the observation made by Annesley that hepatitis sometimes precedes dysentery instead of following it, requires more confirmation, particularly in regard to previous attacks of dysentery from which the patients had recovered. It must also be taken into consideration that, as mentioned above dysentery in some cases has a latent course.

Of its may not be said that it is the most common cause of

ings, than amongst other Europeans.

According to Smith hepatic abscesses are also observed in India amongst horses.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

In the first stage of the disease the liver is enlarged, hyperæmic, dark red or reddish brown and soft. Later on a greyish or yellowish spot about 1 or 2 cm. in diameter, is found on the incised surface of the liver from which a reddish or slightly purulent fluid exudes. The lobules are obliterated and the hepatic cells become granular, containing drops of fat and grains of pigment. From these necrotic patches abscesses develop in consequence of farther disintegration and suppuration. The contents

of the abscesses rarely consist of pure pus, but are chocolate coloured, mixed with blood, viscid and thick, and under the microscope exhibit, besides the micro organism above mentioned, red blood corpuscles, pus corpuscles, *débris* of hepatic cells, shreds of cellular tissue and hæmatoïdin and cholesterolin crystals. Kruse and Pasquale likewise found numerous Charcot Leyden crystals. Sometimes the pus is of a greenish colour in consequence of an admixture of bile. The pus has usually no odour, but occasionally the proximity of the large intestine imparts a faecal smell to it. The wall of the abscess, which is of a

the cavity of an abscess. The area around an abscess is frequently hyperæmic and infiltrated while the remaining parts of the organ mostly exhibit no hyperæmia. When the local process of disintegration has come to a standstill the abscesses are surrounded by a firm fibrous layer that varies in thickness from a few millimetres to several centimetres.

The size and number of abscesses which may be present in any single liver differs

60.2 per cent were single abscesses and 39.8 were multiple. The difference, however, between the two forms is not absolute, for several large abscesses may often be present, and some one of the multiple abscesses

and other characteristics as older than the other, so that the more recent abscesses must be regarded as metastases which have come into existence from the older abscess by thromboses of branches of the portal vein. Neighbouring abscesses may intercommunicate.

The abscesses occasionally attain large dimensions. Fayrer drew off by tapping 4.5 kg of pus out of one abscess. Vaughan operated on a case which yielded 8 litres. It is even possible for an entire lobe or even an entire liver to be transformed into one abscess cavity, the walls of which are relaxed resembling those of a cyst and leaving but little actual hepatic tissue to be recognised.

Roux compiled 629 cases in 453 of which (70.8 per cent) the right lobe in 85 (19.3 per cent) the left lobe and in two (0.3 per cent) the lobulus spigali was affected. The overwhelming majority of cases in which the right lobe is affected is probably due to the fact of its being much larger than the left one.

Should the abscesses have their seat on the surface of the liver they may form prominences of various sizes.

Frequently the liver is adherent in the neighbourhood of the abscess to the

The termination of hepatic abscess varies. Apart from being artificially

opened, it may open spontaneously after adhesions have formed in several

The abscess bursts into the lung most frequently and into the pericardium most rarely

As to the frequency with which the rupture of the hepatic abscess takes place in various directions the following table, compiled by Rendu, and taken from Roux, gives particulars —

Authors	Number of Cases	RUPTURE INTO									
		Pericardium	Pleural Cavity	Lung	Abdominal Cavity	Colon	Stomach and Duodenum	Bile Ducts	V. Cava	Kidney	Iliolumbar regio
Waring	300	—	14	23	15	2	1	1	3	2	2
Dutroulau	66	—	2	10	7	1	1	—	—	—	4
Roux	162	1	11	17	14	3	6	2	—	—	—
Haspel	25	—	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Cambay	10	—	—	2	1	—	—	1	—	—	—
	563	1	31	59	39	6	8	4	3	2	6
	Percent	0.13	5.5	10.5	6.9	1	1.4	0.7	0.5	0.3	1

It sometimes happens that the abscess becomes encapsuled and the contents may become caseous or calcified. The general opinion is that in excessively rare cases they *heal spontaneously* through the cavities contracting concentrically, their contents becoming absorbed, the walls coalescing and leaving cicatrices with ray like processes. Of course it is quite possible, that scars of this kind that have been found at autopsies and which have been pronounced to be healed abscesses may really be of syphilitic origin. It must also be borne in mind that in cases of spontaneous cure it is not improbable that recovery has taken place by the pus escaping by way of the bile ducts (Roux).

In regard to the *remaining pathological changes* met with in hepatitis peritonitis, pleurisy, pneumonia and pericarditis, with their sequelæ, may

such as the lungs, spleen or kidney

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

Hepatitis often starts suddenly with an attack of shivering, or a slight rigor. In other cases the disease is preceded by a sensation of indisposition for several days. The rigor is followed by fever, which

is
is
di
fulness and pain in the right hypochondrium. The pain is described as

TROPICAL HEPATITIS

opened, it may open spontaneously after adhesions have formed in several directions — through the skin, into the abdominal cavity, into the stomach, the duodenum, the colon the right renal pelvis, the pericardium, the hepatic veins, the right pleura, the right lung, the inferior vena cava. The abscess bursts into the lung most frequently and into the pericardium most rarely.

As to the frequency with which the rupture of the hepatic abscess takes place in various directions the following table, compiled by Rendu, and taken from Roux, gives particulars —

Authors	Number of Cases	RUPTURE INTO							
		Peri- cardium	Pleural Cavity	Lung	Abdominal Cavity	Colon	Stomach and Duodenum	Bile Ducts	Vena Cava
Waring	300	—	14	29	15	2	1	1	3
Dutroulau	66	—	2	10	—	1	1	—	—
Roux	162	1	11	17	14	3	6	2	—
Haspel	25	—	4	2	2	—	—	1	—
Cambray	10	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—
	563	1	31	59	39	6	8	4	3
Percent		0.18	5.5	10.5	6.9	1	1.4	0.7	0.5

It sometimes happens that the abscess becomes encapsuled and the contents may become caseous or calcified. The general opinion is that in excessively rare cases they *heal spontaneously* through the cavities contracting concentrically, their contents becoming absorbed the walls coalescing and leaving cicatrices with ray like processes. Of course it is quite possible, that scars of this kind that have been found at autopsies and which have been pronounced to be healed abscesses may really be of syphilitic origin. It must also be borne in mind that in cases of spontaneous cure it is not improbable that recovery has taken place by the pus escaping by way of the bile ducts (Roux).

In regard to the *remaining pathological changes* met with in hepatitis, peritonitis, pleurisy, pneumonia and pericarditis with their sequelae, may be found without perforation having taken place contiguity having caused the inflammation to extend to the various organs in question. The intestine frequently exhibits dysenteric changes. The spleen is found to be sometimes small and sometimes enlarged owing probably to malarial complications. Sometimes also abscesses are met with in other organs such as the lungs, spleen, or kidney.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

Hepatitis often starts suddenly with an attack of shivering, or slight rigor. In other cases the disease is preceded by a sensation of indisposition for several days. The rigor is followed by fever, which however, is not high, and may even sometimes be entirely absent. There is almost always loss of appetite, eructation, nausea, and frequently vomiting. The stool is usually constipated, but in rare cases there is diarrhoea. The patients moreover, usually complain of a sensation in the right hypochondrium. The pain is described

being deep seated, oppressive, or tense, and is most severe when the disease is superficially situated, whereas, if the abscess be deep seated it is relatively slight, or may even be entirely absent. A pain in the right shoulder, occasionally shooting up to the side of the neck, or through to the chest. It is often felt as

The right shoulder is often felt as

In one case of long standing Rouis observed that atrophy of the deltoid muscle occurred.

Deep respiration causes pain. There is often some dyspnoea and a short, dry, painful cough in consequence of diaphragmatic pleurisy, or it may be due to the condition of the liver itself. Finally, nearly all patients suffer from pronounced insomnia.

In cases with a favourable course these symptoms may abate in two or three weeks, without the formation of an abscess. Should the latter develop—which in acute cases occurs during the latter half of the second week, and in subacute cases after from two to four weeks—all symptoms as a rule are augmented. The fever becomes more severe and exhibits an irregular, remittent, or intermittent type. It sometimes resembles real intermittent fever, with a quotidian, tertian, or quartan type, occasionally it is of a typhoid type. The temperature frequently exhibits the character of hectic fever, with attacks of shivering or rigor, alternating with profuse perspirations which frequently assume the form of night sweats. The pains also frequently become more severe. In some cases on the other hand, the pains decrease and whereas formerly they were distributed over the entire liver they now become more localised. The patients in the meantime become emaciated and very weak.

The objective symptoms exhibited by the sufferers are as follows. At the first glance they give the impression of being very ill and have a peculiar pale yellowish, clay coloured complexion which, according to Sachs is something like that of a person with jaundice, and partly like the cachectic colouring of a person in an advanced stage of cancer, by Dutroulau the complexion is designated "*pdleur ictrique*". Actual icterus is not frequently observed. The sclerotic is pale and has a peculiar faint glitter which Sachs compares in colour and gloss to that of white wax.

The patients usually assume the dorsal position, but slightly inclined to the right, the legs are somewhat flexed and the head bent forward. This position is one in which pressure on the diseased organ is lessened as much as possible.

The tongue is covered with a thick yellowish white moist coating.

Respiration is usually accelerated and exhibits mostly the costal type.

The liver is without exception enlarged, this is often perceptible on inspection alone and is confirmed by palpation and percussion. The enlargement is either universal or affects only the right lobe. Sometimes

be
elt
or
a

TROPICAL HEPATITIS

slight oedema is sometimes perceptible over the lower ribs. According to Hassler and Boisson a feeling of deep springiness and elastic tension resembling what is felt on palpating a thick walled tensely distended india rubber balloon is pathognomic of large abscesses.

Percussion proves that the enlargement of the liver takes place first upwards and only subsequently downwards. According to Sachs, this is because the diaphragm offers less resistance to the swollen organ than the other structures in the neighbourhood. The line of dulness as enlargements of the liver and also of the spleen. The line of dulness as a rule appears slightly convex above and the mobility of the pneumo-hæpatic border varies but little during respiration. The liver also does not alter its position when the patient is turned on the left side, owing to adhesions of the liver to the abdominal wall (Pel). Sometimes the signs and symptoms consist of a compression of the lung with dulness at the right base and of weakened or bronchial respiration such as is met with in pleuritic exudations.

Occasionally pleuritic and in superficial abscesses also peritonitic friction may be heard.

Hassler and Boisson perceived a friction, a fine crepitation over the hepatic region, especially on inspiration they were, however able to prove at the autopsy that it had not proceeded from perihæpatitis. According to their view the sound was caused by the oedematous hepatic tissue over the abscess being pressed against the diaphragm during breathing.

The abdominal muscles more especially those of the right side, are frequently found to be rigid on palpation. This however, is not a pathognomic symptom as it was formerly considered to be as the same condition is also observed in other painful abdominal ailments.

In rare cases there is distension of the superficial veins of the abdomen, in consequence of the pressure against the abdominal wall exercised by the enlarged liver. There are moreover hæmorrhoids, of the portal vein or the inferior vena cava.

Urine is usually diminished in quantity at first it is concentrated and contains uric acid and urates in excess. When the liver is much diseased, Cayley observes that the secretion of urea is much diminished and the urine pale, watery and of a low specific gravity.

Sooner or later the patients die of general exhaustion if no surgical operation is undertaken. In other cases as we have already seen there is spontaneous rupture of the abscess outwards or inwards into neighbouring organs. If the abscess breaks through into the abdominal cavity, the pericardium the hepatic vein or the vena cava, death rapidly occurs, whereas if the perforation takes place in other direction the disease sometimes has a favourable issue.

The rupture is sometimes preceded by symptoms that lead one to conjecture what is to follow. Thus perforation into the stomach, duodenum is signalled by obstinate vomiting and convulsive pains in the epigastrium, perforation into the colon by colic and tenesmus, resembling the pains in dysentery. Rupture into the lung by the symptoms of pleuro pneumonia. Swelling and redness at the place on the skin where the rupture takes place quite unexpectedly. Then matter however, the rupture takes place quite unexpectedly. Then matter may be coughed up vomited or passed with the stool or in pus more or less stained reddish or reddish brown by being mixed. These masses of pus also contain fragments of tissue of all kinds (but

cells, shreds of cellular tissue, hepatised pulmonary substance, and muscular fibres from the diaphragm) and are occasionally voided in the form of little lumps varying in size from a hemp seed to a pea. Should these be discharged into the duodenum, it is usually so intimately mixed with the contents of the intestine, that they entirely escape observation. Sometimes large blood vessels or biliary ducts in the wall of the abscess are opened, so that considerable quantities of blood or bile are discharged outwardly. The fistula which is thus set up may heal, or it may remain permanently.

The rupture of a hepatic abscess into the abdominal cavity causes peritonitis, which in a few hours or days ends fatally.

Should perforation take place into the *pericardium*, violent *pain*, *dyspnœa*, and the physical symptoms of rapid pericardial effusion set in, a fatal issue quickly follows.

The signs and symptoms of liver abscess are not always so characteristic as here described. In more chronic cases, in which the abscesses develop slowly and insidiously, the symptoms may be very obscure. The fever and rigors may be absent, pain over the liver may not be pronounced, and the enlargement of the organ is inconsiderable. The appetite is usually diminished and the digestion disordered, the stools are irregular and sometimes loose. The patients feel unwell and become thin and weak. Sometimes œdema of the feet sets in. There may be a cough, with some mucous *expectoration*. *Physical* *friction* *crepitation* *Other* *cases* *may* *be* *mistakenly* *post mortem* that the real nature of the disease is recognised. Encapsulated abscesses may run an entirely latent course and are recognised at the *post mortem* examination.

The more acute forms are particularly observed in young and strong persons who have not been long in the tropics, whereas the chronic forms occur usually in older residents weakened by the climate.

The duration of hepatitis is very variable. In favourable cases without suppuration a cure may be expected in a week or two. In purulent hepatitis also, if the abscess be diagnosed and operated on early, recovery may ensue in two or three weeks. Generally, however, the disease *drags* *on* *for* *weeks* *or* *months* *and* *ends* *in* *death*.

the statistics sometimes only refer to those cases of hepatitis ending in abscess, and sometimes include those without suppuration.

The plan of treatment adopted also exercises a considerable influence on the mortality, and the rate of mortality may be different also in *different* *countries* *and* *at* *different* *times* *of* *the* *year*.

and 34 per cent, in these statistics the non-suppurative cases are included and, as Morehead observes cases of cirrhosis may also have crept in. Tayer's reports as to the frequency of hepatitis amongst the English soldiers in the various foreign stations give a still lower percentage. Between 1870 and 1872, 9,615 cases were observed and of these 461, or 4.8 per cent, terminated fatally. From 1888 to 1891 the number of cases of disease was 4,882, the number of

deaths 829 the mortality therefore being 67 per cent. In the Dutch Indian army the mortality according to Daubler, fluctuated between 15 and 19 per cent within eight years.

MacLeod wishes to differentiate suppurative and non suppurative hepatitis inflammation

Death mostly ensues from exhaustion in rare cases it is the result of peritonitis, pneumonia or other diseases.

As to the frequency of the various causes of death the following statement of Rous will serve as illustrations. In his 162 cases with a fatal issue, the cause of death was as follows:—

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of hepatitis is not difficult in typical cases

history of disease. Pneumonia at the base of the right lung is also always suspicious in a tropical patient.

The earliest possible discovery of the presence of pus is of great importance as regards treatment. The commencement of abscess formation is by no means always signalled by rigors. Sometimes it is merely indicated by the entire liver obtaining a region of tenderness, which is frequently increased through vomiting being constantly induced when pressure is made on the right hypochondrium.

malignant tumours, softened syphilomata, hydatids, dilatation of the gall bladder, all of which are distinguished by a slow and afebrile course

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis is a serious one in every case of hepatitis. It is unfavourable when the patients have been weakened by over exertion, alcoholic excess, previous or contemporaneous diseases, more especially dysentery and malaria.

It breaks inwardly, the rupture into the lung is the most favourable after that into the large intestine. Perforation into the pericardium or abdominal cavity is fatal.

PROPHYLAXIS.

The principal prophylactic requirements are the thorough treatment of chronic dysentery leading a regular life and being especially abstemious in the use of spirituous liquors.

TREATMENT.

At the commencement of the disease the treatment is antiphlogistic. Ten to fifteen leeches should be placed on the hepatic region or on the anus (but not if dysentery is present Roux) and this process is repeated if necessary after a few days. General blood letting, such as was customary formerly is not now practised. It is only exceptionally, and mainly in the case of strong young people when difficulty in breathing is caused by the pressure of the liver on the lung that moderate phlebotomy is indicated. An ice bag not too heavy should be laid over

cleaning the teeth and rinsing the mouth out with chlorate of potash. Attention must be paid to get the bowels well opened, but without inducing diarrhoea, besides calomel saline aperients will be found to be particularly suitable—Carlsbad salts Friedrichshall water or Hunyadi-János mineral water.

Chlorate of ammonium is frequently administered, especially by English medical men 12 morning and even ng. Stewart who was the first to recommend the drug declares that it even causes absorption of abscesses. Roux and Manson, on the other hand found it ineffective.

According to Dabney, nitro hydrochloric acid baths are valuable remedies in all forms of acute and subacute inflammation of the liver, 300 of nitro-hydrochloric acid

are added to from 4½ to 9 litres of warm water. Both feet are placed in the liquid, and the lower extremities and hepatic region sponged with it. The bath should last fifteen minutes, and if found too strong the acid must be more diluted.

Narcotics may have to be used to allay violent pains and to induce sleep.

Should the fever cease and the inflammation decrease without abscess formation, *damp warm compresses* on the hepatic region and *warm baths*, should take the place of the antiphlogistic regimen.

As soon as exploratory puncture has revealed the fact that pus has collected in the liver it must be removed. For this purpose several methods may be used.

(1) *Puncture drainage*—At the place where exploratory puncture has yielded pus, a thick trocar such as is used for abdominal puncture is inserted, after an incision 2—4 cm in length has been made through the skin and the superficial tissues, in order to avoid the possibility of blood or biliary vessels bursting, or the loosening of adhesions, the pus is allowed to flow out slowly, a suitable drainage tube or a Nelaton's tube is then inserted, and the wound is sealed with iodoform gauze. Or a sufficiently large drainage tube inserted in its place, the wound, if necessary, having been previously enlarged with the knife or dilatation forceps. After puncture the abscess cavity is washed out with a warm weak disinfectant solution (1 per cent carbolic acid, 0.1 per cent salicylic acid, ½ per cent lysol, &c), this, however, should only be repeated when decomposition of the pus sets in. An antiseptic dressing is then applied, which at first is changed twice daily, then once a day, and later more seldom still. Corresponding with the reduction of the abscess cavity the drainage tube can at last be dispensed with, as is

simplicity, is suitable for private practice, and for weak and anæmic patients, as also for cases in which the suppuration is deep seated.

Should the flow of pus be insufficient a counter aperture must be made in as deep a place as possible. In case the puncture has been made between two ribs the excision of part of a rib may be necessary for the same reason.

Fayrer has introduced a particular trocar provided with a groove which serves for the introduction of a narrow knife or dilatation forceps for the purpose of dilating the puncture wound.

(2) *The broad stratified incision*—In abscesses that can be reached from the abdomen below the costal margin the abdominal walls are divided in layers in a direction parallel to the ribs. The liver, when exposed, is fixed to the walls of the wound by a few stitches, or, if this is not possible, the wound are pressed lightly against the abdominal wall and are packed with iodoform gauze.

“Fayrer”
In abscesses that cannot be reached from below the ribs the operation

tion must be conducted by way of the thorax commencing with the subperitoneal excision of one or two ribs at the spot where the exploratory puncture has found pus. If not adherent the pleural cavity is then opened. In order to prevent the introduction of air the two surfaces are sewn together or iodoform pledgets are firmly pressed to the upper margin of the wall. The diaphragm is then divided and the abscess incised.

This method is preferable to that of puncture drainage but it is more difficult and complicated and therefore less suitable for private practice.

Should the skin over the abscess be already inflamed the presence of adhesions may be accepted as a certainty and the incision can be made at once.

Zancaro to whom a great quantity of material was available (he observed 562 cases

When first the reman Roux recommends the use of sulphur baths

prohibited

After

existed
matter
plenty
in and
Should
increase
at the

spasmodic

LITERATURE

For less recent literature see Thierfelder, p 78

- ACCORIMBONI C. 1873
 ATKIN, L.
 ARNOLD, FRA
 ARNOULD, J 1872
 Nos 180
 BARES V Ueber Enterohépatitis suppurata endemica. Mitt. aus dem XI internat
 med Congr Rom, 1894 Cbl f Bakt, 1894, xv, p 952
 and ZIGURA V Etude sur l'entéro-hépatite suppurée endémique Arch de méd
 exp and anat path, 1894, vi., p 862, Ann de l'institut de path. and de bact
 de Bucarest, 1895
 BARKER, F C 1899 Sept 16 - 400
 BEAVER, D
 Liver
 BERTRAND
 Relevé statistique des abcès du foie, &c Rev de chir, 1890 No 8
 Origine et nature des microbiennes non spécifiques d'hépatite suppurée Gaz
 hebdomadaire, 1891 Nos 4-6
 and FONTAN Traité méd chir de l'hépatite suppurée des pays chauds, &c Paris,
 1895
 Contribution à la pathogénie de la dysenterie Rev de méd, 1897, July 10 p 477
 BRAMWELL, BYROM and STILES HAROLD, J A Case of Deep seated Tropical Abscess
 of the Liver, &c Lancet, 1896 Sept 12, p 742
 BRESSON, F Ph Le curetage des abcès du foie Bordeaux, 1895
 BROWN, W C An Antiseptic Evacuating Trocar and Cannula for Hepatic Abscess.
 Lancet 1889, Oct 26 p 850
 BUCHANAN, W J Dysentery as a Factor in Liver Abscess Journ of Trop Med.,
 1899 Feb, p 173
 BUXTON JOSEPH T Multiple Amoebic Abscess of the Liver without Dysentery
 Proceed of the Path Soc of Phila, 1899, ii, No 3, p 49
 CAMERON J C On the Treatment of Tropical Hepatitis Lancet 1896 Jan 13, p 50
 CANTLIE, JAMES Suprahepatic Abscess Brit Med Journ, 1899 Sept 9, p 646
 CARMONA and VALLE Algunas observaciones sobre los abscesos del hígado, &c. Gas
 méd de México 1880 No 60
 CASTRO, DE Les abcès du foie des pays chauds et leur traitement chirurgical Paris,
 1870
 Abscès du foie traités par la ponction Union méd 1870, No 1
 CAYLEY H Tropical Diseases of the Liver Davidson's Hygiene and Diseases of
 Warm Climates, 1893, p 612.
 CHAUVEL J Sur quatre cas d'abcès du foie traité par l'incision directe Arch gén
 de méd, 1889, Aug
 CONDON, E H On the Use of the Aspirator in Hepatic Abscess Lancet, 1877, Aug
 18, p 234, Aug 25 p 273, Sept 1 p 305
 CORRE Traité clinique des maladies des pays chauds 1887, p 763
 CROSBY, H Reports in Colonial Practice Dubl Quart Journ, 1897, Feb
 CURNOW, J Hepatic Abscess followed by Amoebic Dysentery, &c Lancet, 1895, May
 4, p 1109
 CURRAN, WM Liver Abscess and Dysentery Lancet 1891, June 4, p 933
 DABNEY, W C A Contribution to the Study of Hepatic Abscess. Amer Journ of
 the Med. Sc., 1892, Aug
 DABNEY, T S Diseases of Tropical Climates New York Med Journ, 1899, June 18,
 p 845
 DAUSLER KARL Tropenkrankheiten Bibl med. Wiss. I Int Med. u Kinderkr., iii
 DELAFONTAINE Traitement chirurgical des abcès du foie Gaz des hôp, 1893 No
 58, p 533.
 DEMMLER A. Des indications de la méthode de Little, &c Progr méd., 1891, No 18
 DRESCHFELD, J A Case of Tropical Abscess of the Left Lobe of the Liver with
 Unusual Symptoms Med Chronicle 1897, June
 DUDLEY Ueber Leberabscesse Deutsche Arch. f klin Med. L., 1893, p 917
 EASMON, J. FARRELL A Case of Abscess of the Liver in a Child $3\frac{1}{2}$ years old Lancet
 1887, Aug 13 p 810
 EDWARDS, W., and WAHREMAN, J S Hepatic Abscess, Report of a Case with Remarks
 upon the Amoeba Coli Pac f. Med Journ, 1892, March
 FICHERO, J Hepatic Abscess and the Amoeba Coli Med. News, 1891, No 8

- EWALD O A. Article Les abcès du foie dans l'Égypte. *Pal. Enyklop. d. ges. Heilk.* 2nd éd. t. 1, p. 620.
- FACIEU D. La fréquence de l'hépatite suppurée en Cochinchine. *Arch. de méd. nav.* 1891, lx i, p. 468.
- FARGAGUEL. Note sur le traitement des abcès du foie par la suture pleuro-daphragmatique et le curettage de la poche d'après la méthode de Fontan. *Arch. de méd. et de pharm. mil.* 1893, No. 1.
- FAY
- FISCH
- FONTAN. de la soc. de chir. 2. Progr. méd.
- Au sujet des abcès du foie. *Bull. et mém. de la soc. de chir. de Paris* xxiv, p. 157, p. 638.
- Bruns
- Arch.
- Berlin
- et mit Protozoen
- 1890 No. 21.
- Rev. de méd. 1890.
- HAT
- p. 13.
- Med. Gaz.* 1893 Feb. p. 43.
- HEK
- Deutsche med. Woch. 1891.
- HENDERSON J. Tropical Abscess of the Liver treated by Antiseptic Incision. *Lancet* 1893, Aug. 1, p. 613.
- HENDERSON W. H. The Treatment of Hepatic Abscess. *Ind. Med. Gaz.* 1893 Oct. p. 373.
- Journ. of Med.
- JERNIS H. J. The Treatment of Acute Tropical Dysentery. *Brit. Med. Journ.* 1899, No. 95, p. 1474.
- JOHNSTON J. Hepatic Abscess Successfully Treated by the Aspirator. *Lancet* 1893, Aug. 23, p. 271.
- JOSSELYN J. Des abcès dysentériques tardifs du foie. *Gaz. des hôp.* 1897, No. 143, p. 1487. *Rev. méd.* 1897, No. 49.
- KANTU IS. Zur operativen Behandlung der Leberabscesse. *Deutsche med. Woch.* 1893, p. 745.
- et. Vrch. Arch.
- KEL
- KOR
- p. 140.
- Chl. f. Bakt.* 1897.
- KÖR
- Berl. klin. Woch.
- KRUSE
- Zsch. f.
- LARIVI
- mém. de

LAVERAN, A. Contribution à l'anatomie pathologique des abcès du foie Arch de phys norm et path, 1879, p 655.

McCOWAN, S. B. D. D. — — — — — of Abscess of the
 ss of the Liver
 p 89.
 n Certain Forms
 Liver Abscess?
 n of the Liver

MAF

MAF

MOV

des malades de l'enf, 1899, Dec

MOTY, M. Des Abscès du foie Gaz des hôp, 1892 No 124, p 1167

MUSELIERE, P. Dysenterie Ancienne, &c Gaz méd de Paris, 1885, No 48

MYCA. L'hépatite Parenchymateuse aigue circonscrite Trans of the 10th Internat. Med Congr

PACHACO, J. Abscès du foie guéri par la Ponction Réflexions, par A Bertherand, Gaz med de l'Algérie, 1871 No 7

PANTALONI. Contribution à l'étude de la Chirurgie du foie Arch. prov de chir, II. Dec, 1893, and Jan 1894

PEL. Ueber die Diagnose der Leberabscesse Berl klin. Woch., 1890, No 34, p 765, Wien med Bl, 1890, No 37

PEYROT, J. J. La Stérilité du pus des abscesses du foie et ses Conséquences Chirurgicales Bull et mém de la Soc de chir de Paris, xvii, p 89
 and ROGER. Abscès dysentériques du foie avec amèbes Méd moderne, 1896, p 232

Sur un cas d'abcès dysentérique du foie ne contenant que des amèbes. Rev de chir, 1897 Feb 10

modifications

suppuration.

an. 11, p 83

12. Rec de

880, Nov 18,

Acad. 1890,

No 20

ROUGHTON, W. A Case of Hepatic Abscess implicating the Pleura, Lung, Kidney and Colon, Recovery Lancet, 1891, Aug 22 p 417

ROUX. Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds, II, p 187.

SABANEJEV, J. Zwei Falle von Leberabscess, geheilt auf Operativem Wege. Medi

3, No. 14

13 v. Langenbeck's Arch f Klin

Wien Med. Pr, 1894, No. 31.

SCHWEIGER B --continued

Ueber eine Weitere Reihe von Leberabscess-en Ibid, 1895 Nos 47 49

Schlussbemerkungen zu dem Thema der Dysenterischen Leberabscesse. Ibid, 1898 No 8

SMITH Abscess of the Liver in the Horse Journ of Comp Path and Ther, 1891, 17, pp 1 355

SMITS JOSEF Zur Chirurgie des Leberabscesses Arch f klin Chir 1900 lxi, No 1

STEUDAL Ein Fall von Leberabscess in Deutsch Ostafrika Militararztl Zsch, 1893, No 11

VILLEMEN Traitement des abcès du foie Bull de l'Acad de méd 1892 p 42

WALTER S r abcès du foie Rapport par Ricard Bull et mém de la soc de chir de Paris xxiii p 26

Sur les abcès du foie Ibid, xxiv p 81

WARD ST Discaases of the Abdominal Viscera. Abscess of the Liver Lancet 1909, pp 143 306 474

WINDSOR C W A brief Account of Tropical Abscess of the Liver Lancet, 1897, Dec 4 p 1447, Dec 11 p 1525

WYSMAY and GRIPPELINO Ein Fall von Leberabscess. Berl Klin Woch., 1904, No 19 p 323

ZANCAROL G A new Operation for Hepatic Abscess. Brit. Med. Journ, 1897, June 11 p 1270

Pathogénie des abcès du foie. Rev de chir 1893 xlii, Nos. 8 and 10 August

Traitement chirurgical des abcès du foie des pays chauds. Paris 1893

Dysenterie tropicale et abcès du foie Progr méd, 1905 No 21, p 393.

SCHWEIGER, S —*continued*

Ueber eine Weitere Reihe von Leberabscessen Ibid., 1895, No. 47 49

Schluss bemerkungen zu dem Thema der Dysenterischen Leberabscesse. Ibid., 1898 No 8

SMITH, Abscess of the Liver in the Horse Journ of Comp Path and Ther, 1891, iv, pp 1, 355

SMITS JOSEF Zur Chirurgie des Leberabscesses Arch f Klin Chir, 1900 lxi, No 1

STEEDEL Ein Fall von Leberabscess in Deutsch Ostafrika Militararztl Zsch, 1897, No 11

1899, Dec 7, p 1164

ment des abcès du foie a
xiv, p 525

1893 Aug 19 p 432

Ther, 1878, viii, 1st and

VILLEMIV Traitement des abcès du foie Bull de l'Acad de méd, 1882, p 42

WALTER Six abcès du foie Rapport par Ricard Bull et mécm de la soc de chir de Paris xxi p 26

Sur les abcès du foie Ibid, xxiv p 81

WAPD, St Diseases of the Abdominal Viscera Abscess of the Liver Lancet, 1868, pp 143 306 474

WINDSON, C W A brief Account of Tropical Abscess of the Liver Lancet, 1897, Dec 4 p 1447, Dec 11, p 1525

WYEMAN and GRIPPLING Ein Fall von Leberabscess. Berl Klin Woch, 1894, No 13 p 923.

ZANCAHOL, G A new Operation for Hepatic Abscess Brit. Med Journ, 1897, June 11, p 1270

Pathogénie des abcès du foie Rev de chir, 1893 xli, Nos 8 and 10, August.

Traitement chirurgical des abcès du foie des pays chauds. Paris, 1893

Dysenterie tropicale et abcès du foie Progr méd., 1895 No 24, p 393.

LAVIERAN A Contr but on à l'anatomie pathologique des abcès du foie Arch de phys. norm et path 1879 p 655

LAVIGNE

LEAHY

LEBLO

LEGRA

Bull de l'Acad med 1893 xxx p 31

MABBOUX Du traitement des abcès du foie par la méthode de Stromeyer Little Rev de chir 1887 Nos 5 and 6

Chir 1887 Nos 5 and 6

Med Congr

PACHACO J Abcès du foie guéri par la Ponction. Réflexions par A Bertherand C — 27 N 7

Arch prov de chir 1

Woch 1890 No 34 p

PEYROT J J La Stérilité du pus des abcès du foie et ses Conséquences Chirurgicales Bull et mém de la Soc de chir de Paris xv p 30 and ROGER Abcès dysentériques du foie avec amèbes Méd moderne, 1896 p 232

Sur un cas d'abcès dysentérique du foie ne contenant que des amèbes Rev de chir 1897 Feb 10

POWELL, ARTHUR Liver Abscess &c Ind. Med Gaz 1898 Feb p 41

RAMONDS Traitement des abcès du foie par la méthode de Little modifications proposées Arch de méd et de pharm ml 1817 No 5

RANSE DE Observation d'un cas d'hépatite suraiguë terminée par suppuration Gaz des hop 1867 Nos. 77 and 83

RENNIE Case of large Hepatic Abscess &c Brit Med Journ 1896 Jan 11 p 63

RICHARD Etude d'un nouveau mode de traitement des abcès du foie. Rec de méd ml 1881 No 1

ROCHARD J Traitement des abcès du foie &c Bull gén de Thérap 1880 Nov 18 Bull de l'Acad de méd 1880 No 40

Rapport sur des mémoires de M le Dr Bertrand &c Bull de l'Acad. 1890 No 26

ROUGHTON W A Case of Hepatic Abscess implicating the Pleura Lung Kidney and Colon Recovery Lancet 1891 Aug 22 p 417

ROUX Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds I p 187

SABANEJEW J Zwe Falle von Leberabscess gebellt auf Operativem Wege. Medizinische Beobachtung 1889 No 21

5 No 14

Langenbecks Arch f Klin

Wien Med Pr 1894 No 31

SCHWEIGER, S —continued

Ueber eine Weitere Reihe von Leberabscessen Ibid, 1893, No. 47 49

Schlussbemerkungen zu dem Thema der Dysenterischen Leberabscesse, Ibid, 1893 No 8

SMITH Abscess of the Liver in the Horse Journ. of Comp Path and Ther, 1891, iv, pp 1, 355

SMITS, JOSEF Zur Chirurgie des Leberabscesses Arch f Klin Chir, 1900 ix, No 1

STEUDEL Ein Fall von Leberabscess in Deutsch Ostafrika Militararztl. Zsch, 1893, No 11

VILLEMIN Traitement des abcès du foie Bull de l'Acad de méd, 1882, p 42

WALTER Six abcès du foie Rapport par Ricard Bull et mém de la soc de chir de Paris xli, p 26

Sur les abcès du foie Ibid., xxiv, p 81.

WARD St Diseases of the Abdominal viscera. Abscess of the Liver Lancet, 1893, pp 143 306 474

WINDSON, C W A brief Account of Tropical Abscess of the Liver Lancet, 1897, Dec 4, p 1447, Dec 11 p 1525

WYSMAN and GRIFFITHS Ein Fall von Leberabscess Berl Klin Woch, 1894, No 13 p 323.

ZANCAROL, G A new Operation for Hepatic Abscess. Brit. Med. Journ., 1897, June 11, p 1270

Pathogénie des abcès du foie Rev de chir, 1893 xli, Nos. 8 and 10, August

Traitement chirurgical des abcès du foie des pays chauds Paris, 1893

Dysenterie tropicale et abcès du foie Progr méd, 1895 No 24, p 333.

IV.

SLEEPING SICKNESS OF THE NEGROES

DEFINITION.

SLEEPING sickness is the designation of a d African negroes, it consists of a peculiar somno always, sooner or later, terminates in death

SYNONYMS

GEOGRAPHICAL

The geographical region of dis limited one, extending over the Angola and the hinterland apper less, does not occur uniformly villages, while neighbouring pla very frequent in the cataract r hand, it is unknown at Stanley and at Banana Point on the ne (Manson) The disease also s appears epidemically Occas that in the Congo District neg to small pox

Besides West Africa, sle French Antilles, the Baham have been brought from West

not only
ther hand,
ls, 60 per
be disease
pung sick

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

The appearance of the somnolent condition is preceded, often for a long time, by *prodromal signs*, which are so characteristic, that the

for this purpose he seeks out lonely quiet spots, where he spends a long time in dozing. In reference to this, however, it must be remarked that the healthy negro also sleeps a great deal.

Junker & Lauegg says 'The negro works—when forced to—but with frequent

The inclination to somnolence can at the earliest stages of the disease, be resisted to a certain degree and if loudly addressed the patient will give correct if only monosyllabic replies. If aroused, however, he always

it
s
re
of
s
et
nd

es
for
if a
ulat

light
ever,
of all

al or
esent
l cases
Corre

1 severe
een this
he first
s general
and even
al attacks

The con
or paralyses
at the sterno-

confined to one s u... is also observed
Sensibility is usually, or if at all, it is only somewhat
decreased during the last period of the disease sometimes isolated anaes-
thetic patches are found on the trunk or limbs. The superficial reflexes
are as a rule normal. The knee jerks are present, and rather strengthened
than weakened (Mackenzie, Manson)

Cagigal and Lepierre, in one case, found that sensibility was diminished and the reflexes weakened, part of them indeed arrested, the electrical excitability of the whole body was diminished

No disorders can be demonstrated in the internal organs. The urine is normal, the stool alternately loose and constipated, when somnolence

salivary glands are enlarged

subclavicular glands. These

at the onset of the disease, are

however, rarely very pronounced, in the multiplicity of cases they never according to Corre, exceed the size of a bean. They are not generally sensitive. Occasionally, there is enlargement of most of the superficial lymphatic glands.

Sometimes the salivary glands, the parotids and the submaxillary, are swollen and there is increased salivation.

The patients frequently suffer from severe *pruritis*, especially on the trunk, a papular, vesicular, pustular, or impetiginous *exanthem* may appear on the breast and abdomen.

According to Mense this is caused by the defective care of the skin by the patients, whose cutaneous sensibility decreases more and more.

The alimentary functions, appetite, digestion, nutrition, &c, remain unchanged for a long time. In the last stage of the disease, however, the patient gets thin, and becomes very weak, the pulse becomes small and thin, the skin dry, rough and exfoliatory, slight oedema is occasionally seen at the articulations or the face becomes puffy, bed sores develop, the somnolence gradually increases to a deep stupor, and death quietly ensues. Sometimes death takes place in an attack of convulsions. Sometimes, according to Forbes, the somnolence disappears towards the end and consciousness returns. Occasionally death ensues from intercurrent

movements take place, the fatal

that, of 148 cases, all except

, 132 out of 179 negroes who

on the Sierra Leone coast within eleven

Forbes observed thirteen cases, of

which eleven had a fatal termination. The result of the other two cases was unknown to him.

The duration of the disease is usually between three and twelve months, the average duration being nine months, it may, however, drag on for two or even three years. The care accorded to the patient exercises a decided influence on the time.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

Up to the present very little pathological material has been available, as the earlier *post mortems* were not conducted with the necessary care and minuteness, and they only yielded uncertain and uncharacteristic evidence.

According to the most recent examinations by Mott, two of whose cases died and were examined in Charing Cross Hospital, London, it appears that in sleeping sickness it is the question of a *meningo-encephalitis*. Marchoux also found this condition in one case.

The microscopical changes in Mott's two cases were very slight. The *pia mater* was thickened and opaque, the cerebral substance was hyperæmic, and in one case the

inflammatory changes

ETIOLOGY.

The cause of the disease up to the present time is still obscure. The various hypotheses as to its genesis that have been set up have one and all proved untenable. The following are some of the theories brought forward: a process of intoxication (poisoning by a certain fungus adhering to maize, rice and other cereals, analogous to ergotism, poisoning by palm wine, Indian hemp poison given for criminal purposes). The theory that the disease may originate from emotional distress intimately connected with negro slavery (home sickness, distress of the individual caused by his separation from his family, ill treatment by the slave dealer and planter, &c.), or in consequence of sunstroke. The disease is also attributed to scrofula (on account of the glandular swelling in the neck which exercises pressure on the vessels leading to the brain, and thus are able to cause cerebral anæmia), to malaria or to beri beri.

The disease has nothing to do with the above named conditions, nor has it anything to do with so-called miasms, which aroused attention some few years ago and which probably is a question of malaria.

Recently microbes have been found in sleeping sickness by several authors, and have been pronounced to be the cause of the disease.

The disease is caused by a parasite, which is a protozoan, and is called *Trypanosoma brucei*. It is a small, oval-shaped organism, with a long, thin, wavy flagellum. It is found in the blood and in the cerebrospinal fluid of the patient. It is also found in the blood of the mosquito, which is the vector of the disease. The parasite is named in honor of Sir David Bruce, who discovered it in 1895. It is also named after the name of the disease, *Trypanosoma* being the name of the genus and *brucei* being the name of the species.

The hypotheses which connects *animal parasites* with sleeping sickness are founded on equally slender bases

Manson may be in sickness known, certans in five out of nine cases of sleeping sickness (blood slides of which were sent to him from Africa) and also in the two cases observed in London. When the blood of 80 per cent

of sleeping sickness

the cerebral vessels

Ferguson attributes the disease to *anchoylostomiasis*. As however, the occurrence of sleeping sickness in the indigenous Indians of British Guiana has not yet been confirmed, it is questionable if the cases observed by him were really sleeping sickness.

Sleeping sickness is a *disease of the negro race*. With one or two exceptions—Chassaniol observed it in a mulatto, Clarke in a negro creole boy—it has hitherto only been positively seen in pure negroes, never in other coloured people, nor in Europeans. As already mentioned, the disease occurs amongst negroes outside their native land, as in the Antilles, &c, but it has never been observed in persons born in Europe, nor in those living there for decades (Guérin). It is, however, seen two, three, or even seven years after negroes have left their native land.

Sleeping sickness occurs equally in both sexes

No age is spared but persons between 10 and 20 years of age are most frequently attacked

Occupation exercises no influence

According to Clarke, the development of the disease is favoured by low spirited
excre
n seem
leeping

sickness is particularly frequent in young girls who have not yet men-

transmission also seems to Corre not to be excluded

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of sleeping sickness is easy. Confusion with other diseases is scarcely possible.

PROGNOSIS

The prognosis has already been sufficiently indicated

TREATMENT

Treatment is almost powerless. Attention is chiefly directed to the feeding of the patients. If necessary this must be done *per rectum*. Dried peptones (15.0-100.0 several times daily) is particularly suitable for nutritive enemata.

At the commencement of the disease aperients are recommended. Moreover, quinine arsenic strychnine (subcutaneously) iodide and bromide of potassium santonin (Cauvin) stimulants inhalations of oxygen (Ray) blisters over the cranium moxa on the neck cold spongings.

1 orbes states that good results are attained by electricity applied over the spine. This is supposed to stimulate the nervous system.

Various observers recommend treatment with thyroid extract on account of the resemblance of sleeping sickness to myxedema.

According to Manson, several cases have been cured by injections of scrotal juice.

LITERATURE

CORRE, A —*continued*.

DAN
DUA
FER
FOR
GOS

Jan 2, p 5

GUÉRIN, P M

HIRSCH, A.

JUNKER, L.

p 249, 1891

MACKENZIE Clin Soc Trans, 1890, xxiv

MANSON P Trans Internat Congr. of Hyg and Demogr, 1891

In Davidson's Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Climates, 1893, p 503

A Clinical Lecture on the Sleeping Sickness Journ of Trop Med, 1898, Dec

p 121

London &c 1898 p 951

de la

och,

biete

es of

ROUX Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds, II, p 301.

SANTELLI Observation d'un cas de maladie du sommeil Arch de méd nav, 1868,

p 311

SCHREUBE, B Article "Schlafkrankheit der Neger" in Eulenburg's Real Encyclop
der ges Heilk, 3rd edition

V

RUNNING AMOK OF THE MALAYS.

amongst the Malays. The
populous streets of the
pen—a crisis—carried by
as with open doors—

wounded or killed

Amok is a Malay word and signifies a frenzied impulse to murder. The person thus affected is called *Orang amok* (i.e. amok man) and the active verb is *Meng amok* (i.e. to make amok to run amok).

The term amok is often used in an erroneous sense it being often applied to other conditions more particularly the outbreaks of fury occurring during inebriation.

Running amok is peculiar to the Malay race, and occurs solely in the Malay Archipelago and on the Malay Peninsula. It is most frequently observed amongst the Buginese, the natives of Celebes. According to

to the official Colonial reports of 1893, cases of amok occurred mostly in the provinces of Rembang and Madura.

According to Van Brero Blandford observed similar cases of murderous attacks in Trinidad in imported coolies. It is ascribed there to the use of *Indian hemp* and when the culture and importation of the poison was prohibited such crimes became considerably fewer.

Swaving (according to Van Brero) mentions that running amok is especially observed in farmers and mountaineers. It is *never or very rarely seen in women*. In former times it was more frequent than it now is, and Van Brero directs attention to the fact that it has never appeared endemically or epidemically.

avoid communication with their fellow men, sit down and probably brood over something. Ellis states that the Malays, on the whole, have a tendency to a peculiar frame of mind, in which they brood over real or

This
is for a
Ellis,
Singapore.

see beasts or devils which they stab down, and then know nothing more. Later on they are apt to say that they have been "*mata gelap*" (i.e., my eye has become dark), which is as much as to say "I did not know what I was doing."

During the period of the attack there is complete amnesia. The attack as a rule, only lasts a few hours, sometimes, however, the period of excitement drags on for some few days.

After the attack the patient relapses into a *stupefied condition*, which occasionally deepens into a *deep stuporous sleep* which may last for days, in this condition the patient is morose, forbidding and taciturn. The short answers wrung from him are, however, correct and connected. According to Ellis they, in addition, exhibit a savage, unearthly, surprised expression of countenance, the activity of the heart and the respiration are accelerated. The same author states that months after, if much questioned as to their attack, they have a tendency to relapse into the same stuporous condition.

The following *incidental causes* of amok are given. Strong emotion such as is occasioned by the faithlessness of a wife, sorrow occasionally caused by the death of a near relation, grief on account of an actual or imaginary loss of goods and chattels through gambling, or of disgrace, as for instance to be imprisoned, terror, the sight of and some feverish conditions,

especially malarial fever.

Owing to our imperfect knowledge of running amok it is impossible to express a decided opinion as to its etiology and its place in the classification of insanity. It is, however, possible to discard a few of the earlier opinions as erroneous.

It has been sought to establish some connection between *Mohammedanism*, to which creed most Malays belong, and running amok on the grounds that the murder of an unbeliever is by the Mohammedans looked upon as a deed pleasing to God. In the Koran, however, no sentence can be found to justify this assertion, and, above all, the amok runner turns his weapon against the faithful and unfaithful alike. In addition, amok running is supposed to have occurred previous to the conversion of the Malays to Mohammedanism (Ellis).

Amok running has been regarded as a form of *suicide*.

Wallace says "By the natives of Celebes suicide is regarded as a national and therefore an honourable proceeding, and it is considered the proper way to release oneself from a difficult position. A Roman falls on his sword, a Japanese splits open his abdomen, an Englishman blows his brains out with a pistol, while the Buginese runs amok." This opinion, however, is as a rule decidedly contradicted by the symptoms observed in amok runners before and after the catastrophe.

It may of course occasionally occur that amok is simulated, some one, for certain reasons, may be tired of life and wish to die, and therefore runs amok, whilst quite sane, in the hope of being killed, for according to the ethics of Mohammedanism suicide is a great sin, and is seldom observed amongst the Malays (Ellis)

Heymann held the opinion that running amok was attributable to the *immoderate use of opium*. All modern authors, however, coincide in refuting this idea, and at present the conclusion has been arrived at that the use of opium has by no means the injurious effect on the human body formerly ascribed to it

Running amok can also not be said to be due to acute *alcoholic insanity*, for Malays are not addicted to the abuse of liquor, and Indian hemp also, is not much partaken of by them

Ellis, following the opinion of Bevan Lewis, according to whom every impulsive mental disturbance with pronounced cloudiness of memory is due either to epilepsy or alcoholic delirium, is inclined to regard running amok as a *psychical epilepsy* although according to his observations ordinary epilepsy occurs relatively rarely in Malays. Van Brero, also, in his practice, did not observe very many epileptics, but on account of the remarkably numerous cicatrices of burns and other wounds which are seen in Malaya, deems it possible that there is a greater frequency of this disease than is generally supposed. In order to decide the question of the correctness of Ellis's views, the demonstration of other epileptic symptoms of disease in amok runners would be necessary, and whether one person had had repeated attacks of amok, this has not yet been ascertained.

¹ Müller. Mittheilungen der deutschen Gesellschaft für Natur und Völkerkunde Ostasiens, No. 8, 1873, p. 1

² William Roberts. Collected Contributions on Digestion and Diet, with an Appendix on the Opium Habit in India. London 1897

Rasch considers running amok to be a transitory *mania*, which, according to Krapelin, is highly probable on the basis of the epileptic theory.

Finally, according to Van Brero, running amok may have *various origins*. It is either a *symptom of insanity* (and according to Van Brero it may occur in any mental disorder, particularly in epilepsy, periodi-

control of the passions and desires due to the defective training and education of the Malays, who as a race are abnormally excitable.

We see much the same temperament in children when punished. It is a fact also that Malays attach no value to the lives of their fellow creatures, owing, no doubt, to the example set them for ages by their own princes. Malays always carry weapons, so that their use in mental disturbances is but second nature.

The scarcity of running amok amongst women is, according to Van Brero, explained by the fact that in females emotion is indeed quicker, but is not so strong and . . . that above all, in consequence of their . . . less heed of annoyances and offences . . . which they are submitted.

The question as to the *responsibility* of the person that runs amok is of great importance. One can only agree with Van Brero in asking that responsibility must not be generally affirmed, but that every single case must be regarded separately. For this reason it is requisite that an examination of the patient be made immediately after the attack. Besides the cases in which there is mental oblivion, there may be cases in which responsibility is present or only diminished. Even Ellis allows that sometimes the amok runner, because he wishes to die voluntarily, gives free rein to his passions though he is quite capable of bridling

purposely and then commits a crime in blind drunkenness must be completely conscious as to what probably will be the consequence of his first intentional act

LITFRATURE

- BRUBO P. C. J. VAN. Einige über die Geisteskrankheiten der Bevölkerung des Malayischen Archipels. *Allg. Zsch. f. Psych.* 1890 I. 1. No. 1 p. 23
- BRUBO VAN DER. De Geneesheer in Neederlandsch Indië. p. 551
- ELLIS W. GILMORE. Annual Medical Report on the Civil Hospitals for the Straits Settlements for the Year 1891 p. 12
- The Amok of the Malays. *The Journ. of Ment. Sc.* 1893 July p. 325
- HEYMAN S. L. Versuch einer pathologisch-therap. Darstellung der Krankheiten in den Trepenländern. Würzburg 1855 p. 11
- RASCH CHA. Ueber Amok. *Neurolog. Cbl.* 1894 No. 15
- Ueber die Amok-Krankheit der Malayen. *Ibid.* 1895 No. 13
- WALLACE A. R. Der Malayische Archipel. Authorised German version by A. B. Meyer 1869 I. p. 246
- WERNICH A. Geogr. med. Stud. nach den Erlebnissen einer Reise um die Erde. Berlin 1878 pp. 352 and 499



of its occurrence from other countries which geographically and ethno-

according to Hogstrom similar symptoms are found

¹ or brandy the national drink of the Japanese

² Egg plants (*solanum melongena*) the fruit of which is eaten

The disease occurs chiefly in *women* and *children* especially in weak minded superstitious persons. It is frequently observed during convalescence from such

LITERATURE

- Etude sur une affection nerveuse caracterisée par de l'incoordination locomotrice accompagnée d'écholalie et de coprolalie (Jumping Latah, Myriachit) Ibid 1885 ix pp 19 158
- GIMLETTE J
with a
- GUINOT G
- HAMMOND W
its Ans
- O BRIEN J
1883 June
- OPPENHEIM Vorstellung eines Kranken in der Ges. der Charité Aerzte in Berlin Berl klin Woch 1889 No 25, p 575
- SCHEUBE B Article Latah in Fuleburg's Encykl Jahrb d ges Heilk, 1897, vii p 170
- STEMBO L Ein Fall von Gilles de la Tourette'scher Krankheit Berl klin Woch 1891 No 38 p 637
- STOLL OTTO Suggestion und Hypnotismus in der Volkerpsychologie Leipzig 1894 p 74
- VOUSTMAN A H Koro' in de Westerafdeeling van Borneo Geneesk. Tijdsch voor Nederl Indie 1898, xxvii, p 499

V.—CUTANEOUS AND LOCAL DISEASES.

I

PRICKLY HEAT.

SYNONYMS

Lichen tropicus *Eczema tropicum* *Miliaria papulosa* *Herpete* *Hund* *Chen rume*,
Festma tropical *Miliaire rouge* *Forêt le au orale* *Dysidrose aciculaire* *Lourbo tana*
Boutons de chaleur *Gale bedouine* (Ag. cr.) *Herpete* *Hund* *Milium*, *le*, *Nilitch*
 (Egypt), *Ohamacl* (Bangal)

Prickly heat is an ailment with which almost every visitor to the Tropics becomes acquainted on his own person. It is an acute form of eczema attributable to increased and permanent secretion of perspiration induced by excessive heat. It is by no means peculiar to the Tropics alone but also occurs in higher latitudes during the summer. *Eczema aestivum* which in Europe is observed particularly among children, is nothing more nor less than a slighter degree of this complaint.

The eruption in prickly heat breaks out remarkably quickly. The parts of the skin affected when superficially observed look like red patches, but when more minutely examined they are found to consist of innumerable closely set, diminutive, red papules. Upon these small vesicles develop, which usually burst so that larger or small areas appear quite raw.

The complaint may spread over a small or larger portion of the surface of the body. The parts most severely affected are the trunk particularly the back and shoulders the forehead next the arms and backs of the hands, and most rarely the legs and face.

The eruption is accompanied by severe irritation of a pricking and
 The
 night
 re the

causing, and a serious ailment in the case of sick persons delicate little children and travellers.

In severe cases pustules, boils and other forms of dermatitis may develop partly in consequence of the scratching and partly through septic matter being introduced through the cutaneous erosions, or inoculated by the finger nails.

A particular pustular form of the disease is therefore distinguished. It occurs principally in the axillary cavities, round the waist and on the inner surface of



I

PRICKLY HEAT.

SYNONYMS

Lichen tropicus *Eczema tropicum* *Miliaria papulosa* *Parvete Haut* *Chien rouge*, *Eczema tropicum* *Miliaria rubea* *Rosé le malade* *Dusudro* *et* *lorale* *Tourboulles* *En tons de chaleur* *Guie bedouine* (Ager) *code Hout* *Hassoul* *ie*, *Nil eteh* (Egypt), *Ghamachi* (Bengal)

Prickly heat is an ailment with which almost every visitor to the Tropics becomes acquainted on his own person. It is an acute form of eczema attributable to increased and permanent secretion of perspiration induced by excessive heat. It is by no means peculiar to the Tropics alone, but also occurs in higher latitudes during the summer. *Eczema aestivum*, which in Europe is observed particularly among children, is nothing more nor less than a slighter degree of this complaint.

The eruption in prickly heat breaks out remarkably quickly. The parts of the skin affected when superficially observed look like red patches, but when more minutely examined they are found to consist of innumerable closely set diminutive red papules. Upon these small vesicles develop, which usually burst so that larger or small areas appear quite raw.

The complaint may spread over a small or larger portion of the surface of the body. The parts most severely affected are the trunk particularly the back and shoulders the forehead next the arms and backs of the hands, and most rarely the legs and face.

The eruption is accompanied by severe irritation of a pricking and

In severe cases *pustules*, *boils* and other forms of *dermatitis* may develop, partly in consequence of the scratching, and partly through septic matter being introduced through the cutaneous erosions, or inoculated by the finger nails.

A particular pustular form of the disease is therefore distinguished. It occurs principally in the axillary cavities round the waist and on the inner surface of

fatal issue from diarrhoea and fever

The duration of the disease varies. In mild cases it disappears in a few days. Often, however, in consequence of repeated relapses it drags on for weeks and months. When cooler weather sets in recovery usually ensues.

The cause of prickly heat is found to be the inflammation set up in the skin by the immoderate amount of sweat secreted and left in contact with the skin and which in addition is loaded with excreted matter (common salt urea &c) the consequence of the diminished excretion of urine.

Europeans are principally affected by the complaint. Personal predisposition however varies and generally depends on the intensity of the sweat production. Prickly heat by predilection attacks stout and gouty persons and those who eat largely of nitrogenous foods. In some people the disease returns every year during the hot season. As a rule however it becomes milder every year till after a few years it does not appear at all the skin appearing to accommodate itself to the effects of heat. Natives are not immune from the disease but in them the condition is rare. Half castes are more liable to be attacked than natives. According to F. Plehn the negro race is possessed of complete immunity.

TREATMENT.

The first necessity of treatment a treatment also necessary for prophylaxis is to limit the secretion of sweat as much as possible. This is accomplished by wearing light porous loose clothing. The illness is favoured and augmented by wearing woollen undergarments. Bodily exertion should be avoided and as little liquid as possible should be imbibed. Only cold drinks and small quantities of these at a time should be taken.

For wear in the tropics smooth fine cotton singlets are most suitable. Aertex cellular clothing of which the meshes are not too large is also highly recommended. For the outer garment cotton materials are also the best.

Case 1. — In the second case, a patient with prickly heat was treated as follows:

use of soap for baths

After bathing it is advisable to powder the skin with starch, talc, lycopodium or the like, and this should be repeated at bed time. Manson for this purpose uses a powder consisting of equal parts of boric acid, starch and oxide of zinc.

Fisch advises that after the bath the skin should be anointed with borlanolin. Graf's byrolin in tubes is particularly adapted for this purpose.

but 1,000
phate of
copied (2 per cent), chromic acid (2 to 2½ per cent), borax after the bath.

could be opened with a needle or
acid water and then powdered.

tients should be advised to take a

LITERATURE

- DEPIET. Notes sur un cas de mort par les bourboulles. Arch d. méd. nav., 1897, March, p. 205.
- FISCH. Tropische Krankheiten 1891, p. 13.
- GRAY, ST. GEO. Prickly Heat. Journ. of Trop. Medicine, 1899, Aug., p. 117.
- HIRSCH, A. Handb. der hist.-geogr. Path., 2nd edit. on 1896, III, p. 454.
- MANSON, P. In Davidson's Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Climates, 1893, p. 290.
- PARIS. Mémoire sur la gale bedouine. Leçon vicié ulcère. Gaz. méd. de Paris, 1897, No. 9, p. 142.
- TRAPPE, FRITZ. Note on Prickly Heat. Journ. of Trop. Med., 1899, June, p. 207.

chast. Arch. d. méd. nav., 1897, F. I., p. 1.

The disease is ushered in by the formation of multiple ulcers varying of from 1 to the leg and ers develop sometimes

but not always a vesicle is seen. The nodules cause unbearable irritation and are probably ruptured soon after their development by scratching. First small flat ulcerations form which under the continued influence of the mechanical injury increase in depth and circumference but they rarely attain a greater depth than 2½ to 3 mm. They are almost always circular in form more rarely the confluence of two ulcerated edges causes the shape to be irregular.

The spread is undoubtedly due to auto infection by means of the specific cause of the disease deposited under the finger nails. Whereas in mild cases the process may be confined to the legs and the interval between the single ulcers considerable averaging between 6 to 12 cm in severe cases the entire lower limbs to the soles of the feet and also the gluteal region and the nates are affected and the distance between the ulcers averages only a few centimetres. The ulcers are covered by dark eschars which are formed by the coagulation of the blood started by scratching. After their removal discoloured granulations that exude a thin pus are exhibited.

In such cases the condition of the patients is deplorable in the extreme. The disease usually runs its course attended by intercurrent increases of temperature. Even the epidermis between the ulcers which is not disintegrated becomes eczematous and furuncular through the irritation exercised by the secretion from the ulcers and from the effects of scratching.

A large uneven infiltration beset with ulcers mostly forms in the vicinity of the nates so that only a few healthy places can be observed on the diseased parts.

In this condition every position is unbearable to the patient. Defecation is painful and difficult in consequence of the ulcers on the anus to sit down causes discomfort rest at night is well nigh impossible.

The disease is doubtless of an infectious nature. F. Plehn found bacteria of various kinds in the secretion of the ulcers and in the granulations staphylococcus pyogenes aureus and two fine species of bacilli were always present. Experimental transmissions on negroes however always proved negative.

The prognosis even in severe cases is favourable but rapid recovery must not be expected. Dark pigmented spots which sometimes remain for years are left on the seats of former ulcers.

F. Plehn's treatment consisted in causing the patient to lie on an air

c
b
re
c
powdered with oxide of zinc the inflamed edges anointed with borio vaseline and a tight bandage applied. At the same time a nourishing diet is indicated along with iron or arsenic.

Emly finally has described an affection as *craw craw* that is doubtless identical with endemic *Oriental boil* (see chapter on *Oriental sore*).

In view of the various applications of the designation *craw-craw* it appears desirable that the word should be entirely dropped and the separate affections thus termed and which present particular aspects of disease verified by scientific names as F. Plehn in some cases has already done

LITERATURE

- IRWIN, J. N. "On the Presence of a Filaria in *Craw-Craw*" *Lancet* 15 5 Feb '00
 COLLIER, J. "On the Presence of a Filaria in *Craw-Craw*" *Lancet* 15 5 Feb '00
 PLEHN, F. "Die Kamerun-Küste" Berlin 1898 pp 377-387

III

TINEA IMBRICATA

DEFINITION

MANSON designates as *tinea imbricata*¹, a skin disease that principally occurs in the Malay Archipelago and in the South Sea Islands it is related to *herpes tonsurans* but is caused by a special fungus quite different from *trichophyton tonsurans*

SYNONYMS

fig			s (Ritter) <i>Dermatomyces circosca</i>
Daj			amson) <i>Herpès de Manson</i> (Roux)
Isle			(Dajak) <i>Gueie</i> the skin (Gilbert
			Island) <i>Tokelau ringworm</i> Lafa
<i>Tokelau</i> (SAMOAN) <i>Gogo</i> (MARSHALL ISLANDS)			

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

The geographical region of distribution of *tinea imbricata* extends over the Malay Archipelago and the South Sea Islands from Sumatra to the Marquesas and Sandwich Islands

Which of these islands may be regarded as the actual native land of the disease is not known. We are only aware that during the last few decades the disease has spread from one group of islands to the other in a south easterly direction. Thus in 1860 the disease was taken from Tamana Island belonging to the Gilbert Group to the Tokelau Group especially Bowditch Island and it was here called *Pita* after the immigrant named Peter who brought the disease to the island. From the Tokelau Group the disease was carried to the Samoa Islands where it

ad to
ments
—I saw several cases in the Kuper Hospital of Singapore—Durand and Chittagong. In China (Amoy) also Manson observed the disease but almost solely in persons who had immigrated from the Straits or Malaya.

In some places the disease is so widespread that the greater part of the population is affected by it

ETIOLOGY

Tinea imbricata is due to a particular fungus which nestles in the epidermal layers especially the rete malpighi, whereas the cutis remains

¹ From *imbre* = a tile

- (5) In herpes tonsurans the scales easily recognised when the scales contain as numerous as in tinea imbricata solution of liquor potassae, as contained in.
- (6) In tinea imbricata usually which both partly contain a dark reddish herpes tonsurans however, the not resemblance to *trichophyton tonsurans*
- (7) Inoculation with the scales therefrom inasmuch as it is present

Fig. 10. (from latex scale and fungus a plant)

A warm moist even climate such as obtains in the above mentioned countries seems to be necessary for the development of the fungus. During the cool season a remission of the disease usually occurs.

The disease is infectious. The transmission takes place either direct from man to man or indirect by means of clothes mats &c.

Manson has repeatedly succeeded in experimentally transmitting the disease to the healthy. The first symptoms set in about nine days after the inoculation.

Natives as well as Europeans may be attacked by the ailment. Neither age nor sex has a predisposing influence.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY

In tinea imbricata the skin is more or less extensively covered by peculiar scales resembling tissue paper. Sometimes indeed the entire surface of the body is affected.

Symptoms of inflammation such as redness injection &c. are not usually present nor have they been exhibited previously. From the very commencement the disease which takes its point of departure from one

minutely circular areas will be seen just as if the disease had started from different centres in parallel and concentric lines. The circles are generally situated $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{1}{4}$ inch apart. At places where one system of concentric lines touches another the symmetry is disturbed so that it is barely or not at all recognisable. The scales are so arranged that the free ends are towards the centre of the circle or system of circles which they belong. When the hand is passed over the diseased part in the direction from the periphery to the centre the scales are stroked down smooth. If on the contrary the hand is passed over in the reverse direction

¹ 1 inch = 2.54 cm.

'piebald' appearance, owing to the, its
exhibited

After recovery the skin remains
mented

As Manson's experimental inoculations of peptococcus per ATA - - - - -

so on

There is no part of the body that may not become the seat of the disease. Certain places however, are only apt to be attacked after parts are the hairy parts of the feet, the flexors of the lower limbs, the groin and scrotal folds, the popliteal spaces, and the genitals. The hair and nails never participate in the disease, but Manson in contradiction to other authors states that in herpes tonsurans, the hair and nails are frequently affected.

Itching is the chief inconvenience caused by the disease but the

slightly by itching

The affection is a *very chronic* one, its duration unlimited. Spontaneous recovery never occurs.

DIAGNOSIS

The diagnosis of *tinea imbricata* is not difficult. The only disease which it might be mistaken, or with which it could be confused is *herpes tonsurans*. According to Manson the following differences stamp the diseases —

- (1) *Herpes tonsurans*, in contradistinction to *tinea imbricata*, seldom if ever affects the whole surface of the body, or even an entire limb.
- (2) *Herpes tonsurans*, by predilection, attacks the hairy parts of the

(3) In *tinea imbricata* one ring always forms within another, in *herpes tonsurans*, on the other hand this is only rarely the case, usually while the ring is enlarging towards the periphery healing is taking place in the centre.

(5) In *herpes tonsurans* the scales do not attain the size, nor are they

tinea imbricata and never herces tonsurans and vice versa

(8) *Herpes tonsurans* occurs in all climates whereas the geographical region of distribution of *tinia imbricata* is very limited

Confusion of tineae imbricata with pityriasis versicolor, psoriasis ichthyosis and syphilides, is easily avoided

PROPHYLAXIS

Daily ablutions of the body, with a plentiful supply of soap, afford the best protection.

TREATMENT

The treatment consists in the local application of *epiphyticide drugs*, of which *tincture of iodine* and *chrysarobin* (1 10—15 vaseline or lanoline, or 1 10 traumaticin, the latter especially when the disease is situated in the face) have proved most efficacious. Tincture of iodine is used when the disease is not extensive and chrysarobin when it is widespread and when the skin is tender (children Europeans). The application should be preceded by a hot bath with a thorough lather with soft soap and rubbing down with pumice stone.

Manson found that *sodium liniment* which he prescribes¹ twice as strong as that of the British Pharmacopœia had the most decisive results.

Macgregor recommends sulphur ointment and in severe cases mercurial preparations.

Bonnafant observed good results from sublimate baths (20-0 to 30-0 to the bath) whereas Tribondeau attributes but little effect to this treatment.

Relapses are frequently observed as isolated masses of fungi easily escape treatment and then form points of departure of new eruptions. The fungous scales which collect in the underclothes in masses may also cause fresh auto infection. It is therefore necessary to change and disinfect wearing apparel frequently.

LITERATURE

Hovvay Le Tokelan et son parasite Paris 1933

[illegible][illegible]

MANUFACTURED BY THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. China Imp. March. Cust. Med. Rep., 1879.

Tinea Imbricata Med Times and Gaz 1872 Sept 29 p. 342

In Davidson and Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Countries 1971 p. 232

¹ The Linctamentum Iodii of the British Pharmacopoeia consists of Iodine 50 Part
Iod. 20, C. res. 10, Spirit 400

- TRIBONDEAU Le toleka dans les possessions françaises du pacifique oriental Arch
de méd nav 1899 No 7 p 3
- TURNER G A Notice of Practice in Samoa Glasgow Med. Journ 1870 Aug,
p 502
- UNVA, P G Die Histopathologie der Hautkrankheiten Berlin, 1894, p 1205

IV

PINTA.

DEFINITION.

UNDER the term *mal del pinto* and various other designations, a dermato mycosis confined to the Western Hemisphere is indicated. It is distinguished by the appearance of spots of different colours which give the patients a piebald appearance, but it causes no disturbance of the general health.

SYNONYMS.

Mal de los Pintos, *Mal pintado*, *Pinto*, *Mal del Piu o Peint*, *Caratt*, *Cu's*, *Ca'tey*, *Tinnas*, *Quirica*, *Spotted disease of Central America*, *Pannus carateus* (Alibert).

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The disease, according to observations hitherto made, occurs almost exclusively in tropical countries of the Western Hemisphere. It has been observed in Mexico, Central America, Columbia, Venezuela, Peru and Chili.

limited

more p

volcano

Guerrero—especially in Acapulco—and Tabasco in Venezuela the disease occurs, particularly in the provinces of Barquisimeto and Merida. It is most largely distributed in Columbia, where it is endemic almost everywhere.

The disease known as *Lola* and which occurs in Surinam (Guiana) and on the Antilles, is perhaps identical with *pinta*.

Legrain (Arch. de Parasit., 1904, Jan.) has observed a disease in the Sahara that exhibits all the characteristics of *pinta*.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

According to Gomez the appearance of the skin disease is preceded by a *prodromal stage*, consisting in shivering, with subsequent heat, weakness of the limbs, indisposition, headaches, thirst, loss of appetite, severe perspiration, sometimes even emesis and diarrhoea. This condition lasts for four to six days, and about forty days later the spots appear. Gaspari and Iryz do not mention these prodromal phenomena and it is always very questionable if they have any connection with the disease.

As a rule *pinta* develops very gradually. One or more small spots

form on the skin, particularly those parts that are exposed, such as the face, hands &c. New spots develop near the first ones. The spots enlarge and may become confluent so that occasionally the entire surface of the limbs is covered. The spots can be perceived only when the skin may be *pale grey* to the disease the spots later on, especially when the disease is long standing, spots of various colours are seen side by side. Nevertheless no change of colour of spots takes place, the colour originally seen at the commencement of the disease is retained during its further course. The borders of the spots are sometimes sharply defined and sometimes obliterated. The pigment is sometimes increased in the vicinity of the white spots. The latter, according to Montoya and Flórez, are the consequences of regressive lesions.

The spots cause more or less *itching*, which increases at night with the warmth of the bed and desquamation of the epidermis takes place, this at first is bran like, but later the skin is shed in scales of a few millimetres in circumference.

When the disease has lasted some time the skin of the affected parts is dry and coarse to the touch more rarely moist or greasy, sometimes also it is torn open or even ulcerated in consequence of much scratching.

The patients diffuse a *disgusting odour*, which has been variously described as resembling that of a mangy dog, damp dirty clothes, the urine of cats or musk.

All parts of the body may be attacked by *pinta* with the exception of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet. If the hairy parts of the head are affected the hair becomes thin and white, and at last falls out.

The general health is not disturbed in *pinta* but the *disfigurement* caused by the seat of the disease in the face is very distressing to the patient whose appearance often reminds one of a painted circus clown.

The disease develops very slowly, and its duration is unlimited. It yields to suitable treatment and scrupulous cleanliness but mild relapses take place. In other cases, however, it may persist for the entire life.

ETIOLOGY

According to Gastambide's researches *pinta* is originated by a *fungus*. The microscopical observation of the scales treated with liquor potassæ shows that there is an agglomeration of *spores* 6 to 8 μ in breadth and 10 to 12 μ in length between the epidermal cells. They are either round or oviform and at the first glance appear to be uniformly black, examined however, with the light falling obliquely on them these spores will be seen to consist of cells surrounded by a transparent membrane which contains a large number of dark granules suspended in a yellow

the filaments 10 to 20 μ in length and 2 to 3 μ in breadth, colour, sharply outlined and appear to refract the light they exhibit no trace of dichotomy and their base is somewhat broader than the somewhat stumpy tip. When the spots are black and blue the fungus is situated in the superficial layers of the epidermis, when they are red and white, in the deeper layers, the colours of the spots, according to

Gastambide, are dependent on the different transparency of the unequally thick strata of skin under which the fungus has congregated. According to another opinion the different colours of the spots are caused by different fungi.

whites

The disease is *contagious* and can also be *carried* from one place to another.

Sex and *age* have no predisposing influence

DIAGNOSIS.

The skin diseases which under certain circumstances may be confused with *pinta* are *chloasma*, *vitiligo* and *leprosy*.

Chloasma and *vitiligo* spots are distinguished from those of *pinta* by the fact that they exhibit neither desquamation nor itching. In *chloasma*, moreover, its connection with pregnancy, uterine disease, and other exhausting diseases must be taken into account. In the differential diagnosis of *pinta* from *leprosy*, one fact above all others must be borne in mind, namely, that the spots in *leprosy* are anæsthetic and are usually accompanied by other symptoms.

TREATMENT.

Before the parasitic nature of *pinta* had been ascertained, it was treated by the internal administration of mercury and decoctions of

epiphyticidal
and tincture

PINTA — The disease of the hair known in Columbia (especially in the province of *Guayaquil*) has been set up

LITERATURE

For less recent literature see Hirsch II., p. 263

- GASTAMBIDE, J. Mal del Pinta. Presse méd. belg., 1881, Nos. 33, 35, 39, 41.
GOMEZ, José. Du Caratès ou tache endémique des Cordillères. Paris, 1879.
HIRSCH, A. Handb. der histor. geogr. Path., 2, 1883, 2nd edition, II., p. 263.
IRVY. Mal del pinto. Brit. Med. Journ. 1892 Nov. 4, p. 933.
MANSON, J. Davidson's Hygiene and Diseases of Warm Climates, 1893, p. 941.
MONTORY and FLORÉZ. Note sur les Caratès. Ann. de derm. et de syph., 1877, vii. 1, p. 464.
ROUX. Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds, 1889, iii., p. 455.

ORIENTAL SORE

DEFINITION.

A CIRCUMSCRIBED inflammation of the skin that occurs endemically in various tropical and subtropical countries, especially of the Eastern Hemisphere has been described under various names, such as *Oriental sore*, *boil* (sore, evil, bouton, clou, mal) of Biskra, Gafsa, Aleppo, Bagdad, Delhi, Moultan &c. Notwithstanding the different names only one disease is represented. It is distinguished by a remarkably long course, and is characterised by the appearance of a nodule, the surface of which later on is covered by an eschar, and which is then transformed into an ulcer that finally cicatrises. It seems to me that the appellation *endemic boil disease* is the most suitable for this complaint.

SYNONYMS.

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The geographical region of distribution of Oriental sore extends over numerous *tropical and subtropical countries*

In the Eastern Hemisphere, commencing from the west, it is observed in Morocco, in numerous oases of the Algerian Sahara (Biskra), in the Sahara of Tunis (Gafsa), in the French Congo,¹ in Egypt, Crete, Cyprus, in the Crimea, Asia Minor and

(Delhi)

Juliano has also recently reported its occurrence in Brazil (Bahia)

Within this large region of distribution, however, the disease by no means rages everywhere, but is strictly limited to *certain towns and*

¹ The disease is here called *craw craw* (Emily)

districts This is the reason why the disease is often called after such places

The first accounts of Oriental sore extend back to the middle of the eighteenth century, and were given by Pococke, Russell, Hasselquist, Holland and Volney, who became acquainted with Aleppo boil in Syria, and reported upon it

ETIOLOGY.

Oriental boil is *contagious and auto inoculable to its bearer*, so that it may be spread over the body by scratching The contagion, as has been confirmed by successful experiments on human beings and animals (dogs, horses, rabbits), is contained in the *nodules* and the *secretions of the ulcers*

other insects probably play this rôle, and the disease may be also spread by washing, by articles of clothing, and by bath water The connection of the disease with the last named factors is insisted on in Tashkent (Caspas) The drinking water theory which was formerly discussed has now been relinquished

The virus of disease is probably introduced into the human body through *injuries of the integument*, wounds, abrasions of the skin, scratched insect bites, eruptions, such as the pustules of acne, impetigo and inoculation, frequently forming the starting point of the disease As long as the endemic disease is rife, even the most trivial injuries have the tendency to be transformed into these boils

The *duration of incubation* varies. It generally fluctuates between a few days and a month In cases in which the disease only breaks out months or years after the affected person had left the infected district, subsequent infection had probably ensued from coeci, which had maintained their virulence in his clothing, &c. When the virus of disease has been directly introduced by inoculation, the period of incubation averages from a few to ten or twelve days

The fact of having once had the illness does not always afford protection from renewed attacks, the *immunity* acquired is occasionally only periodical or local, as repeated attacks prove, though it may be said that these are rare

The disease at various times sets in with unequal frequency, the *seasons* exercising some influence It is most often observed in the

acts This is the reason why the disease is often called after such
es

The first accounts of Oriental sore extend back to the middle of the eighteenth
 century and were given by Pococke, Russell, Hasselquist, Holland and Volney, who
 were acquainted with Aleppo boil in Syria and reported upon it.

ETIOLOGY.

Oriental boil is *contagious and auto inoculable to its bearer*, so that it
 be spread over the body by scratching. The contagion, as has been
 proved by successful experiments on human beings and animals (dogs,
 pigs, rabbits), is contained in the *nodules* and the *secretions of the ulcers*

Members of the family of a medical man returned from Euphrates con

only direct
 quitoes and
 also spread
 the connec
 isted on in
 as formerly

cussed has now been relinquished

The virus of disease is probably introduced into the human body
 through *injuries of the integument*, wounds, abrasions of the skin,
 scratched insect bites, eruptions such as the pustules of acne, impetigo
 &c. It is of the disease is
 trivial injuries have

fluctuates between a
 case only breaks out

After six years after the affected person had left the infected district,
 subsequent infection had probably ensued from cocci, which had main-
 tained their virulence in his clothing &c. When the virus of disease has
 been directly introduced by inoculation, the period of incubation averages
 from a few to ten or twelve days

The fact of having once had the illness does not always afford
 protection from re-infection. Immunity acquired is occasionally
 incomplete, though it may be said

with unequal frequency, the
 seasons exercising some influence. It is most often observed in the

ORIENTAL SORE

DEFINITION

A sore
var
sph
boil
Delhi Moulton &c Notwithstanding the different names on y
disease is represented It is d
and is character sed by the app
later on is covered by an esch
ulcer that finally cicatrises It
boil disease is the most suitable

SYNONYMS

Endem
Taschkent jarass
Lupus endemicus (Lew s and Cunn ingam)

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

The geographical region of distribution of Oriental sore

In the Ea
in Morocco
Sahara of Tu
in the Crimea
Arabia (Yeme
in Turkestan (Taschkent and vicinity, especially along th
rivulet Tschirtschick) in India in the Punjab (Lahore
valley of the Indus in the Rajputana States and in
(Delhi)

Juliano has also recently reported its occurrence in
Within this large region of distribution howe
means rages everywhere but is strictly limited

The disease is here called craw craw

districts This is the reason why the disease is often called after such places

The first accounts of Oriental sore extend back to the middle of the eighteenth century, and were given by Pococke, Russell, Hasselquist, Holland and Volney, who became acquainted with Aleppo boil in Syria, and reported upon it

ETIOLOGY.

Oriental boil is *contagious and auto inoculable to its bearer*, so that it may be spread over the body by scratching. The contagion, as has been confirmed by successful experiments on human beings and animals (dogs, horses, rabbits), is contained in the nodules and the secretions of the ulcers

Various authors (Deperet and Boinet, Ducloux and Heydenreich, Riehl, Poncet de

A former opinion, that the ailment is only contagious in the districts

by washing, by articles of clothing, and by bath water. The connection of the disease with the last named factors is insisted on in Tashkent (Capus). The drinking water theory which was formerly discussed has now been relinquished

The virus of disease is probably introduced into the human body through injuries of the integument, wounds, abrasions of the skin, scratched insect bites, eruptions, such as the pustules of acne, impetigo and inoculation, frequently forming the starting point of the disease. As long as the endemic disease is rife, even the most trivial injuries have the tendency to be transformed into these boils

The duration of incubation varies. It generally fluctuates between a few days and a month. In cases in which the disease only breaks out months or years after the affected person had left the infected district, subsequent infection had probably ensued from cocci, which had maintained their virulence in his clothing, &c. When the virus of disease has been directly introduced by inoculation, the period of incubation averages from a few to ten or twelve days

The fact of having once had the illness does not always afford protection from renewed attacks; the immunity acquired is occasionally only periodical or local, as repeated attacks prove, though it may be said that these are rare

The disease at various times sets in with unequal frequency, the seasons exercise some influence. It is most often observed in the

V

ORIENTAL SORE

DEFINITION.

A *circo* + scribere = circumferre = to go round
various tri- sphere, ha-
boil (sore,
Delhi, Moultan &c Notwithstanding the different names only one disease is represented It is distinguished by a remarkably long course, and is characterised by the appearance of a nodule, the surface of which later on is covered by an eschar, and which is then transformed into an ulcer that finally cicatrises It seems to me that the appellation *endemic boil disease* is the most suitable for this complaint

SYNONYMS

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The geographical region of distribution of Oriental sore extends over

(Delhi)

Juliano has also recently reported its occurrence in Brazil (Bahia)

Within this large region of distribution, however, the disease by no means rages everywhere, but is strictly limited to certain towns and

¹ The disease is here called *craw* *craw* (Emily).

districts This is the reason why the disease is often called after such places

The first accounts of Oriental sore extend back to the middle of the eighteenth century, and were given by Pococke, Russell, Hasselquist, Holland and Volney, who became acquainted with Aleppo boil in Syria, and reported upon it

ETIOLOGY.

Oriental boil is *contagious and auto inoculable to its bearer*, so that it may be spread over the body by scratching. The contagion, as has been confirmed by successful experiments on human beings and animals (dogs, horses, rabbits), is contained in the *nodules* and the *secretions of the ulcers*

A former opinion, that the ailment is only contagious in the districts where it rages endemically but not in other places, has been contradicted by later observations. Deperet and Boinet in France observed that a

from man to man but by intermediate hosts. Flies mosquitoes and other insects probably play this rôle and the disease may be also spread by washing, by articles of clothing and by bath water. The connection of the disease with the last named factors is insisted on in Tashkent (Capus). The drinking water theory which was formerly discussed has now been relinquished.

The virus of disease is probably introduced into the human body through *injuries of the integument* wounds abrasions of the skin, scratched insect bites, eruptions, such as the pustules of acne, impetigo point of the disease. As most trivial injuries have

rally fluctuates between a few days and a month. In cases in which the disease only breaks out months or years after the affected person had left the infected district, subsequent infection had probably ensued from cocci, which had maintained their virulence in his clothing &c. When the virus of disease has been directly introduced by inoculation, the period of incubation averages from a few to ten or twelve days.

The fact of having once had the illness does not always afford protection from renewed attacks, the immunity acquired is occasionally only periodical or local, as repeated attacks prove, though it may be said that these are rare.

The disease at various times sets in with unequal frequency, the seasons exercising some influence. It is most often observed in the

latter part of the summer and in the autumn, in subtropical regions it occurs from September to November, in the tropics at the commencement of the cool season (Hirsch)

Race, sex, age, constitution and occupation play no part in the etiology of Aleppo boil

strong persons a
under which the

In some plac
it usually occurs in early childhood, rarely, however, before 2 or 3 years of age. Foreigners are more frequently exempt. Generally ten or twelve months elapse from the period of their arrival before the onset of the disease (Smith), occasionally, however, they are attacked after a stay of from fifteen to thirty days.

The disease is more frequent in towns than in the country.

The Oriental boil occurs also in animals, notably dogs, in whom the snout is generally the seat of disease.

SYMPTOMATOLOGY.

The ailment starts with a small red spot which resembles the bite of a mosquito. In the centre a nodule of the size of a small hemp seed forms and gradually increases in size. After this has been present some time a thin fluid exudes from its surface, this dries up and forms a yellowish scab, which being continually contributed to from within becomes larger and thicker. Should this scab fall off, or should it be removed a small round ulcer is exhibited and this gradually advances at the periphery. Very frequently several nodules surround the first one like a crown and these are transformed similarly into ulcers which become united to the primary sore. The resulting ulceration, which may attain a diameter of from 8 to 10 cm., is of an oval or irregular shape. Its borders are sharp, vertical, and jagged, as if eaten out, its base is covered by discoloured, hard, indolent granulations, which gradually break down, but are speedily replaced, the vicinity, however, is generally neither inflamed nor indurated. The ulceration exudes a sero-purulent secretion that is sometimes copious and sometimes scanty, at times drying up into a thick yellowish or blackish scab. This sometimes does not fall off but remains sticking till the place is healed, then a round or oval concentric, stratified scab forms resembling a syphilitic sore. After the ulceration has persisted several months without affecting the deeper tissues, healthy granulations appear in its fundus and slow cicatrization, which takes place in a few months takes place. Sometimes the

and
which
the ailment is popularly known in Persia

The cicatrix left is more or less sunken, it is often pigmented and drawn together in a radial manner. This frequently causes disfigurement, especially if situated on the face.

In some cases it does not ulcerate at all. The nodule attains the size of a pea or bean and this disappears again after a few months, followed at times only by a desquamation (Depéret and Boinet's *forme abortive* and *forme desquamante*).

The disease is usually unaccompanied by pain, the patients only complain of more or less troublesome itching at the part affected. Should

the boils be situated on parts with but little subcutaneous tissue, such as the fingers or shins, they may cause severe pain. Disturbances of the general health never occur.

In syphilitic, scrofulous and scorbutic persons the ulcer assumes a

times there are only one or two, sometimes ten, twenty, or more, which
ma
pla

lim
The
ext in
frequency the face and neck, rarely the trunk and genitals. In the latter
case the disease may be mistaken for a phagedenic chancre. In little
children the face is usually the seat of disease. It never occurs in the
beard, on the hairy parts of the head, palms of the hands, or soles of the
feet.

Weber observed 193 cases, in 87 of which the lower limbs were affected, in 73 the
arms, in 17 the face and in 6 the trunk.

Emily mentions the frequency of relapses

PATHOLOGICAL HISTOLOGY.

Pathological researches on Oriental sore have been made by Carter,
Riehl, Leloir, Unna, and Kuhn. They all state that it is a *chronic sero-
fibrinous* inflammation.

There is an infiltration of the skin and subcutaneous tissue with small round oval
cells, multi granulated and giant cells, and also a few leucocytes. In the centre of the
nodules over which the epithelium is attenuated, the infiltration is so dense that the
tissue elements are entirely disintegrated. In the periphery the infiltration is less
dense, and the tissue elements are more distinct. In all centres, in
sweat glands,
much edema
enclosed, and the
tissue otherwise
according to his
always exhibits
and there the

vascularization

DIAGNOSIS.

The diagnosis of Oriental sore as a rule presents no difficulties. Con-
fusion with syphilis, lupus, scrofula and leprosy are easily avoided,
especially if the lack of other ailments as well as the history of disease
are taken into account. Geber, nevertheless, states, on the grounds of
his experiences gathered on a journey through the East, that in the
Orient there is much abuse of the diagnosis "Aleppo boil," and syphilitic,
lupous and scrofulous affections are confused with it.

PROGNOSIS.

The prognosis, as a rule, is *favourable*, if one excepts the disfigurements
that are apt to ensue from contraction of the cicatrices, especially on the

face Death rarely results, but should it occur it is due to some intercurrent complication, especially erysipelas

PROPHYLAXIS

If the opinion be correct that the virus of disease penetrates into the human body through the skin, the greatest protection from the disease will be afforded by the most scrupulous cleanliness, frequent ablutions with soap, care in avoiding injuries of the epidermis and, in case of such injuries occurring, their careful treatment

TREATMENT.

During the first stage of the disease some authors recommend *cauterisation* with nitric acid, carbolic acid, caustic potash, sulphate of copper pencil but above all with the actual cautery, whereas other authors denounce such treatment as injurious *Scraping out* the nodules with the sharp spoon and also *excision* have been resorted to Most observers, however, advise an *expectant* treatment

Should the ulcer be covered with a scab it should not be removed but protected by a simple bandage for experience teaches us that the ulcerations heal well under such scabs Ulcers should be bandaged antiseptically, or treated with such ointments as borac, salicylic or iodoform Powders also, such as calcined alum should be used in order to induce the formation of eschars Emily achieved favourable results with boracic acid, which, after previous thorough disinfection with sublimate, is dusted thickly over the ulcers, which are then covered with a tight bandage

In order to shorten the duration of the disease, the removal of patients from the region of infection is indicated

A peculiar 'boil' disease that occurs in Bucharest and which is designated *Bucharest boil* is not identical with the ailment described above Finkelestein describes its clinical course as follows —

A painful nodular induration appears on any part of the body subsequent to sensations of pain after two or three weeks the lump exhibits fluctuation and intermittent fever with rise of temperature up to 40° develops After the abscess has

rarely leads to a fatal issue

of 19 and 95 are mostly attacked Whereas the

plague.

LITERATURE

For less recent literature see Hirsch *l.c.*, p 477

AITKEN Brit Army Med Rep for 1868 *x.*, p 331

ALCOCK N On the Cause of Moulton and Frontier Sores Med Times and Gaz, 1870, April 9 p 381

Notes on Delhi Boil Ibid, Nov 12

Wratsch 1898 No 73, Ref. Deutsche med Wochenschr, 1899 L. B, No 15, p 93.

- IX Duclaud de Iskra Mem de méd. mil. 1870, Feb p 109
- AND L. Observation d'un malade porteur de Boutons de Biakra qui ont cédé au traitement Ann de derm et de syph. 1872 x, No 4
- ORDEN A Le bouton de Biakra et la Verruga Arch de méd. nav 1880 xxx, p 332
- Item of Arch. Bull de
- DICKINSON J C Indian Boils their Varieties and Treatment. Lancet 1870 Dec 10 p 812 Dec 21 p 857
- p 51
- AYRE, J On Delhi Sore or Boil Practitioner 1873 Oct p 204
- LAFFRAY A Contribution à l'étude du bouton de Biakra Ann de derm et de syph, 1880 I p 173
- LEMANSEY Le bouton d'Orient Rev internat. de méd. et de chir. Tunis, 1897, March 10.
- LEWIS T H and CONNEXHAM D D The Oriental Sore as observed in India Calcutta 1877
- LUDEWIG Leber das Pockhe Geschwür Wratich 1886, No 19.
- LAWEHARDT P Beobachtungen und Demonstrationen von Irspämen Leber d i Orienthe le 1 report of the Trans. of the Germ Assoc of Surg. xxvi i Congr, 1899 p 37

VI

ULCERATING GRANULOMA OF THE PUDENDA.

During the last few years a new venereal disease has been described under various appellations, such as *groin ulceration* *sclerotising granuloma of the pudenda*, *chronic venereal sores* *das venerische granulom*, it is distinguished by its granular character, its great extent, and its exceedingly chronic course.

The first publication (1896) came from Conyers and Daniels, who observed the disease in British Guiana in *negroes* and *East Indians*.

also in a *white man* who was in the habit of having connection with a native woman. Probably also the disease observed by Dempwolff in New Guinea in Melanesians and Papuans was of this nature.

The disease presents itself as a light red, shiny mass of granulation tissue that easily bleeds. It is of various sizes, exudes a thin light

places by shrivelling up leaving firm raised hairless cicatricial tissue with a thin epidermal integument, and which is in parts lighter, in parts darker than the skin in the vicinity. Sometimes these cicatrices lie like islands in the masses of granulation sometimes cicatrization occurs at one side and the disintegrating process advances on the other. In consequence,

inguinal region, thigh perineum vicinity of the anus, as far as the coccyx and buttocks, are the seat of the disease.

In exceptional cases the disease is observed on other parts of the body. Marshall in one case saw it on the inner surface of the cheek, in another case on the inner surface of the lips gums, and side of the tongue, and the wife of one patient presented a similar affection of the mouth.

The disease, according to Conyers and Daniels, commences with a nodule, in men mostly on the pubes or in the inguinal region, sometimes also on the prepuce or the glans penis, in women it commences on the labia or in the vagina, while, according to Maitland, a chancre or a suppurating bubo following a chancre always forms the starting point of the disease.

The spread of the disease takes place partly by continuity, partly by contiguity.

From the skin the disease may reach the mucous membranes, as from the penis to the urethra, from the labia pudenda to the vagina, from the vicinity of the anus to the rectum, and *vice versa*, and strictures of the rectum and urethra may be set up in consequence of cicatrization. As a rule, however, the process is confined to the superficial tissues, to the skin and subcutaneous cellular tissues, and does not penetrate deeper. Fowler alone mentions a case in which the disease passed from the left groin to the bladder, which resulted in the formation of a urinary fistula. An elephantiasis like condition sometimes develops on the penis and scrotum without any complication with filarial disease being present.

The spread of the disease is slow, even in cases when it was rapid at the commencement, so that the process extends over many months or years.

The disease is not contagious. The disease is not hereditary, but little is known of its inheritance. The disease is not transmitted by other means, but little is known of its inheritance.

long duration that the patients become anæmic and enfeebled in consequence of the considerable discharge, and finally succumb to exhaustion. Galloway, who received the material from Daniels, reports that according to histological researches the granuloma appertains to the *infectious granulation tumours*. The disease commences with a small, celled infiltration in the upper part of the corium and in the papillæ, the interpapillary epidermal processes then increase considerably in length and the connective tissue of the corium disappears, so that large masses of the small celled infiltration lie under the elongated epidermic cones. The cells are mostly plasma cells, not ordinary leucocytes. The epithelium of the surface is very thin and atrophied and is absent in places. The vessels of the cutis are widely dilated. The glands in the deeper strata of the cutis and subcutis are mostly normal, some, however, exhibit cystic dilatation. In the older parts of the neoplasms newly-

transmissions conducted by Conyers and Daniels on guinea pigs had negative results. The unknown virus of disease is undoubtedly contained in the secretion from the granulations. The seat of the ailment on the genitals and the frequent primary affection of the penis in the male and the vagina in the female combine to indicate a disease of a *venereal character*. Nevertheless, it has no connection with syphilis, this being proved by the inefficacy of anti-syphilitic drugs. Complications with syphilis, however, occur occasionally. Maitland's observations point to the probability that venereal ulcers may form the point of entrance for the disease.

The disease is mostly observed in *adults*, never before puberty.

As has been gathered from the few reports published the disease occurs in the most diverse races. Race therefore plays no essential part in its etiology.

The *diagnosis* of pudendal granuloma should usually present no difficulties. It is particularly distinguishable from soft chancre and syphilitic affections by its granular appearance, its great extent and, above all by its chronic course. It is also not difficult to differentiate it from Oriental sore and yaws.

The *treatment* consists in scraping out the masses of granulation with subsequent cauterisation, for which purpose the thermo cautery, chloride of zinc, sulphuric acid, Vienna paste &c, may be used. Bandages with antiseptic solutions are then applied. The excision of the entire granular and cicatrised mass is also recommended. Conyers and Daniels achieved good results from acid salicyl 18—24 to 300 ungt creasoti¹. Daniels also found that large doses of iodide of potassium (18—24 three times a day) was not entirely without effect, as it assisted any tendency to cicatrisation.

LITERATURE

- CONYERS, J. H., and DANIELS, C. W. The Lupoid form of the So-called "Goin
Ann 1896 viii, p 19
1898 x, p 4)
cu Guluca Arch. f. Schiffk. u
Brit. Guiana Med. Ann., 1899
- GALLOWAY, JAMES. Ulcerating Granuloma of the Pudenda. Brit. Journ. of Dermatol.,
1907 ix., April p 193
- MACLEOD, K. Ulcerating Granuloma of the Pudenda. Journ. of Trop. Med., 1899
Feb., p 175.
- WILLIAMS, C. L. "Goin" "Goin" "Goin" "Goin" "Goin" "Goin" "Goin" "Goin" "Goin" "Goin"
1899 May p 164
granuloma with an illustrative
438
Journ. of Trop. Med., 1899,
- OFZARD. Brit. Guiana Med. Ann., 1899 x p 30
- POWELL, ARTHUR. Notes on Skin Diseases. Sclerotising Granuloma of the Pudenda.
Ind. Med. Gaz., 1899 April p 187
- WILLIAMS, C. L. Ulcerating Granuloma of the Pudenda. Ind. Med. Gaz. 1899, Nov.,
p 419

¹ The ungt. creasoti of the British Pharmacopoeia contains 1 creasote to 6 olea.

lacerated wounds, such as may be got on the feet and legs through walking barefooted on sharp stones or thorns, the stings and bites of insects eruptions in which there is a solution of continuity of the epidermis as for instance eczema, syphilitic and other ulcers originating from endemic boils

According to Bechtinger the disease may also develop independently of cutaneous injury commencing as little blisters that rise on the uninjured skin and burst after from twelve to thirty six hours existence

m. l.

The *lower extremities* are usually the seat of disease especially the dorsum of the foot and the shin no doubt owing to the fact that these parts are most exposed to injury More rarely the thigh is attacked and more rarely still the scrotum and the upper extremity, especially the hand and forearm

Sometimes the same individual is attacked by the disease on several parts of his body

Sloughing phagedæna presents an ulcerative surface spreading by necrotic disintegration of the elementary tissues The surface of the ulcer is covered by unhealthy granulations covered by stinking pus and sloughs, or with a greyish pseudo membrane adhering to the tissues below The edges of the ulcer are irregular and undermined, the surrounding skin has a bluish tinge, but is not swollen to any great extent The ulcers exude a copious secretion and bleed easily the slightest blow, even a touch suffices to cause at times considerable hæmorrhage They rapidly extend not only along the surface so that they cover the entire leg and sometimes the entire lower extremity but they also extend in depth muscles tendons and bones being laid bare and necrosed Sometimes large cavities filled with a foul greenish mass and swarming with maggots are found in which pieces of gangrenous muscles green coloured shreds of nerves and tendons appear Articulations are also sometimes opened and the small bones of the tarsus or metatarsus, or even entire toes are shed Arteries also may be opened, causing dangerous or even fatal hæmorrhage

The exceeding painfulness of the diseased parts the sleeplessness caused by such pain with the drain on the system from the discharge, combine to reduce the strength of the patients more and more, they become cachectic, septic fever and diarrhœa set in and death may ensue from exhaustion or septicæmia

In other patients—and this is more frequently the case—the necrotic process stops short sometimes suddenly without any perceptible reason the dead tissue is cast off healthy granulations shoot up the ulcerative cavity is filled up and after weeks and months cicatrisation sets in or the atonic phagedæmic ulcer is transformed into an ordinary chronic ulceration

Sometimes more or less considerable deformities and mutilations are left, toes are lost ankylosis and contractures may form in consequence

of the cicatricial contractions, the long period of inactivity may lead to muscular atrophy, and so on

According to Blaise *relapses* induced by attacks of fever are frequent

Treille differentiates two distinct forms of the disease, a mild and a severe

TREATMENT.

The first desideratum is to establish, if possible, a better state of the general health by nourishing food, wine, quinine and iron. Should syphilis be present the use of specific remedies, especially iodide of potassium, is indicated.

Local treatment is best begun by thoroughly scraping out the base of the ulcer with the sharp spoon, or to arrest the spread of the disease by destroying the surface and margins of the ulcer with caustics (fuming nitric acid, chloride of zinc, hydrochloric acid, &c.) or with the actual cautery whilst the patient is anaesthetised. According to Dempwolf, after

a half, in the interval the ulcers were dressed with compresses smeared with borio vaseline, this observer found that good results followed his treatment.

ice The
skin from
upper arm
use cases
far more

be they ever so well prepared.

If the patients are much reduced in strength and the ulceration so extensive that there can be no hope of healing it, amputation of the affected limb is indicated.

Change of climate is supposed to exercise a favourable influence on the course of disease

186. *Chrysomelidae* (continued)

¹ *The New York Herald Tribune*, 1899, No. 8.

1

GOVERNMENT

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1

1



PK 57

NE ROYALTY CO TOP ERRA LEON W GOT DO
Fr map map b I W BEXER

of severe pains in the head these however cease after six months or a year. The later course of the disease is almost quite painless. Chalmers mentions that pains occur in the bony growth in wet weather. At first also there is frequent bleeding from the nose and muco purulent or sanguino purulent rhinorrhœa.

When the tumours have attained considerable dimensions they obscure the line of vision and cause the patients to squint. atrophy of the eyeball occurred in a case recorded by MacLaud.

No further discomfort apart from the disfigurement are induced by the disease which persists for many years. No signs of inflammation are observed in the tumours.

that the tumours always developed during or soon after that ailment.

The affection is not hereditary. It is observed more frequently in men than in women.

In regard to *treatment* removal of the tumour is the only expedient.

LITERATURE

- CHALMERS ALBERT J. Report on Henpuye in the Gold Coast Colony. *Lancet* 1900 Jan 6 p 20.
- LAMPREY J. J. Horned Men in Africa &c. *Brit Med Journ* 1887 Dec 10 p 1273.
- MACLAUD. Notes sur une affection désignée dans la boucle du Niger et le pays de Kong sous les noms de Goundou et Anâkhré (gros nez). *Arch de méd. nav.*, 1895 Jan., p 25.
- REYHER, W. A Case of Goundou or Anâkhré. *Journ. of Trop. Med.* 1900 Jan p 145.
- STRACHAN HENRY. Bony Overgrowths or Exostoses in the West Indian Negro. *Brit. Med. Journ* 1894 Jan 27 p 189.

A

MADURA FOOT.

DEFINITION

THIS is a disease that occurs principally in India it is usually situated in the foot and is originated by vegetable parasites. Madura foot is characterised by an unshapely tuberculated swelling with cysts containing the parasites and permeated with fistulous tracts.

NAMES

The disease is called *Pada al* in Sanskrit *Perical* or *Anacal* in Tamil *Si pada* in Bengal *Hatty ka Pung* in Deccan designates that signify large foot or elephant foot *K rina grah* dwelling of worms its name in Rajputana

doctors
disease

HISTORY

Kampfer (1712) was the first European doctor who mentioned this disease under

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION

It was believed until recently that Madura foot only occurred in India however cases of this disease (Béranger Ferand¹ Duval² Vincent Legrain³ North Hyde and Senn⁴ Chh⁵ its region of distribution observed three cases in r had probably been

India and vernaculars¹ According to Le Dantec² According to Vincent Delbanco on the grounds of the material sent to him for examination by Hyde and Senn believes that the r case was not one of Madura foot but one of actinomycosis

In India it is the *Presidency of Madras* in particular in which Madura foot is endemic, and there it is found in Bellary, Guntur, Cuddapah, Bellary, Coimbatore, Kanakur, Tanjore, Trichinopoly and other districts. The disease occurs on the declivities of the Western Ghats, in Poona, Kattywar, Gujerat, Cutch, in the *Bengal Presidency*, but is not observed in Bikaner, Bahawalpur, and other districts of Rajputana, in Delhi, Hissar, Jhelam (in the Punjab) and in Bengal. I saw an Indian with Madura foot in Colombo, Ceylon.

SYMPTOMS

One of the feet, usually the right is the most frequent seat of the disease, but sometimes also the hand is affected. Occasionally it is confined to one toe or one finger. In rare cases the leg may be attacked, the disease proceeding from the foot to the ankle and thence to the leg. In a case recently published by Keith Hatch and Childs, the disease was situated in the region of the knee the foot not being affected. Other parts of the body are only exceptionally attacked. Mantland once observed the disease on the thigh and abdominal wall. Smith saw it once on the neck. According to Collas *Eplis gravis*, the *pseudo cancer* of the inferior maxilla, which is observed in Pondicherry, is identical with this disease. It is exceedingly rare to find the simultaneous occurrence of the disease on different parts of the body.

It is very seldom that medical men have the opportunity of observing the disease at its very commencement for the natives only present themselves for treatment when the disease has made considerable inroads. The disease begins with the development of one or several small hard nodules in the subcutaneous tissue, which are painless or only sensitive on being touched and which grow slowly. Carter states that he has observed as an initial sign preceding the appearance of the nodules, reddish lines in the depth of the skin.

The first nodules are usually situated on the sole of the foot but they may appear on the instep or between the toes. After several months they come to a head burst and discharge the contents (to be described below) through fistulous openings.

These changes have become more or less cylindrical or oval. The toes are pushed far apart or deviate from their normal position in other ways,

spherical more or less symmetrical shape. Sometimes they are distinctly outlined, sometimes more diffuse, part of them hard, insensitive and covered by normal skin, part of them dark red, soft, fluctuating and sensitive to touch.

Between the prominences and nodules there are numerous warty, raised, or funnel shaped openings, surrounded and partly covered by pale red granulations which are not sensitive and do not bleed readily. These

are the result of the perforation of nodules. The probe may be passed through these openings into sinuous fistulous tracts, more or less deeply, into the interior of the foot, and may even penetrate into the bones. If the disease is far advanced the probe nowhere meets with resistance, but easily penetrates the softened caseous mass in all directions. There is

thin, sanious, dirty white or
which is sometimes streaked
bodies to be described later,

side by side in the same patient

The bodies of the *pale variety*, which are reminiscent of the spawn of fishes, vary in size from a pin's head to a pea and even larger, the smaller bodies are of a round or oval shape, the larger have an irregular outline and are grey, yellowish or reddish in colour and of a soft dough like consistency, these bodies are not soluble in ether, potash or acetic acid, which controverts Lewis and Cunningham's assertion that they are of a fatty nature.

In the *black variety* the bodies vary in colour from brown to black (*Bristow's* truffle shaped bodies) and they resemble grains of coarse gun powder. Their size and shape is similar to that of the white variety, they are, however of firmer consistency, but nevertheless can be broken up.

The microscopical examination of these little bodies shows that they consist of fungoid elements

the black bodies contain no

The quantity of liquid exuding from the openings appears to be
and increase
in the granula-
when the flow is

increased

1899 March 5, p. 622) the skin
coarse papillary
cysts filled with
papillomatosum

On palpation the diseased foot communicates a sensation of elasticity, or as if one were pressing on a thin sheet of metal. Impressions with the fingers leave no pits.

Sensibility is maintained. There is, as a rule, no pain at all. Sometimes the patients complain of a dull sensation of pain on pressure. Exceptionally cutting or shooting pains are observed extending to beyond the knee. In one of Legrain's patients the leg was very sensitive to cold, and in winter and in damp weather pains developed in the leg.

the emaciated
and that the
but painless

the patients

an undisturbed
of years, the

patients suffer from anemia and cachexia, the condition is less attributable to the disease itself than to the misery and want to which the sufferers—mostly belonging to the lowest classes of population—are reduced, in consequence of their inability to earn a living

The disease has a very *chronic course*. There is no tendency to heal. Although it may happen that a few nodules disappear and a few fistulous tracts close and heal leaving cicatrices that are first white and later on pigmented and radiated the disease systematically advances. If left to itself, i. e., without operative interference the patients at last perish from exhaustion, diarrhoea or other intercurrent diseases. nevertheless the disease from its commencement to the death of the sufferer may persist from ten to twenty years

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY

When an incision is made through a foot or any other part of the body in which the disease is fully developed, it will be seen that beneath the thickened skin all tissues the connective tissue as well as the muscles and bones, are transformed into a similar viscid jelly like mass of a grey or reddish colour, so that the knife can be pushed through in every direction without encountering much resistance. The jelly like mass is permeated by numerous spherical cysts of various sizes and from these again there lead sinuous canals some of which have a blind termination and some of which open out through the skin. The cysts as well as the sinuses, are filled with peculiar masses of fungi sometimes of a grey or yellowish sometimes of a brown or black colour they are usually designated mulberry shaped bodies and are of a doughy consistency,

parts

This disease therefore is undoubtedly attributable to an invasion of *rejetable parasites* which disintegrate and transform the tissues of the affected part. The connective and adipose tissues around are transformed into a condition of chronic inflammation which leads to a neoplasm of connective tissue. The adventitia of the vessels becomes thickened. The

and its consequences are exhibited at first. In a later stage softening and atrophy of the compact tissue sets in and honeycomb like cavities crammed with the parasites form in the cancellous tissue. Never or but very rarely however, do the bones become carious. The smaller bones

are the result of the perforation of nodules. The probe may be passed through these openings into sinuous fistulous tracts more or less deeply into the interior of the foot and may even penetrate into the bones. If the disease is far advanced the probe nowhere meets with resistance but easily penetrates the softened caseous mass in all directions. There is

thin sanious dirty white or
which is sometimes streaked
bodies to be described later,

side by side in the same patient

The bodies of the *pale variety* which are reminiscent of the spawn of fishes vary in size from a pin's head to a pea and even larger. The smaller bodies are of a round or oval shape and are grey yellowish or reddish. The consistency of these bodies is not uniform which controverts Lewis and Cunningham's assertion that they are of a fatty nature.

In the *black variety* the bodies vary in colour from brown to black (*Bristow's truffle shaped bodies*) and they resemble grains of coarse gun powder. Their size and shape is similar to that of the white variety; they are however of firmer consistency but nevertheless can be broken up.

The microscopical examination of these little bodies shows that they consist of fungoid elements.

When the black bodies contain no

The quantity of liquid exuding from the openings appears to be different in different patients. It seems to decrease with rest and increase with motion. If the secretion is slight the fluid dries up on the granulations in thin eschars which are easily loosened and shed when the flow is increased.

On the skin
a papillary
filled with
omatous

On palpation the diseased foot communicates a sensation of elasticity or as if one were pressing on a thin sheet of metal. Impressions with the fingers leave no pits.

Sensibility is maintained. There is as a rule no pain at all. Sometimes the patients complain of a dull sensation of pain on pressure. Exceptionally cutting or shooting pains are observed extending to beyond the knee. In one of Legrain's patients the leg was very sensitive to cold and in winter and in damp weather pains developed in the leg.

The great unshapely foot forms a strange contrast with the emaciated leg, consisting almost only of skin and bone. Collas found that the inguinal glands of the diseased side were much enlarged, but painless. In exceptional cases other lymphatic glands become affected.

Locomotion is hindered by the swollen foot, and later on the patients become quite incapable of walking at all.

The *general health* and the *condition of nutrition* remain undisturbed for a considerable time. When at last, after the course of years, the patients suffer from anaemia and cachexia, the condition is less attributable to the disease itself than to the misery and want to which the sufferers—mostly belonging to the lowest classes of population—are reduced, in consequence of their inability to earn a living.

The disease has a very *chronic course*. There is no tendency to heal. Although it may happen that a few nodules disappear, and a few fistulous tracts close and heal, leaving cicatrices that are first white and later on pigmented and radiated the disease systematically advances. If left to itself, *i.e.*, without operative interference the patients at last perish from exhaustion, diarrhoea or other intercurrent diseases, nevertheless, the disease, from its commencement to the death of the sufferer, may persist from ten to twenty years.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

When an incision is made through a foot or any other part of the body in which the disease is fully developed, it will be seen that beneath the thickened skin all tissues—the connective tissue as well as the muscles and bones, are transformed into a similar viscid jelly like mass of a grey or reddish colour, so that the knife can be pushed through in every direction without encountering much resistance. The jelly like mass is permeated by numerous spherical cysts of various sizes and from these again there lead sinuous canals, some of which have a blind termination and some of which open out through the skin. The cysts as well as the sinuses, are filled with peculiar masses of fungi; sometimes of a grey or yellowish, sometimes of a brown or black colour, they are usually designated mulberry shaped bodies and are of a doughy consistency.

parts

This disease therefore is undoubtedly attributable to an *invasion of vegetable parasites* which disintegrate and transform the tissues of the affected part. The connective and adipose tissues around are transformed into a condition of chronic inflammation which leads to a neoplasia of connective tissue. The adventitia of the vessels becomes thickened. The muscles, according to Corre, suffer a glassy like metamorphosis of their fibres, they lose their transverse striæ, and breaking up into fibrils finally disappear altogether. Liquefaction takes place also in the cartilages. When the bones become affected the traces of a chronic periostitis and its consequences are exhibited at first. In a later stage softening and atrophy of the compact tissue sets in and hollows bone-like cavities crammed with the parasites, form in the cancellous tissue. Never, or but very rarely, however, do the bones become carious. The smaller bones

may vanish entirely. The tendons and aponeuroses possess the greatest power of resistance against the parasitical invasion, and therefore remain almost intact.

In the case recorded by Koth, Hatch, and Gilchrist, the disease was



FIG. 58.—Madura foot. Two fungoid glands surrounded by a zone of suppuration and fibrous granulation tissue.—Zeiss, Obj. D, Oc. 2

Kanthack differentiates three stages of disease in the *white variety*. In the first stage

in which granulae are not associated with a zone of leucocytes and closely surround the

In a few cases (Lewis and Cunningham) no masses of fungi were found in the cysts and sinuses which only contained a purulent only material

ETIOLOGY

After the discovery of actinomycosis in Europe Carter was the first to point out the similarity of the two diseases and Hewlett and others even declared them to be identical. This view however is contradicted on radically important grounds. In 1894 Berkeley also succeeded in cultivating a hitherto unknown fungus from a preparation sent to him by Carter and to which out of compliment he gave the name *Chonophila Carteri*. He himself however subsequently denied its etiological significance.

After the discovery of actinomycosis in Europe Carter was the first to point out the similarity of the two diseases and Hewlett and others even declared them to be identical.

This view however is contradicted on radically important grounds.

may vanish entirely. The tendons and aponeuroses possess the greatest power of resistance against the parasitical invasion, and therefore remain almost intact

In the case recorded by Keith Hatch and Childe, in which the region of the knee was affected the bones apart from slight osteophytic formation at the internal condyle of the

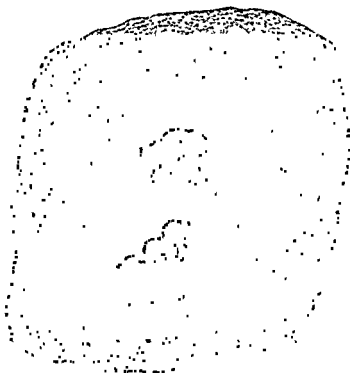


FIG. 58.—Madura foot. Two fungoid glands surrounded by a zone of suppuration and fibrous granulation tissue.—Zeiss, Obj. D, Oc. 2

In a few cases (Lewis and Cunningham) no masses of fungi were found in the cysts and sinuses which only contained a purulent only material

ETIOLOGY

by *vegetable parasites*
racter of the disease
this view and it was

ma Berkeley also

succeeded in cultivating a hitherto unknown fungus from a preparation sent to him by Carter and to which out of compliment he gave the name *chionyphe Carteri*. He himself however subsequently denied its etiological signification

After the discovery of actinomycosis in Europe Carter was the first to point out the similarity of the two diseases and Hewlett and others even declared them to be identical

This view however is contravened on radically important grounds
; of the fungoid masses
and the difference of

organs and
qualities wh
possessed by
are more de
prisms and

myces on the other hand is not stainable with hamatoxylin and develops clubs and knobs which are difficult to stain. Recently also Vincent by means of pure cultures has furnished proofs—at least as regards the white variety—that the masses of fungi found in Madura foot do not belong to the actinomyces but to a species of streptothrix designated *streptothrix madura* by this observer.

Kanthack had previously declared that the parasite appertained to the class of *streptothrix* (Cohn) or *oospora* (Wallroth) and suggested the name *oospora indica* for it whereas Nocard and Blanchard designate it *discomyces Madura*.

The myc

medium

In the *black variety* it is either the question of a degenerative form of the pale variety or of some other variety of the same fungus. Kanthack as the result of his researches mentioned above is inclined to the former view. Possibly the differences of colour exhibited by the pale variety is caused by different kinds of fungi. Madura foot probably like actinomycosis and trichophytosis is not a clinical entity but a complexity of diseases not yet sharply differentiated one from the other of which each has its particular cause. Hitherto Le Dantec has been the only investigator who has succeeded in obtaining cultures of the black variety. His discovery however does not coincide with the results of the microscopical investigations so that we have to await confirmation of his discovery.

No	Cultures or Inoculations	Streptothrix Madura	Actinomyces
1	Peptonised beef tea	Moderate growth	Luxuriant growth
2	Sterilised infusion of hay or straw	Principal nutritive soil growth rapid (four days) and luxuriant	No growth
3	Ordinary peptone gelatine	Does not liquefy	Liquefies
4	Gelatine with infusion of hay	Very quick growth the culture becomes pink or red on the surface	Whitish very weak culture
5	Glycerine gelatine	Colonies which at first are white then pink or red and provided with a sunken centre	At first white later on greyish spots folded.
6	Potato	Bright pink vivid or dark red culture does not brown the substratum	Close wart like yellow and white black edged colonies potato becomes brown
7	Cabbage yellow turnip carrot	Growth	No growth
8	Serum	No growth	Growth.
9	Egg		Growth.
10	Cultures in areas deprived of air		Facultatively anaerobic
11	Inoculations	Not transferable to any animal	Transferable to rabbits guinea pigs calves

whether made in bouillon or on solid nutritive media, gradually become reddish rust coloured. Gelatine was liquefied by the bacilli. Experimental transmissions to rabbits and guinea pigs failed.

The origin of Madura foot, or of the parasite that generates the disease, is unknown.

It has been endeavoured to trace the cause of Madura foot to various soils, but without success, it has been proved, however, that the disease has been observed in regions which, in so far as the sorts of soil and the species of flora incident to them is concerned, show great diversity. Its limited appearance, however, seems to point to the fact that the parasite is associated with certain local conditions. Probably the parasite is a saprophyte living on plants.

Racial peculiarities play no part in the etiology of Madura foot. The disease has been observed in persons of the most diverse races (Hindoos, Eurasians,¹ Kabyles, North Americans, Mestizoes, Italians, &c.)

The disease has not been observed in Europeans in India, whence the greatest number of the observations originate. Their immunity, however, is certainly less attributable to racial difference than to the more favourable *hygienic conditions* under which the whites live, and above all to the fact that they all *wear foot gear*. As to the natives, no caste, no class is spared, the disease occurs in the Mussulman as well as in the actual Hindoo, it is, however, most frequent amongst the lowest classes of the population, who live in miserable hygienic conditions, and amongst the agricultural people. In contrast to this, it is very seldom seen in the European residents. According to Carter, it is attributable to the European residents.

Walking barefoot plays a prominent part in the genesis of this disease. This custom affords opportunity for *injuries* caused by stones, thorns (Bocarro often found thorns of the *acacia arabica* embedded in the swelling), prickly plants &c, from which Hindoos notably suffer frequently. The invasion of the parasites may then take place through the injured skin, or the substance causing the injury may be the carrier of the infection. Carter considers that the sweat glands form the point of entrance for the parasites. The similarity of Madura foot to actinomycosis leads one to consider the possibility of injury by means of corn (bristles, &c.) beset with fungi piercing the skin. This would explain the frequent occurrence of the disease amongst the country folk, they being particularly exposed to such injuries.

affected knee

In regard to *sex*, males are much more frequently attacked by the disease than females. Carter computes the proportion as about 10:1. In this connection, however, it must be remembered that Hindoo women,

¹ Offspring of Europeans with Indian mothers

in consequence of their usages and religion, seek medical treatment far less frequently than men (Corre)

The disease occurs most often during the prime of life, between the 20th and 45th year, very rarely earlier, somewhat more frequently in later years. It is unknown in childhood.

DIAGNOSIS.

The diagnosis of Madura foot presents no difficulties. It is easy to avoid confusing it with carcinoma, sarcoma, tuberculosis, syphilis, nodular leprosy or elephantiasis, and with dracontiasis and endemic Oriental sore. The differences between Madura foot and actinomycosis have been pointed out above.

PROGNOSIS.

The disease is incurable, but when an operation is performed in due time the prognosis, *quoad vitam*, is good.

PROPHYLAXIS.

As the disease in most cases may be traced back to injuries of the foot, it seems that the most practical method of avoiding it is the wearing of shoes or sandals. Moreover, care should be exercised to keep the feet clean.

TREATMENT.

The treatment of Madura foot is principally *surgical*. In the early stages of the disease cauterisation is indicated by means of the actual cautery. Paquelin's cautery, or escharotics, especially caustic potash eradication by scraping, followed by injections of iodoform—glycerine—emulsion, have also been tried. In suitable cases extirpation of the nodules may be undertaken. In addition, interstitial injections of solution of chloride of zinc may be tried. If, however the disease is already advanced, *amputation* is the only remedy left. This gives a good prognosis provided that all diseased parts are removed. Sometimes there is latent disease of the bones of the legs, therefore amputation must be made through the healthy tissues. Provided this is done a recurrence of the disease may be prevented. Collas has performed this operation in 126 cases, 117 successfully, in only two cases did relapse occur.

Medical treatment in Madura foot is reckoned to be useless. Iodide of potassium, which in actinomycosis of man and beast has been used with favourable results, has proved to be inefficacious in Madura foot.

LITERATURE

For less recent literature see Hirsch *loc. cit.* p. 430

Madura Foot occurring
in the hands
Ann. de sciences med.,
Paris, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246, 3247, 3248, 3249, 3250, 3251, 3252, 3253, 3254, 3255, 3256, 3257, 3258, 3259, 3260, 3261, 3262, 3263, 3264, 3265, 3266, 3267, 3268, 3269, 3270, 3271, 3272, 3273, 3274, 3275, 3276, 3277, 3278, 3279, 3280, 3281, 3282, 3283, 3284, 3285, 3286, 3287, 3288, 3289, 3290, 3291, 3292, 3293, 3294, 3295, 3296, 3297, 3298, 3299, 3300, 3301, 3302, 3303, 3304, 3305, 3306, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3321, 3322, 3323, 3324, 3325, 3326, 3327, 3328, 3329, 3330, 3331, 3332, 3333, 3334, 3335, 3336, 3337, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3342, 3343, 3344, 3345, 3346, 3347, 3348, 3349, 3350, 3351, 3352, 3353, 3354, 3355, 3356, 3357, 3358, 3359, 3360, 3361, 3362, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3367, 3368, 3369, 3370, 3371, 3372, 3373, 3374, 3375, 3376, 3377, 3378, 3379, 3380, 3381, 3382, 3383, 3384, 3385, 3386, 3387, 3388, 3389, 3390, 3391, 3392, 3393, 3394, 3395, 3396, 3397, 3398, 3399, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409, 3410, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3414, 3415, 3416, 3417, 3418, 3419, 3420, 3421, 3422, 3423, 3424, 3425, 3426, 3427, 3428, 3429, 3430, 3431, 3432, 3433, 3434, 3435, 3436, 3437, 3438, 3439, 3440, 3441, 3442, 3443, 3444, 3445, 3446, 3447, 3448, 3449, 3450, 3451, 3452, 3453, 3454, 3455, 3456, 3457, 3458, 3459, 3460, 3461, 3462, 3463, 3464, 3465, 3466, 3467, 3468, 3469, 3470, 3471, 3472, 3473, 3474, 3475, 3476, 3477, 3478, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3482, 3483, 3484, 3485, 3486, 3487, 3488, 3489, 3490, 3491, 3492, 3493, 3494, 3495, 3496, 3497, 3498, 3499, 3500, 3501, 3502, 3503, 3504, 3505, 3506, 3507, 3508, 3509, 3510, 3511, 3512, 3513, 3514, 3515, 3516, 3517, 3518, 3519, 3520, 3521, 3522, 3523, 3524, 3525, 3526, 3527, 3528, 3529, 3530, 3531, 3532, 3533, 3534, 3535, 3536, 3537, 3538, 3539, 3540, 3541, 3542, 3543, 3544, 3545, 3546, 3547, 3548, 3549, 3550, 3551, 3552, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3557, 3558, 3559, 3560, 3561, 3562, 3563, 3564, 3565, 3566, 3567, 3568, 3569, 3570, 3571, 3572, 3573, 3574, 3575, 3576, 3577, 3578, 3579, 3580, 3581, 3582, 3583, 3584, 3585, 3586, 3587, 3588, 3589, 3590, 3591, 3592, 3593, 3594, 3595, 3596, 3597, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3601, 3602, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3606, 3607, 3608, 3609, 3610, 3611, 3612, 3613, 3614, 3615, 3616, 3617, 3618, 3619, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3623, 3624, 3625, 3626, 3627, 3628, 3629, 3630, 3631, 3632, 3633, 3634, 3635, 3636, 3637, 3638, 3639, 3640, 3641, 3642, 3643, 3644, 3645, 3646, 3647, 3648, 3649, 3650, 3651, 3652, 3653, 3654, 3655, 3656, 3657, 3658, 3659, 3660, 3661, 3662, 3663, 3664, 3665, 3666, 3667, 3668, 3669, 3670, 3671, 3672, 3673, 3674, 3675, 3676, 3677, 3678, 3679, 3680, 3681, 3682, 3683, 3684, 3685, 3686, 3687, 3688, 3689, 3690, 3691, 3692, 3693, 3694, 3695, 3696, 3697, 3698, 3699, 3700, 3701, 3702, 3703, 3704, 3705, 3706, 3707, 3708, 3709, 3710, 3711, 3712, 3713, 3714, 3715, 3716, 3717, 3718, 3719, 3720, 3721, 3722, 3723, 3724, 3725, 3726, 3727, 3728, 3729, 3730, 3731, 3732, 3733, 3734, 3735, 3736, 3737, 3738, 3739, 3740, 3741, 3742, 3743, 3744, 3745, 3746, 3747, 3748, 3749, 3750, 3751, 3752, 3753, 3754, 3755, 3756, 3757, 3758, 3759, 3760, 3761, 3762, 3763, 3764, 3765, 3

whether made in bouillon or on solid nutritive media gradually become reddish rust coloured. Gelatine was liquefied by the bacilli. Experimental transmissions to rabbits and guinea pigs failed.

The origin of Madura foot, or of the parasite that generates the disease, is unknown.

It has been endeavoured to trace the cause of Madura foot to various soils but without success, it has been proved, however, that the disease has been observed in regions which, in so far as the sorts of soil and the species of flora incident to them is concerned, show great diversity. Its limited appearance however, seems to point to the fact that the parasite is associated with certain local conditions. Probably the parasite is a saprophyte living on plants.

Racial peculiarities play no part in the etiology of Madura foot. The

is certainly less attributable to racial difference than to the more or less favorable hygienic conditions under which the whites live, and above all to the fact that they all wear foot gear. As to the natives, no caste, no class is spared the disease occurs in the Mussulman as well as in the actual Hindoo, it is, however, most frequent amongst the lowest classes of the population, who live in miserable hygienic conditions, and amongst the agricultural people. In contradistinction to its frequency in the country it is very seldom seen in large towns, a circumstance which, according to Carter is attributable to the improved hygienic conditions provided by the European residents.

Walking barefoot plays a prominent part in the genesis of this disease. This custom affords opportunity for injuries caused by stones, thorns (Bocarro often found thorns of the acacia arabica embedded in the swelling) prickly plants &c, from which Hindoos notably suffer frequently. The invasion of the parasites may then take place through the injured skin, or the substance causing the injury may be the carrier of the infection. Carter considers that the sweat glands form the point of entrance for the parasites. The similarity of Madura foot to actinomycosis leads one to consider the possibility of injury by means of corn (bristles, &c) beset with fungi piercing the skin. This would explain the frequent occurrence of the disease amongst the country folk, they being particularly exposed to such injuries.

affected knee

In regard to sex males are much more frequently attacked by the disease than females. Carter computes the proportion as about 10 : 1. In this connection, however, it must be remembered that Hindoo women,

¹ Offspring of Europeans with Indian mothers

in consequence of their usages and religion, seek medical treatment far less frequently than men (Corre)

The disease occurs most often during the prime of life, between the 20th and 45th year, very rarely earlier, somewhat more frequently in later years. It is unknown in childhood.

DIAGNOSIS.

The diagnosis of Madura foot presents no difficulties. It is easy to avoid confusing it with carcinoma, sarcoma, tuberculosis, syphilis, nodular leprosy or elephantiasis, and with dracontiasis and endemic Oriental sore. The differences between Madura foot and actinomycosis have been pointed out above.

PROGNOSIS.

The disease is incurable, but when an operation is performed in due time the prognosis, *quoad vitam*, is good.

PROPHYLAXIS.

As the disease in most cases may be traced back to injuries of the foot, it seems that the most practical method of avoiding it is the wearing of shoes or sandals. Moreover, care should be exercised to keep the feet clean.

TREATMENT.

The treatment of Madura foot is principally *surgical*. In the early stages of the disease cauterisation is indicated by means of the actual cautery, Paquelin's crutery, or escharotics especially caustic potash, eradication by scraping, followed by injections of iodoform—glycerine—emulsion, have also been tried. In suitable cases extirpation of the nodules may be undertaken. In addition interstitial injections of solution of chloride of zinc may be tried. If, however, the disease is already advanced, *amputation* is the only remedy left. This gives a good prognosis provided that all diseased parts are removed. Sometimes there is latent disease of the bones of the legs, therefore amputation must be made through the healthy tissues. Provided this is done a recurrence of the disease may be prevented. Collas has performed this operation in 126 cases, 117 successfully, in only two cases did relapse occur.

Medical treatment in Madura foot is reckoned to be useless. Iodide of potassium, which in actinomycosis of man and beast has been used with favourable results, has proved to be inefficacious in Madura foot.

LITERATURE

For less recent literature see Hirsch iii p. 490

whether made in bouillon or on solid nutritive media gradually become reddish rust coloured. Gelatine was liquefied by the bacilli. Experimental transmissions to rabbits and guinea pigs failed.

The origin of Madura foot or of the parasite that generates the disease is unknown.

It has been endeavoured to trace the cause of Madura foot to various soils but without success. It has been proved, however, that the disease has been observed in regions which in so far as the sorts of soil and the species of flora incident to them is concerned show great diversity. Its limited appearance however seems to be due to the fact that the
Probably the parasite

disease has been observed
Eurasians¹ Kabyles N

The disease has not been observed in Europeans in India whence the greatest number of the observations originate. Their immunity however is certainly less attributable to racial difference than to the more favourable *hygienic conditions* under which the whites live and above all to the fact that they all *wear foot gear*. As to the natives no caste, no class is spared the disease occurs in the Mussulman as well as in the actual Hindoo. It is however most frequent *amongst the lowest classes of the population* who live in miserable hygienic conditions and amongst the *agricultural people*. In contradistinction to its frequency in the country it is very seldom seen in large towns a circumstance which according to Carter is attributable to the improved hygienic conditions provided by the European residents.

Walking barefoot plays a prominent part in the genesis of this disease. This custom affords opportunity for *injuries* caused by stones thorns (Bocarro often found thorns of the acacia arabica embedded in the swelling) prickly plants &c, from which Hindoos notably suffer frequently. The invasion of the parasites may then take place through the injured skin or the substance causing the injury may be the carrier of the infection. Carter considers that the sweat glands form the point of entrance for the parasites. The similarity of Madura foot to actinomycosis leads one to consider the possibility of injury by means of corn (bristles &c) beset with fungi piercing the skin. This would explain the frequent occurrence of the disease amongst the country folk they being particularly exposed to such injuries.

In regard to *sex* males are much more frequently attacked by the disease than females. Carter computes the proportion as about 10/1. In this connection however, it must be remembered that Hindoo women

¹ Offspring of Europeans with Indian mothers

- BOCARRO J E An Analysis of One Hundred Cases of Mycetoma Lancet 1893
Sept 30 p 97
Mycetoma Ibid, 1895 Jan 5 p 70
- BOYCE R W Eine neue Streptothrix Art gefunden bei der weissen Varietät des
M d m f e e e M d m f e e e N 10
- du Sénégal Arch de
pedis Deutsche Med
Verfettung und hyaline
- Degeneration Munch. med. Woch 1898 No 2 p 48 No 3 p 82
- DOWKIE R M Madura Foot Disease Mycetoma of India Med Press and Circ
1874 Jan 14 p 98
- DÖRIN Real Encycl. d. ges. Heilk 3rd
ath. Soc 1870 xxi p 411 1871
- FOX T
The so called Fungus foot of India Lancet 1876 Jan 29 p 190
- GÉMY and VINCENT H Sur une affection parasitaire du pied non encore décrite
la maladie dite de
96 p 1253
Lancet 1891 Dec
1 p 1271
- HEWLETT R T On Actinomycosis of the Foot commonly known as Madura Foot
Lancet 1892 July 2 p 18
- HIRSCH
HOGG J
- A Contribution to the Study of Myce
toma of the Foot as it occurs in America Journ. of Cut and Genito Urin Dis
1896 Jan
- KANTHACK A A Madura Disease of Hand and Foot Lancet 1892 Jan 23 p 190
On Actinomycosis of the Foot commonly known as Madura Foot Ibid July 16
Madura Disease (Mycetoma) and Actinomycosis Journ. of Path and Bact
1892 Oct.
- KEMPER G W H, and JAMESON H A Case of Podelcoma Amer. Pract., 1876 Sept
p 577
- KÖBER Pilzpräparat von Madurafuss Berl. klin. Woch. 1891 No 5 p 132
- LEBOROUX Bordeaux 1887
- LEWIS and CLYNINGHAM The Fungus Disease of India Calcutta 1875
- MAITLAND J Case of Mycetoma of the Abdominal Wall Ind. Med. Gaz. 1898 Feb
p 57
- PALTAUF Ueber Madurafuss Internat. klin. Rundsch. 1894 No 26
- ROCHEFORT Du pied de Madura ou mycetome de Vandyke Carter Arch. méd. nat.
1876 xiv
- ROUX Traité pratique des maladies des pays chauds, 1888 iii p 353
- RUELLÉ E Contribution à l'étude du mycetoma. Bordeaux 1893
- SCHNEUR B Article Madurafuss in Eulenburg's Encycl. Jahrb., 1897 vii p 243
- SHAH T M Mycetoma Varieties its Clinical Aspects with Cases Med. Rep.
Calcutta 1893 ii p 225

- SMYTH, J. Notes on a Case of Mycetoma of the Neck Ind Med Gaz, 1899 Feb, p 56
- SURVEYOR N P Madura Foot of India Brit Med Journ, 1892 Sept 10 p 573
- UNY. 69
- VINE 6 p 150
- Pasteur,

XI

AINHUM.

AINHUM is a disease that occurs principally in negroes, it affects single toes and is characterised by a ring shaped constriction which finally leads to amputation

NAMES.

The word ainhum originates from the negro language, and signifies "to saw," because the stump left looks as if sawed off. In the Soudan the disease is called *Banko ktrondé*, in India *Sukha pakla* (i.e., dry suppuration), in Brazil *Quigula*

GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION.

The disease has hitherto only been observed in the coloured races, principally in negroes. The *West Coast of Africa* forms its principal seat. Clarke (1860) was the first to report a "dry gangrene of the little toe among the natives of the Gold Coast. Moreover, cases are reported from the Soudan, Algiers, Egypt and the Northern part of the Transvaal. Next to Africa the largest number of cases of ainhum have been observed in Brazil, although latterly it is not so prevalent as formerly, the reason for this being probably, as Da Silva mentions, attributable to the number of negroes having decreased there. The occurrence of isolated cases, particularly in negroes, has also been reported from Buenos Ayres, British Guiana, the Antilles, from a few States of North America, from Island

the Semitic race *idoos in*
sons of

SYMPTOMS OF DISEASE.

One or both *little toes* are as a rule the seat of the disease. In the latter case the toes are either attacked simultaneously or one subsequent to the other. In one of Dupouy's cases almost twenty years elapsed between the disease of the two toes, in one patient of Duhring's there was an interval of thirty years. The disease sometimes occurs to the fourth toe, but this is much more rare. Da Silva compiled fifty cases of ainhum, in forty five of which the fifth toe, and in five of which the fourth toe was affected. Guimarães twice observed ainhum on the fourth and fifth toes of the same foot, Gongora saw the disease once on the second toe, and Cooper saw it once on the big toe. In one case of

De Brun's the five toes of the one foot were all attacked but only the fifth toe of the other foot

Guyot states that he observed the disease on the fingers also to me however it seems doubtful if these cases occurring in Pine Island and the Gilbert Islands were really related to ainhum

The disease commences in a groove developing on the digital plantar fold. The groove deepens and at last spontaneously also deepens so that a deep groove surrounds the limb which

or three times its natural colour and the toe at last in directions like a horned outwards on the nail. The nail is mostly absent (Weber) or

off spontaneously the patient is bound to resort to a surgical removal of the toe an operation which is either undertaken by the patient himself or by a surgeon

Sometimes small foul smelling ulcers develop in the groove

If the part is cast off spontaneously a small wound remains which mostly cicatrises in a short time leaving a small rounded stump. In rare cases ulceration persists

In a series of cases trophic vasomotor sensory and motor disturbances particularly of the affected lower limb were observed serving to demonstrate the presence of a nervous affection. Thus Collas and Da Silva Lima found the

the other parts of the case observed by Lima coloured to a dusky exhibited desquamation swollen and the affected lower limb was thickened and on the dorsum of the foot shrivelled there was desquamation on the sole the growth of hair was increased the muscles wasted sensibility decreased the plantar and

symptom and these pains were occasionally so severe that the patients could neither walk nor eat

There is never any disorder of the general health

The course of the disease is very slow. Usually several years elapse

till the constriction of the part has advanced to such an extent that the patient resolves to have it removed, it even takes much longer, from five to ten years and more.

Relapse

Gongora ob-

lances were

the stump and led to the casting off of the proximal phalanx.

PATHOLOGICAL ANATOMY.

The anatomical and histological examinations hitherto made of toes, some of them spontaneously cast off, and some of them surgically removed, have furnished no specific conditions. All investigators coincide in the opinion that the constricting ring is formed of fibrous tissue, into which all other tissues are merged and over which the epidermis is considerably thickened. In the amputated part the epidermis also exhibits some slighter thickening and the *subcutaneous adipose tissue is very strongly developed*, similar to that of lipoma accounting for the swelling of the limb. The bones have partly disappeared, being transformed into fibrous tissue or their medullary spaces are enlarged at the cost of the bony tissue, the medullary spaces are also not filled as in the normal with red marrow, but with fatty cells which are embedded in a relatively rich stroma of connective tissue. The interphalangeal articulations are sometimes ankylosed their cartilage being transformed into fibrous tissue.

on

Dul

mat

œdema.

Eyles places the changes of the *epidermis* in the foreground, and regards it as primary.

Further researches are required for the elucidation of the histology of antrum. In any case the old opinion that in this disease it is a question

primarily of neoplasms of contracting connective tissue at the place of constriction, and of proliferation of adipose tissue in the diseased toe itself in consequence of disturbed nutrition, is in my opinion quite exploded

ETIOLOGY.

The cause of ainhum is up to the present quite obscure. Da Silva is of opinion that *injuries to the toes* caused by going barefooted induce the disease, but this view is negatived by the fact that the ailment is also observed in free negroes who usually wear foot gear. Gongora asserts that the disease is the effect of sheer perversity in the patient who ties a string tightly round the toe to *mutilate himself*. This statement is obviously incorrect and unconfirmed.

The *wearing of rings* on the toes is an equally groundless reason given for the cause of ainhum.

Various observers especially Proust connect the disease with *congenital spontaneous amputations and constrictions of the skin* which come to pass during foetal life through the constricting effect of amniotic filaments. These, however, are congenital and occur on various parts of the body, they are not limited to the toes, are generally multiple and frequently occur simultaneously with other deformities. They therefore differ essentially from ainhum.

Zambaco is the principal exponent of another view—that ainhum appertains to leprosy. This author says *L'ainhum des nègres Nègros, est une léprose légère monosymptomatique, dactylienne podique* cest a

say in rare
; but they
joined with
in a few

cases of ainhum are by no means characteristic of leprosy but comprise disturbances that are apt to be set up in the most various diseases of the nervous system and seem to indicate that in ainhum a *tropho neurosis* may be present. The lumbar pains observed by Dupouy in his patients seem to have some connection with this cause.

Despetits and Corre regard ainhum as a circumscribed, circular (i.e., linear) *scleroderma*.

The disease predominates in the *male sex* in *youth* and in the *prime of life*, but it is also observed in women and children. Guyot saw a case in a child of six weeks old. Perhaps this however, was a case of congenital amputation.

Heredity plays some part in the etiology of ainhum. Da Silva Lima states that he knew a few negro families of whom every member was attacked by the disease. The case observed by Duhring related to a negro whose father had lost two toes from ainhum, and whose mother at the time of his illness was also suffering. Dupouy communicates the case of a negro, whose father and two of whose brothers had likewise had the disease.

DIAGNOSIS.

Its relations
It is, however,

MONCORVO DE FIGUEIRLDO De l a nhum Arch de m d n 18 6 Augu t p 197
(Translated from the Rev ta med a del o da Ja e ro 18 5)
w h a h m a m a d n q t q

d 1939

1 Ball

S HUPPEL
SHEPHERD F
of a C
SILVA

A nhum w tl the Repo t

991 Dec p 459

Jou n 301 Feb 21 p 403
Gaz h bd de mcd et de ch 1891

WAP w us s a r a c 277 2 0
Wz

Transac

Wix
1891 Nos 45 and 46
W w a a w q d h 222 2 2

r p 444
ned Wool

gentaml che Krankhe tsform
ne ent té morb de d st note ou
de l Acad de m d. 3rd ser e

VI.—THE COSMOPOLITAN DISEASES IN THE TROPICS.

HAVING in the previous chapters discussed the diseases peculiar to the warm countries, I shall now proceed in the following pages to briefly describe the occurrence and relation of the endemic diseases appertaining to all zones, and which have therefore been appropriately designated *cosmopolitan diseases* in this connection the diseases occurring in subtropical countries will incidentally be considered for purposes of comparison.

The different climatic conditions which prevail in warm countries, the various races which are there attacked, and the divergent conditions of life and civilisation found in the tropics, would *a priori* have an influence on the characteristic features of many ordinary ailments. I shall not consider minutely in this chapter the geographical distribution of disease but refer the reader to Hirsch's classical work, nor shall I mention the source of information as the data referred to here are too scattered and multifarious.

I commence with the *infectious diseases*, which always occupy a prominent position in geographical pathology.

TYPHOID—At a time when every fever occurring in the tropics was regarded as malaria the opinion prevailed that hot countries were quite immune from this disease. More recent observations, however, have proved that this view is untenable and that, on the contrary, typhoid rages extensively in the tropics and is more severe in type and more liable to relapses than in Europe. On the other hand, however, remarkably mild typhoid attacks occur, and to these the cases observed by the Italians in Massana (camp fevers) that seldom last longer than a week, and some of the so called climatic fevers, appertain. Typhoid in the tropics exhibits local and periodical variations in the same manner as in temperate climates. In the dark races, however, the roseola as may be imagined, easily escapes observation.

EXANTHEMATOUS TYPHOID has hitherto not spread extensively in tropical and subtropical countries. Epidemics of the disease have been observed in Tunis, Algiers, Nubia, Persia, and also in Central and South America. The skin of the dark races renders it difficult to recognise the exanthem, or even conceals it entirely.

RELAPSING FEVER and BILIOUS TYPHOID which are only modifications of the same disease are far more largely distributed. British India is one of the most important centres of these diseases, which are observed to be particularly prevalent there in periods of famine.

Chastang identifies a disease occurring in Korea and there called *Im pyeng* with relapsing fever, although relapses do not seem to be present in it.

The disease sets in between February and July and particularly affects poor people living under unfavourable hygienic conditions. It is accounted very contagious so that the patients are often left unattended.

sets in on the sixth or seventh day and after from twenty four to thirty six hours desquamation occurs. Great feebleness and cardiac weakness follow frequently also bronchitis and from these ailments the patient makes a slow recovery.

CHOLERA although endemic in certain tropical countries is carried into other zones by human intercourse where it behaves in the same manner as in the tropics stamping it as a cosmopolitan disease. It is described

but rarely the seat of epidemics is that the disease has either not been carried in at all or has not spread in consequence of the limited intercourse. The course of measles in the tropics is mostly mild. The great ravages made by the disease in a few epidemics amongst uncivilised populations—about one quarter of the population on the Fiji Islands succumbed to measles in 1874—may be attributed less to the severity of the disease than to lack of care and treatment.

SCARLET FEVER in contradistinction to measles is generally very scarce in the tropics or quite unknown. It is observed very rarely in British India. It occurs most frequently amongst European children in Shanghai (in Hong Kong only imported cases are seen) in Java and on the Congo. Singapore, Bangkok, Tonquin, Annam, Cochinchina, Manila, Borneo, Natal, Western Australia, the Tonga and Samoa Islands, Honduras and many other places are free from it. In North America scarlet fever is rarer and milder in the Southern than in the Northern States and whites are attacked more frequently and more severely than negroes and Indians.

disease with them is a severe one. As might be expected smallpox exhibits a different aspect on the negro's skin than on the white man's. First of all papules the size of lentils with oedematous areas and small depressions in their centre develop and these papules are transformed into pustules without change of colour. In mild cases the pustules heal with circumscribed cicatrices without leaving depressions and in a month or two in severe outbursts.

The experiences collected in Africa affords the same protection as with us but the immunity acquired against smallpox as well as against repeated inoculation is supposed to be less lasting and this is also the case as regards immunity acquired from having had the disease. Repeated attacks and repeated efficacious inoculations in the same individual are not rare.

A Plehn states that in negroes of the West Coast of Africa the efficacy of vaccination after twelve months can only be reckoned on in a fraction of the cases and after the expiration of two years only exceptionally.

The course of vaccination is more rapid in torrid than in temperate zones.

It is very difficult to obtain active vaccine, as lymph is injured by its transport to the tropics during the hot season.

Even also in the case of the lymph

case in continuous inoculations from arm to arm. In Saigon and British India buffalo lymph has proved of far greater efficacy and durability than calf lymph whereas in the Dutch Indies the experience has not been equally good. In British India the addition of vaseline to the lymph has proved of value in preserving it, and it possesses the additional advantage of not being affected by the heat.

CHICKEN POX occurs in the tropics, although but rarely mentioned in medical reports.

ERISIPELAS is relatively rare in the tropics. I have likewise observed it but rarely in Japan. In the coloured races the exanthem does not cause much trouble.

but Europeans are more often attacked than natives.

TETANUS is extensively distributed in the tropics. The natives have a remarkable susceptibility to it, but this is at least partly explained by the circumstance that they are particularly liable to injuries on account of

to two thirds and more of all newly born infants succumbed to it, and in consequence it was called 'the scourge of St. Kilda'.

PNEUMONIA is very unevenly distributed in the tropics. Thus it is very frequent in Cameroon and on the Congo particularly in negroes whereas in the Dutch Indies severe inflammation of the lungs is hardly ever observed in natives. According to my experience in Japan also croupous pneumonia is a rare disease.

WHOOPING COUGH is likewise frequent in some tropical countries, in others, on the contrary, it is rare, or utterly unknown. In 1895 according to A. Plehn, the first epidemic of this disease was observed on the West Coast of Africa. It sometimes appears in a very severe form. In the epidemic of 1883 occurring on the Fiji Islands 3 000 natives are said to have succumbed to it.

INFLUENZA in its wanderings visits the tropics in the same manner as it does the higher latitudes.

EPIDEMIC PAROTITIS is exhibited within the tropics with unequal frequency. Thus it is found very frequently on the West Coast of Africa.

but is not known in Manila and Singapore. Its course, as a rule is very mild.

plains, while in the hill stations it is supposed to be as prevalent as it is in Europe. It occurs frequently in Singapore, Cochin, China and China, but it is very rare in Japan. In Cameroon it is fairly frequent in Europeans as well as in natives.

CHRONIC RHEUMATISM and MUSCULAR RHEUMATISM are, it may be mentioned, ubiquitous diseases in the strictest sense of the word. There is a great tendency to chills in the tropics, in natives as well as in Europeans.

TUBERCULOSIS shows a different condition in different tropical countries. In any case the opinion formerly expressed that this disease is more frequent in torrid than in temperate zones has no validity. There are districts in which it is of common occurrence and others where it is either entirely absent or very rare. It is largely distributed in British India, more especially amongst the natives. It is also frequent amongst the natives of Manila and the New Hebrides. On the other hand, it is seldom met with on the west and south coasts of tropical Africa, in Cameroon indeed it is according to A. Plehn quite unknown. In this respect, however, the reports of separate observers do not coincide. In contradiction to A. Plehn, Zahl states that tuberculosis is frequently met with in Cameroon. The distribution of this disease in the tropics is more governed by the density of the population, conditions of housing and feeding, and the absence or presence of industries than by climatic or racial peculiarities. It is also observed in the tropics that the disease is of rarer occurrence in a dry climate than in a damp one, and that high altitudes have a favourable influence.

The assertion that the course of tuberculosis in the tropics is by far more rapid than with us is also incorrect. For instance it is reported from Manila that the course of the disease is slower there than in Europe.

That which has been said above also holds good for pulmonary tuberculosis. Little has been mentioned in medical reports about articular- and osteo tuberculosis.

In a few reports the absence of LUPUS is remarked upon as in Bangkok, Singapore, Java and Madura although tuberculosis is of frequent occurrence in these places. In Japan also where not only tuberculosis, but also scrofula, bony caries, articular inflammations, &c., are very frequent, lupus does not seem to occur. At least I have never met with such a case. In Manila and on the Fiji Islands where tuberculosis is frequent, lupus is not uncommon.

SYPHILIS is distributed nearly all over the tropics. It is only absent in the districts that have not been opened to commerce. It is a sad fact, and one that cannot be denied that the advent of foreigners into remote

not yet reached the natives of New Guinea.

The course of this disease varies in the tropics. Sometimes it does not deviate from syphilis as observed in Europe, sometimes, as in tropical

America it is more severe sometimes as in various parts of tropical Africa it is remarkably mild This shows that climate alone exercises no influence on its course Perhaps however besides the kind of or lack of treatment race may have some influence The black race seems to possess a certain immunity the course of syphilis in them is in general a mild one It is also decidedly remarkable that in those parts of Africa where the scourge is being imported as for instance in the Congo State it does not cause great epidemic ravages as in other newly

Reports from a few countries such as Sumatra and the Marshall Islands state that the disease rapidly assumes the tertiary stage On the Marshall Islands the tertiary symptoms are sometimes seen in natives (not in Europeans) only a few months after infection whereas secondary symptoms are not observed

I have made similar observations in Japan where syphilis is very wide spread but is not generally speaking more severe than in Europe I very seldom observed maculo papular syphilides in Japan but this is perhaps explained by the darker pigmentation of the skin in place of this however there is often pustular impetiginous exanthems which mark the transition into the tertiary stage Moreover in the secondary stage pains in the bones and joints occur, and tertiary symptoms (gummata ulcers and affections of the bones) are apt to set in very early

The assertion was formerly made that syphilis when transmitted from one race to another was particularly severe No support is given to this view in the most recent literature and observations made by myself and others in Japan also failed to confirm the statement

SOFT CHANCER and GONORRHOEA with their sequelae are found every where in the tropics As may be gathered from the publications on the subject they have for ages been classed with the ubiquitous diseases In regard to venereal buboes it may be remarked that they sometimes set in with and their course is accompanied by high fever In Chili scrotal abscess is often observed as a consequence of ordinary gonorrhoea attributable to the fact that the Chilians even when affected with the ailment are accustomed to be all day on horse back

As to DISEASES COMMUNICABLE FROM ANIMALS TO MAN HYDROPHOBIA is by no means uncommon and West Africa India Malacca Annam the Dutch Indies and tropical America belong to its geographical regions of distribution

As yet there are no accounts of the occurrence of glanders and anthrax in the tropics

INSOLATION and HEAT APOPLEXY are in general far less common within the torrid zone than one would *a priori* be led to expect In some of the hottest countries they do not occur at all or only very rarely come under observation The reason for this is in all probability due to the precaution with from the direct exertion if how

of soldiers they should be suitably clothed and above all should not be burdened with baggage Sambon in consequence of the geographical

of heat but as an infectious disease which he designates *siriasis*. The form he alludes to is characterised by hyperpyrexia, profound coma, contracted pupils and severe pulmonary congestion; these symptoms are usually preceded by prodromal symptoms and followed not rarely by relapses. Sambon has, however, hitherto not gained many supporters for his hypothesis.

In regard to CONSTITUTIONAL DISEASES, *tickets* are very rare in the tropics, and are even unknown in many countries. In Japan I have never observed the disease. Coinciding with the present views as to the

particularly observed after bad rice harvests, in British India where prisoners in gaols are particularly affected by it, in Cochin China, the northern districts of China, on the west coast of Africa, in the Eastern Soudan, and in Western Australia. In other regions, as in Singapore and Manila, on the other hand, it is unknown. In Japan, one case only came under my notice. Scurvy is quite independent of climate, but is intimately connected with food. Formerly it was an equally frequent guest in Polar and Equatorial seas on board ships making long voyages.

DIABETES is reported as a frequent occurrence in various tropical countries. In Ceylon and British India it is more frequent amongst Europeans than in Europe, and it is still more frequent in the case of natives than it is in Europeans. It seemingly, on the other hand, does not exist in tropical Africa, and this is probably also the case in Central and South America. I have observed a limited number of cases in Japan.

GOUT, as a rule, is very rare, or entirely absent, in the tropics. In India it is only observed in Europeans and Mohammedans, not in Hindoos. In Japan I never observed a case. That the rarity of gout in warm countries is not alone due to the moderate manner in which natives live, whose staple diet consists of vegetables and who rarely partake of alcohol, is proved by the extreme rarity or absence of the disease in warm countries such as Brazil, where the inhabitants are in the habit of living luxuriously.

GOITRE, with and without *cretinism*, is endemic in many tropical districts, mountainous as well as flat. No race or nationality seems to enjoy immunity from these affections. Only of the Dhanghours, the natives of China, it is reported that they seldom possess a con- most notoriously

countries, such as the Antilles (Martinique, Barbados) and in India, that it is met with, China, on of Japan, majority of

the most frequent occurrence, the disease being particularly frequent in negroes. Pneumonia and tuberculosis have been considered above.

We know little of the DISEASES OF THE ORGANS OF CIRCULATION. In Europeans *functional heart ailments* come under observation and heat seems to play an important part in their etiology. In choosing persons for service in the tropics it is therefore necessary to make a careful examination of the heart and vessels.

DEFECTS OF THE CARDIAC VALVES occur frequently in some countries in which acute articular rheumatism is rare as in British India. Other causes must therefore be taken into consideration. It is reported from Buenos Ayres that heart disease especially aortic disease and aortic aneurism is very frequent in the negro population. Chronic *endarteritis* and *aortic aneurism* are frequently observed in Europeans as well as in natives in India, China, Brazil and Chili. Aneurism of the aorta is

As to the DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE ORGANS *gastric* and *intestinal catarrh* are more frequent in the tropics than in Europe and affect both Europeans and natives. With regard to the symptomatology and the pathological changes met with in these complaints they exhibit no material differences from those of the temperate zone with the exception that they

anæmia a

sensitiven

able to th

intestinal muscles rendering the mucous membrane of the intestine more easily affected by the effects of infectious lesions than they would be under normal conditions.

Errors in diet contributed to by the rapid decomposition of articles of food and by the tendency to chills furnish incidental causes.

It was previously mentioned that Bertrand and Fontan identify chronic diarrhoea of the tropics with chronic dysentery.

A disease that appears on the west coast of South America (between

liver. Negroes are very rarely affected.

INTESTINAL PARASITES are remarkably frequent in the tropics. Besides the parasites peculiar to warm countries that have already been discussed *ascaris lumbricoides oxyuris vermicularis trichocephalus dispar, tenia solium tenia mediocanellata bothriocephalus latus* which are endemic in Europe are met with everywhere in the tropics especially amongst natives. Climate and race have less influence on the spread of these parasites than the kind of food and the sanitary conditions of the various nations.

in the tr

parasites

Europe

of patients suffering from intestinal disorders for the ova of parasites.

I may at this point consider other parasites. *Trichinosis* is except as was reported from observation a few times imported from China. China where pigs play although medical reports

thereon are not forthcoming, it is even not improbable that trichinosis originated in China for the discovery of the disease in man in Europe took place towards the end of the third decade of last century, almost simultaneously with the introduction of small Chinese pigs into Europe.

The occurrence of the *echinococcus* is very limited in warm countries as it has hitherto only been met with in India, Algiers, Egypt and Victoria (Australia).

There is but

ALPARATUS I

Chills caused

etiological fac

calculus in certain tropical countries has also been considered.

In regard to the DISEASES OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM we have already seen that the influence of the tropical climate on the nervous system of Europeans is principally manifested in *sleeplessness* and *nervous irritability* which particularly if in conjunction with the effects of malaria may develop to considerable neurasthenia. Such patients exhibit boundless excitement to which they were formerly not subject so that

prominent symptoms are extreme apathy, an aversion to all mental work, and an irresistible desire to sleep after every meal. A few patients complain of giddiness, pressure in the head, headache, oppression in the chest, indefinite sensations of anxiety, more or less precordial agony, nervous palpitation of the heart. Sometimes also there is nervous dyspepsia. The moods vary considerably, gliding into the extremes of joy and sorrow on the slightest cause. On the other hand the patient may bear the strokes of misfortune with a sort of resigned stupor. Later on, hallucinations may set in.

In the initial stage of this disease F. Plehn recommends that the patient take plenty of exercise in the evening, that he drinks a bottle of stout, that he has a cool douche or a bath just before retiring to rest, but above all that the bed be so placed that the patient is fully exposed to the influence of the breeze. Should these measures fail to afford relief

are still further increased if contributed to by other predisposing causes such as heredity, excesses, exhausting diseases, insolation, or other circumstances originating nervous disorders. Rudimentary or fully developed *mental derangements* may then ensue. Mental diseases there

climates. On this subject Mense with just exceptions follows: "The alleged disorder has been expressly fabricated by laymen according to whether the affected persons are governed by pleasure or hatred. There are relatively, a great many eccentric characters amongst

Europeans living in the far distant colonies, for the quiet ordinary man prefers to remain in his comfortable native land. The opportunity is afforded in isolated and distant lands for the weak characters to lose their moral equilibrium, in Europe they are under the stern eye of the law, and of society, and custom compels limitations to one's conduct. The same type of persons who suffer from the so called tropical frenzy in the colonies are inclined to excesses everywhere, even at the North Pole, as soon as the strait jacket of civilisation is loosened."

Perhaps "*Soudanite*," a disease stated to be due to the effect of heat in conjunction with malaria, appertains to the same category of disease as tropical frenzy. The condition is thus designated in consequence of the mad acts of two French officers in the French Soudan, who fired on their native flag and killed two of their comrades and part of their escort.

"*Soudanite*" is supposed to commence with melancholia, slight fever and anæmia.

A great many children of European parents die in the tropics from *eclampsia*, malaria being its most frequent cause. The disease is also not uncommon in the children of natives.

We know but little of the nervous diseases of the *natives* of tropical countries, but we are aware that different races, especially as regards mental diseases, exhibit considerable differences, attributable, no doubt, to racial peculiarities, or the different surroundings in which the various nations have been born and reared.

state. Mental disorders are rare amongst other blacks (Australians, Melanesians, and Negritos).

On the other hand, dementia is very prevalent amongst the Malays,

tions of degenerative insanity, which, however, according to van Brero, whose statements I quote, are rather to be attributed to imperfect mental development in the ethical and intellectual direction than to a racial degeneration.

appear on all parts of the body with the exception of the palms of the hands and the soles of the feet, and they exhibit a far more acute course than the furuncles of temperate climates, and in the East connection with the Nile

wounds On the ears the keloids sometimes cause the formation of disfiguring tumours as large as billiard balls, or even larger

Vitiligo, often extensively distributed over the body, is also not uncommon in coloured people In a few countries, such as India, actual Albinos are met with remarkably frequently

DISEASES OF THE EYE are universally frequent in the tropics The diseases of the conjunctiva and cornea predominate *Blenorrhoea* and *trachoma* are remarkably frequent The former in some countries, as in Japan is next to small pox the principal cause of the number of blind persons To *trachoma* the disposition According to Esquimaux, possess entire relative immunity, on the it, and especially the Jews Japanese, however, are susceptible of the disease

Xerosis conjunctivæ is, moreover, a frequent disease in tropical and subtropical countries as a rule it is connected with *hemeralopia*, and we

cor
ph
of

of
an

Malagasy, the disease appears to be very frequent in the natives of Toba (Sumatra) who often suffer from it and call the disease *rondar manok*—i.e., hen blind, it is usually associated with slight albuminuria

A and F Plehn occasionally observed *nyctalopia* in Cameroon as well as in German East Africa as a consequence of the dazzling light, the weakness of sight amounting to almost entire day blindness, lasted for weeks and months, but which was as a rule curable by means of suitable treatment, namely protection from light In addition to slight redness of the conjunctiva, a slight inflammation of the retina could only exceptionally be demonstrated, the result of ophthalmoscopic inspection was mostly negative

I am myself aware how defective and incomplete the above statements are They, however, represent in brief what I have personally observed on the subject and what I have gathered in the literature known and accessible to me

Perhaps these lines will give the impetus for further publications which will contribute to the demands on our knowledge as to the occurrence and condition of the cosmopolitan diseases in the tropics

ADDENDUM TO CHAPTER ON YELLOW FEVER

BY JAMES CANTLIE M.B. F.R.C.S.

Our knowledge of yellow fever has been advanced considerably since Scheube's work appeared as the result of the investigations of the U.S. Army Commission on the Island of Cuba during the years 1900 and 1901. The chief points brought out by the experiments conducted by the members of the Commission are as follows —

I — *No Bacterium of any kind could be detected in a cultivated form in the blood of persons suffering from Yellow Fever* — In view of the many organisms that have been from time to time announced as causative of yellow fever this is a most important statement. Previously to the investigations of the Commission all the bacteria alleged to have been

the results — In a specially prepared house with every other means of conveyance of yellow fever guarded against healthy (non immune) persons were made to sleep in beds in which blankets mattresses sleeping apparel pillow cases &c had been used by or saturated with the excreta vomit &c of yellow fever patients. Although a lengthy exposure was kept up amounting to several weeks none of the persons thus exposed contracted the disease. So thoroughly and scientifically was this experiment carried out that the negative influence of fomites in regard to the spread of yellow fever must be regarded as settled.

III — *Infection by Mosquitoes. Positive results were obtained as to the spread of Yellow Fever by infected Mosquitoes* — The experiment was carried out in a newly erected building where twelve healthy persons were shut up and exposed to the bites of mosquitoes, belonging to the species *Stegomyia fasciata* that had already fed on yellow fever patients. Ten of the twelve persons thus experimented on contracted yellow fever. Control experiments were carried on contemporaneously by submitting non immune persons in the same building but guarded from mosquito bites by a mosquito proof screen. No person thus protected contracted the disease.

IV — *Period of days must intervene between fever poison and the Mosquitoes however*

seven days after contamination, proved capable of conveying the disease further infected *Stegomyia fasciata* may survive for a period of seventy one days after having absorbed the yellow fever poison

V — *The Blood of Yellow Fever Patients, when inoculated into healthy (non immune) persons causes Yellow Fever* — This is true, whether the fresh blood from a vein of a person suffering from yellow fever be injected into a healthy (non immune) person or whether the blood be partially defibrinated

VI — *Bacteria Free Serum Filtrate injected into a healthy (non immune) person causes Yellow Fever* — When blood drawn from a case of yellow fever and diluted with sterilised water is passed slowly through a Berkefeld laboratory filter (through the pores of which no known bacterium can pass) the diluted serum thus obtained caused yellow fever when injected into the vein of a healthy (non immune) person. This experiment serves to confirm as far as our present laboratory methods of investigation can do so that yellow fever is not due to the presence of a bacterium

VII — *The Specific Agent which produces Yellow Fever is destroyed by exposure to a temperature of 55° C for ten minutes* — It may be that the specific agent is not wholly destroyed but only so attenuated that even 1.5 ccm of the blood which had been so heated failed to produce the disease when injected into a non immune person

These several experiments prove —

- (a) That the virus of yellow fever is contained in the blood
- (b) That the specific agent in producing the disease is destroyed or attenuated by exposure to a temperature of 55° C for ten minutes
- (c) That yellow fever is not caused by a bacterium in the blood
- (d) That the disease is not spread by fomites but by a mosquito

Prevention of Yellow Fever — The logical outcome of the above statements and conclusions is that 'the spread of yellow fever can be most efficiently controlled by the measures directed to the destruction of mosquitoes and the protection of the sick against the bites of these insects. The practical application of the principle adduced in this axiom also proved wholly satisfactory. Every yellow fever patient in Havana was not only quarantined but the room in which the patient lay was protected with wire screens so that mosquitoes could not reach the patient or

the house in which patients
were destroyed by various
methods with the result that Havana was for the first time for some
forty years freed of the disease

It would appear, therefore that the quarantine regulations in force against yellow fever require modification if not complete revolutionising

LITERATURE

- — — — —
- Hygiene vol i No 2 1900 April
 CANTLIE JAMES. Discussion on Yellow Fever. *British Medical Journal* 1902 Sept. 20
 LOW GEORGE C. The Differential Diagnosis of Yellow Fever and Malignant Malaria.
British Medical Journal 1902 Sept 20

ADDENDUM TO CHAPTER ON MALARIA,

FROM JULY, 1900 TO OCTOBER 1902

BY C W DANIELS M B, M R C S,

Medical Superintendent of the London School of Tropical Medicine

SINCE Dr Scheube wrote this article much work has been done in connection with malaria and mosquitoes. Numerous observers have proved conclusively that malaria is carried by mosquitoes belonging to the genus *Anopheles*, and all experimental attempts with other mosquitoes have failed.

It has been further shown that the phases, in the mosquito, of the human malaria parasites are in all main points identical with those completely described by Ross for the proteosoma and previously in part described for the human parasites by him.

It has been proved that persons living in an intensely malarial place, but completely protected from mosquito bites do not contract malaria,¹ showing that the mosquito is, if not the only infecting agent, at any rate the important one.

Malaria has been contracted by men in non malarial countries² when bitten by mosquitoes infected with malaria elsewhere, imported into the non malarial country. In all cases the type of fever contracted by persons bitten by mosquitoes purposely infected has been the same, benign tertian, as that of the person from whom the mosquitoes derived their infection.

Although all the mosquitoes so far proved to carry malaria belong to

Prof Scheube *A. claviger*, is probably the important carrier only in

many of them have not as yet been experimented with.

As regards the life history of the mosquito, the most important practical advance is the recognition of the part played by rivers, streams, springs, and large collections of fresh water, when the margins are overgrown with grasses and sedges as breeding grounds of anopheles.³

The evidence that man is the only intermediate host of the malaria parasites has considerably increased and the recognition that immunity is not racial or constitutional but acquired by previous attacks has removed some of the difficulties in accounting for the distribution of malaria.

Many workers in the tropics who had to deal with children were quite familiar with the fact that negro children frequently have malaria whilst adults were exempt or nearly so. *Post mortem* examinations in British Guiana had shown that over 50 per cent of the children of all nationalities and the same proportion of negro children showed evidence of previous malaria in the shape of melanin deposits in the spleen between 2 and 5 years of age and also that the fatal convulsions of children were mainly in that country due to malaria. Koch⁸ showed that even children apparently in good health frequently harbour malaria parasites. Other observers have confirmed and amplified these facts. It is now known that in countries where malaria is early acquired by new comers young children of the native races suffer severely from malaria whilst adults do not. In other countries where susceptible new comers live for years without being infected the native adults show no such immunity. In

Residence in a non malarial country results in loss of immunity even

A more general study of the relationship of enlargement of the spleen to malaria has led to important results. It had been shown previously that the ages respond with common in E usually free fr have shown t
 — not cor
 was most
 spleens are
 ristophers
 only found
 splenic enlargement is not so common as at later ages and parasites were very rarely found in a large series of patients with enlarged spleens. These conclusions do not hold good for negroes as enlarged spleens are only common amongst them at ages little greater than those at which parasites are common.

In all other races Europeans Chinese East Indians South American Indians &c the spleens enlarge in malaria and in a fair proportion of cases residence in a malarial country leads in these races to a chronic progressive splenic enlargement apparently quite independent of subsequent malarial attacks and persisting and increasing after immunity to the parasite is acquired. Pyrexia not accompanied by malaria parasites in the blood is common in such cases and it does not yield to quinine. The spleen test as a test of the prevalence of malaria in a country or district is only of value when age and race are also considered.

Much work has been done on the relative proportions of the various forms of leucocytes during malaria and it has been shown that a marked relative increase in the large mononuclear leucocytes takes place and persists for a considerable period after the parasites have ceased to be found. This leucocyte variation is not affected by quinine and though sometimes found in other diseases is a valuable indication of recent malaria. In practice it is of great use as it enables us to exclude malaria in persons who have been taking quinine for supposed malaria as in such cases the absence of parasites from the blood is no evidence against

- GALLI VALERIO B and NARBEL P Etudes relatives à la malaria Centralbl für Bakteriöl 1901 xxix p 893
- GALTIER A Sur un traitement spécifique très puissant des fièvres paludéennes Bull Acad de Méd 1902 xlvii p 98
- GILES G M A Handbook of the Gnats or Mosquitoes London 1900 2nd Edition 1902
- Pure Water and Malarial Fevers Ind Med Rec 1900 xix p 147
- Notes on Indian Mosquitoes Journ of Trop Med 1901 May 15 p 159
- GRASSI B Die Malaria Jena 1901
- Encore sur la malaria Arch Ital de Biol, 1900 xxxii p 435
- Per la Storia delle recenti scoperte sulla malaria Policlinico 1900 vii p 593
- Polemica sulla cura della malaria Una risposta al Prof A Celli Riv med, 1903 x, p 1
- GRASSI G B Sugli studi e le scoperte intorno alla malaria Gaz med Lomb 1901 lx p 153
- GROS H Notes sur la malaria Arch de med exp 1900 lxx p 151
- JAMES S
- KOCH R he Med
- Woch
- Zweit
- Dritte
- Vierte
- Fünft
- La M
- LANKESTE of the
- Compt
- Compt
- LOV G C Malarial and Filarial Diseases in Barbados Journ of Trop Med, 1901 Sept 2 p 283
- MAYSON PATRICK Etiology Prophylaxis and Treatment of Malaria The Practitioner 1901 March p 251
- On Malaria and the Malarial Parasite Lancet 1900 i p 1417 ii p 151
- Experimental Proof of the Mosquito Malaria Theory Lancet 1900 ii p 923
- Experimental Malaria Recurrence after Nine Months Brit Med. Journ 1901 ii p 77
- MARK S A Malaria in Turkestan. Russky Vrach. 1903 June 15
- MONY A Malaria Wechselfieber Sumpffieber Wien Klin 1901 xxvii p 161
- MOORE J T Duration of the Latency of Malaria. Journ of Trop Med 1902 March 15 p 81
- NUTTALL G H F Upon the part played by Mosquitoes in the Propagation of Malaria Journ of Trop Med 1900 vol ii, pp 193 231 245 275 305 vol. iii p 11
- On the Structure and Development of Anopheles Journ of Hygiene
- Pathological Anatomy of Journ of Trop Med
- utsch
- open
- 1900
- ii, p 1054
- ROGERS Epidemiological Investigations on Malaria. Ind Med Gaz Sept. 1900
- ROSS RONALD Captain Rogers Recent Investigations on Malaria Ind Med Gaz Dec 1900
- Malarial Fever its Cause Prevention and Treatment (Liverpool School of Tropical Medicine) 1902.
- The Relationship of Malaria and the Mosquito The Lancet 1900 ii, p 48

ADDENDUM TO CHAPTER ON MALARIA

- ROGE, R. Irrtümer in der Malaria diagnose u ihre Vermeidung Deutsche Aerztg, 1902, 1, p 121
- SANBORN, L. W. The Intermittent Fevers and Blackwater Fever The Practitioner March, 1901
- The History of Malaria The Practitioner, March, 1901
- and Low Report on Two Experiments on the Mosquito Malaria Theory, instituted by the Colonial Office and the London School of Trop Med Medico Chirurg Transactions, vol lxxiv
- SILVESTRI, R. Paludismo senza malaria Riv crit di Clin med, 1902, iii p 9
- SIMS, A. The Duration and Latency of Malaria Journ of Trop Med, 1902, Jan. 15 p 28
- STEPHENS, CANTAL and CHRISTOPHERS Distribution of Anopheles in Sierra Leone Reports to the Malaria Committee of the Royal Society, England 1900, Series 1-7
- THEOBALD F V. A Monograph of the Culicidae (3 vols), 1902 London
- The Classification of Mosquitoes Journ of Trop Med 1901 July 15 p 229
- The Classification of the Anophelina Journ of Trop Med 1902 June 16 p 181
- THRY G. Blackwater Fever and Malaria Brit Med Journ 1900 ii p 753
- THOMAS, S P. Malaria Poison to Mosquito Bite Montreal Med Journ 1902 xxxi, p 221
- THOMSON and LORNO Mosquitoes and Malarial Parasites in Hong Kong Report on the Prevalence of Malarial Fever at Tai Po Nov, 1900
- THOMPSON and YATES Laboratory Reports with Accounts of the Malaria Expeditions of the Liverpool School of Tropical Medicine vols 1-14
- ZIEGLER HANS Malaria and Mosquitoes on the W Coast of Africa Journ of Trop Med, 1901, Jan 1 and 15
- Ueber die Beziehungen der Moskitos zu den Malaria Parasiten in Kambodja Deutsch Med Wochenschr 1900 xxvi p 339
- Leber Malaria und Moskitos Report to the Thirteenth Intern Congr of Med Paris Compt Rend 1901 p 119

Black vomit see Yellow fever 69

Blackwater fever see Malaria 131

Dot ocephalus l guloid s 440

Literature 440

Bouton du Nil see Prickly heat 519

Bubas see Yaws 220

Buboes Climalc 227

Bubonic plague see Plague 3

Burning of feet 144

Buschmucker 445

CARDIAC affect ons see Bernier 909

Charcot Leyden s crystals in anchylostomiasis 445

nd stomun pulmonale 356

n Hepatic abscess 489

Chinese tech 533

Chlorosis Egyptian see Anchylostomiasis 417

Tropical see Anchylostomiasis 417

Chylæ see Filarioid disease 396

Climalc buboes 297

fever 97

Clou de Biskra see Orontal sore 534

Cochin China diarrhoea see Sprue 451

Cold fever see Malaria 97

Copiala 514

Cosmopolitan Diseases in the tropics 570

Craw Yaws see Framboise a tropica 220

Craw crawl 529

Literature 595

DANDY fever see Dengue fever 33

Dengue fever 38

Angina 43

Articular affect ons 49 45

Bone pain 42

Bronchitis 43

Complications 44

Contagion 39 46

Dagnosis 45

Duration 44

Enlargement of liver 43

Etiology 39

Exanthema 42 43

Geographical Distribution 99

Headache 42

History 38

Icterus 43

Incubation 40

Literature 47

Mortality 45

Muscular pain 42

Nervous system 43

Pathological anatomy 45

Prognosis 46

Prophylaxis 46

Pulse 42

Relapses 44

Symptomatology 42

Temperature 43

Transmission 40

Treatment 47

Urine 43

Dermatobanoxals 447

Diarrhoea Chronc see Sprue 453

Distomum crassum 497

Distomum hepaticum 361

Dagnosis 364

Geographical Distribution and Etiology 36

History 61

Literature 365

Natural history 361

Pathological anatomy 362

Prognosis 364

Symptomatology 363

Treatment 364

Distomum pulmonale 353

Dagnosis 353

Etiology 353

Geographical Distribution 353

History 353

Literature 359

Natural history 354

Pathological anatomy 356

Prognosis 359

Prophylaxis 359

Symptoms 357

Treatment 359

Dracoid worm see Guinea worm 39

Dracontiasis see Guinea worm 379

Dacnycus persarum see Guinea worm 379

oculi see Filariola 411

Dysentery Tropical 46

Catarrhal 469

Chronc 471

Complications 471

Dagnosis 47

Etiology 463

Exciters of disease 463

Gangrenous 40

Geographical Distribution 46

History 462

Incubation 46

Literature 478

Pathological anatomy 467

Prognosis 473

Prophylaxis 473

Symptomatology 469

Temperature 40

Treatment 4

ECHOCINEIA see Latah 514

Echola abd 514

Egyptian plague of 1817 449

Elephantiasis Arabum see Filariola 39

Gracorum see Leprosy 93

Enlargement of liver in distomum hepaticum 405

Epileptic convulsions in distomum pulmonale 358

Erysipelatous see Madura foot 55

Erysipelatous of Rodrigues see Malaria 389

see Filariola 389

Eye affect ons in Japanese flood fever 93

Lejovsky 19 254

Malaria 145 146

FEBBRE gastro biliosa, see Malta fever, 81
 " " intermittente, see Malaria, 121

184

jaune, see Yellow fever, 50
 " rouge, see Dengue fever, 38

Filaria Bancrofti

Development of, 398, 399

Intermediate host, 399

Natural history, 397

Situation in body, 401

Staining of, 399

Filaria diurna, 406

Filarial disease, 389

Abscesses in, 393

Chylocele in, 396, 404

Diagnosis, 408

Elephantiasis Arabum, 393

Geographical Distribution, 389

Hæmato chyluria, 390

History, 389

Literature, 411

Lymph scrotum, 394

Orchitis in, 396, 404

Parasite of, 397

Prognosis, 409

Prophylaxis, 408

Symptomatology, 390

Treatment, 409

Varicose groin glands, 395

Filaria loa, 441

Geographical distribution, 441

Literature, 442

Natural history, 441

Symptomatology, 441

Treatment, 442

Filaria medinensis, see Medina worm, 379

nocturna, 405 406

perstans, 406

" sanguinis hominis, see *F. Bancrofti*, 397

Filarial periodicity, see *Filarial disease*, 404, 405

Flies, larvæ of, 446

Dermatobia noxialis, 447

Lucilia macellaria, 446

Ochromyia anthropophaga, 448

Flood fever, see Japanese river fever, 92

Framboesia tropica, see Yaws, 290

" of animals, 292

Fungus disease of India, see Madura foot, 552

GADFLY boil, see *Dermatobia noxialis*, 447.

Gastro enteritis apthosa indica, see Aphthæ, 453

Geela Koorts see Yellow fever, 50

Geophagia in ancylostomiasis, 424

Gregarinosis pulmonum, see *Distomum pulmonale*, 333

Goundou, 550

Literature, 551

Guinea worm 379

Diagnosis, 386

Etiology, 393

Geographical Distribution, 380

History, 379

Literature, 387

Natural history, 390

Prognosis, 386

Prophylaxis, 386

Symptomatology, 394

Treatment, 386

HEMATURIA in Bilharzia disease, 372

" in filarial disease, 401

Hæmato chyluria, 401

Hamoptysis, see *Distomum pulmonale*, 353

" in plague, 18

Hepatitis, Tropical, 483

Diagnosis, 493

Duration, 492

Etiology, 484

Geographical Distribution, 483

History, 483

Literature, 498

Pain in shoulder, 490

Pathological anatomy, 487

Prognosis, 495

Prophylaxis, 495

Symptomatology, 489

Temperature, 489

Treatment, 495

Herpes desquamans, see *Tinea imbricata*, 526

Hill diarrhoea, see Aphthæ, 453

" fever, see Malaria, 97

" trot, see Aphthæ, 453

Hypersarcois, see Elephantiasis Arabum, 392

Hypnosie, see Sleeping sickness, 502

Hypertrophy of the ear in Nepal, 513

Etiology, 519

Literature, 519

INDIAN liver, see Hepatitis, 483

" Nasha fever, 90

Intermittens, see Malaria, 121

Intussusception in dysentery, 472

Inu gami tsukul, see Latah, 515

JAPANESE river or flood fever, 92.

Conjunctivitis in, 93

Cutaneous necrosis in, 93

Etiology, 95

Exanthem in, 93

Geographical Distribution, 92

Incubation, 95

Literature, 96

Lymphatic glands in, 93.

Pathological anatomy, 94

Prophylaxis, 95

Japanese river or flood fever—

Symptomatology 90

Transmission 95

Treatment 96

Jumping 515

Jungle fever see Malaria 37

KAKKE see Beri beri 187

Kala azar see Malaria 150

Knoekelkoorts see Dengue fever 38

Kro kro see Craw-craw 522

Kubisagari 319

LACQUER poisoning 331

Larvæ of flies see Flies larvæ of 446

Latah 514

Literature 516

Lathyrism 324

Dagnosis 326

Etiology 324

Geographical Distribution 324

History 304

Literature 327

Symptoms 305

Pathological anatomy 305

Prognosis 306

Prophylaxis 326

Treatment 326

Leontiasis see Leprosy 219

Leprosy 231

Bacillus lepræ 236

Complications 203

Contagiosity 233

Deformations 231

Differential diagnosis 262

Disturbances of sensibility 253

Duration 256

Etiology 234

Eye affections in 219 254

Geographical Distribution 232

Heredity 215

History 232

Incubation 244

Literature 200

Local (abortive) form 257

Nerve leprosy, 251

Nodular leprosy 247

Pathological anatomy 258

Prognosis 263

Prophylaxis, 264

Race influence of 245

Symptoms and varieties 246

Tendon reflexes 254

Transmission 237 238 259

Treatment 265

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

" "

lo des 410

Liver abscess see Hepatitis 483

Lemper, see Beri beri 187

Low fever, see Malaria 128

Lucilia macellaria 446

Lupus endemicus see Oriental sore 534

Lymph scrotum see Filarial disease 410

MADURA foot 552.

Black variety 554 557

Dagnosis 561

Etiology 557

Geographical Distribution 557

History 550

Inguinal glands 556

Literature 561

Parasite 557

Pathological anatomy 555

Prognosis 561

Prophylaxis 561

Symptoms 563

Treatment 561

White variety 554 556

Madimus see Pellagra 311

Malabar itch 533

Maladie du sommeil, see Sleeping sickness, 502

filarienne see Filaria disease 339

Malaria of warm countries 97

Addendum to 583

Algebra 123

Atmosphere influence of 115

Cachexia 144

Cardiac 131

Cholera 131

Comatose 130

Complications 142

Convulsive 131

Dagnosis 154

Delirious form 131

Diaphoretic 140

Dysenteric 131

Etiology 100

Gangrene in 146

Geographical Distribution 93

Hæmoglobinuria 134

Heredity 119

History 37

Hydrocele in 144

Incubation 118

Intermittent 121.

Kala-azar 149

Keratitis in 145

Literature 171

Masked forms 141

Orbit in 144

Parasites 100.

Pathological anatomy, 152.

Pernicious 128

Pleuritic 134

Pneumonic 131.

Prognosis 157

Prophylaxis 158

Race influence of 118

Recent literature 585

Remittent and continued 121

Soil influence of 113 117

Symptomatology 121

Temperature 115 151.

Treatment 162.

Typho malaria 125

Malaria in animals 121

Malattia della m. seria see Pellagra 311

Mal de Cayenne see Elephantiasis + Arabum, 392

de la rosa see Pellagra 311

- Mal del pinto see Pinta 531
 Mah mah see Latah 514
 Malta fever see Mediterranean fever 81
 Maman pian see Yaws 290
 Marsh fever see Malaria 97
 Medina worm see Guinea worm 379
 Mediterranean fever 81
 Articular affections in 84
 Contagiosity in 83
 Diagnosis 86
 Duration 85
 Etiology 87
 Exciters of disease 82
 Geographical Distribution 81
 Hepatic enlargement in 84
 History 81
 Incubation, 83
 Literature 88
 Mortality in 86
 Neuralgia in 85
 Orchitis in 81
 Pathological anatomy 86
 Prognosis 87
 Prophylaxis 87
 Relapses 84, 86
 Splenic enlargement in 84
 Symptomatology 83
 Temperature 83
 Treatment 87
 Membra yaws see Yaws 290
 Micrococcus melitensis see Mediterranean fever 81
 Miners' anaemia see Anchylostomiasis 417
 Morbus tuberculosus pedis see Madura foot 559
 Mosquitoes in filarial disease 399
 in malaria 107
 Mother yaws see Yaws 290
 Mountain fever see Malaria 97
 Mycetoma, see Madura foot 552
 Myiasis see Larvæ of flies 448
 Myriachit see Latah 514
- 187
- Nodular leprosy see Leprosy 247
 Nursing sore mouth see Aphthæ 455
- OCHROMYA anthropophaga 448
 Ophidism (Poisoning through snake venom) 333
 Symptoms 334
 Treatment 335
 Opium use of 511
 Orchitis see Filaria 396 404
 see Malaria 144
 see Malta fever, 84
- Oriental sore 534
 Contagiosity 535
 Diagnosis 537
 Duration 535
 Etiology 535
 Exciters of disease 533
 Geographical Distribution, 531
 Literature 538
 Pathological histology 537

- Oriental sore—
 Prognosis 537
 Prophylaxis 538
 Symptomatology 536
 Treatment 537
- PACHYDERMIA see Elephantiasis Arabum, 392
- Pali plague 20
 Pannus carateus see Pinta 531
 Pantomina see Dengue fever 38
 Pellagra 311
 Cachexia 317
 Diagnosis 319
 Disorders of organs of sense 316
 Disturbances of motility 315
 Disturbances of sensibility 315
 Duration 318
 Erythema 314, 316
 Etiology 312
 Geographical Distribution 311
 History 311
 Literature 321
 Nervous disorders 314
 Pathological anatomy 318
 Prognosis 320
 Psychical disorders 316
 Symptoms 314
 Treatment 320
 Vasomotor and trophic disorders 316
 Virus, 312
- Pentastomum constrictum 442
 Literature 443
- Perical see Madura foot, 552
- Pest see Plague 3
- Phagedæna tropical sloughing 544
 Etiology 544
 Geographical Distribution 544
 Literature 548
 Symptomatology 545
 Treatment 547
- Pian dartre see Yaws 290
- Piedra 533
- Pinta 531
 Diagnosis 533
 Etiology 532
 Exciters of disease 532
 Geographical Distribution 531
 Literature 533
 Symptomatology 531
 Treatment, 533
- Plague 3
 Bacillus 6
 Buboes 15
 Bubonic plague 13
 Carbuncles 18
 Contagion, 10
 Diagnosis, 25
 Disinfection of clothing &c 26 28
 Duration of 19
 Etiology 6
 Geographical Distribution 3
 Hæmorrhages 20 23.
 History 3
 Incubation 10
 Intestinal plague 21
 Literature 31
 Mixed infection, 9
 Pathological anatomy 22

- Plague—**
 Prognosis 26
 Prophylaxis 26
 Pneumonic plague, 20
 Septicemic plague 19
 Sequelæ 22
 Symptomatology 13
 Temperature 14
 Transmission by animals 10
 Treatment 30
 Plague of flies 449
 Poisoning through snake venom (Ophidium)
 330
 Symptoms 334
 Treatment 335
 Polypapilloma tropicum see Yaws 290
 Pores of Spetza and Hydra 307
 Etiology 308
 Literature 308
 Pathological anatomy, 308
 Symptoms 307
 Treatment 308
 Pocky heat 519
 Treatment 520
 Literature 521
 Pulex penetrans see Sand flea 443
- QUARANTINE** see Yellow fever 68
- RINOCHAM** yaws see Yaws 290
- SAND** flea (Chigger pulex penetrans) 443
 Literature 445
 Prophylaxis 445
 Treatment 445
- ENLARGEMENT OF GLANDS** 504
 Etiology 504
 Exanthem 504
 Geographical Distribution, 502
 Literature 507
 Pathological anatomy, 504
 Prognosis 507
 Symptomatology, 502
 Treatment 507
- SNAKE** venom poisoning through, 333
 Sempolanza 551
 Spleen enlargement in distomum hepaticum 363
 in malaria 97
 in Malta fever 84
- STOMACH** intertrop see Aphthæ, 453
 Stomatitis materna 455
 Sukha pakla see Anbum, 564
 Swamp fever see Malaria 97
- TANIA** dana 437
 Diagnosis 439
 Geographical Distribution 437
 Literature 439
- TANIA** dana—
 Natural history 438
 Symptomatology, 438
 Treatment 439
 Tanuki gams tsuki see Lotah 515
 Tenesmus in dysentery 469
 Tinea umbricata 526
 Contagious ty 507
 Differential diagnosis 509
 Geographical Distribution 506
 Literature 507
 Prophylaxis 509
 Symptomatology 527
 Treatment 527
- TROPICAL** fever bilious remittent, see Malaria 125
 Liver see Hepatitis 483
 sprue see Aphthæ 453
 Typhus pellagrosus see Pellagra 311
- ULCERATING** granuloma of the pudenda 511
 Ulcus grave see Madura foot 552
- VENEREAL** granuloma 541
 Literature 543
 Venomous creatures 342
 Fish 344
 Literature 347
 Rat bite disease 345
 Scolopendra 342
 Scorpions 342
 Spiders 343
 Ticks 343
 Verruga Peruviana 293
 Diagnosis 304
 Etiology 300
 Geographical Distribution, 293
 History 305
 Literature 305
 Pathological anatomy 303
 Prognosis 305
 Symptomatology 300
 Treatment 305
- VOMITO** negro see Yellow fever 50
- WHITE** purging see Aphthæ 453
- YAWS** 290
 Affections of skin 293
 Articular affections, 294
 Contagiosity 292
 Diagnosis 295
 Etiology 291
 Extent of disease, 291
 Geographical Distribution 291
 History 290
 Incubation 292
 Inoculation 296
 Literature 297
 Pathological anatomy 295
 Periostitis 294
 Prognosis 296
 Prophylaxis 296
 Symptomatology 290
 Transmission 291
 Treatment 296
 Varieties of 294

Yaws in animals, 292

Yellow fever, 50

Abortive, 63

Addendum to, 591

Ambulatory, 63

Anuria 59

Black vomit, 62

Cause of death, 64

Complications 63

Contagiosity 54

Diagnosis, 66.

Disinfection of clothing, &c , 68

Etiology 52

Exanthema in, 58

Exciters of disease 52

Geographical Distribution 50

Hæmorrhage in, 63

Headache 53

History, 50

Incubation 54

Yellow fever—

Jaundice 60

Literature, 71

Pains in loins, 53

Pathological anatomy, 64

Prodromal stage 59

Prognosis, 67

Prophylaxis, 68

Protective inoculation, 69

Pulse in, 53 60, 61

Quarantine, 68

Relapses, 63

Stage of collapse, 61

Symptomatology, 53

Temperature, 53 59

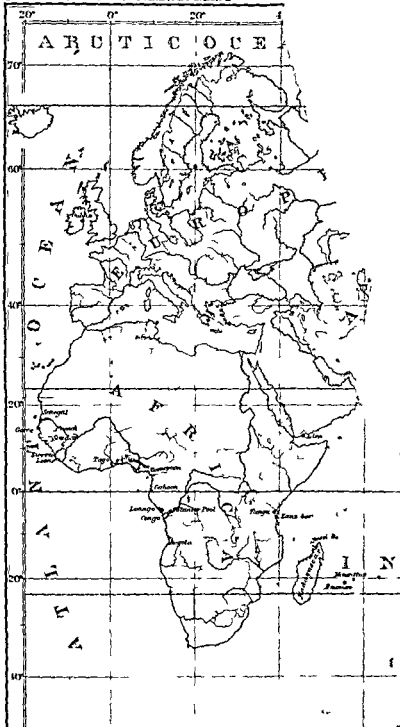
Transmission, 54

Treatment, 69

Urine, 58

Vomiting in 53, 62







CHLOROSENE.

THE MOST CONVENIENT CHLORINE DISINFECTANT.

20 TIMES STRONGER THAN PURE CARBOLIC ACID

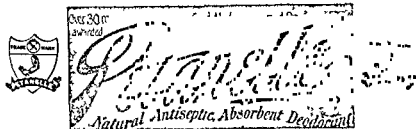
A Reliable Germicide for the Bacteria of Cholera, Bubonic Plague,
Yellow Fever, Small Pox, &c, &c.

CONTAINS 4% AVAILABLE CHLORINE.

Does not Coagulate Albumen.

The Best Disinfectant for use in Cities, Camps, and
Hospitals.

THE UNITED ALKALI Co., Ltd.,
LIVERPOOL



A PATENT PREPARATION OF PEAT FIBRE

THE LANCET "Its absorbent power is great and after it is fully saturated it has not nearly so much tendency to cake together to form a hard mass as cotton wool has"

Surgical Dressings

USED IN ALL THE LEADING HOSPITALS IN CASES OF PROFUSE
MALODOROUS DISCHARGE

HYGIENIC FABRICS FOR UNDERWEAR, &c.

FREE FROM DYE GUARANTEED UNSHRINKABLE SUITABLE FOR ALL CLIMATES
THE BEST PROTECTION FROM CHILL

Write for Samples and Particulars to the Patentees and Proprietors—

PETANELLE CO (Paté, Burke & Co), 6th Wool Exchange,
LONDON, E.C.

Telegraphic Address "Gesundheit, London"

Telephone No. 420 London Wall



ZIMMER'S **EUQUININE.**

TASTELESS QUININE. TASTELESS QUININE.

**THE ETHYL-CARBONATE OF QUININE
TASTELESS QUININE.**

Same dose, same physiological action as Quinine. No cinchonism, or very mild only. Tasteless substitute for the bitter salts. Indispensable in Infantile Practice, Invaluable in General Practice.

Write for Samples and Literature on success of Euquinine in Malarial Countries

ZIMMER'S
QUININE PEARLS (Gelatine Capsules),
QUININE CHOCOLATES (Quinine & Chocolate mixed),
Of Various Strengths.

Also practically tasteless forms of Quinine administration

Particulars and Samples free, on application to

WIDENMANN BROICHER & CO., 33, Lime Street, London, E.C.

Revised and Enlarged Edition with numerous Illustrations and Two Coloured Plates. 10s 6d

TROPICAL DISEASES.

A Manual of the Diseases of Warm Climates

By PATRICK MANSON, C.M.G., M.D., LL.D. (Aberd.), F.R.C.P.,

Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians London Lecturer on Tropical Diseases at St. George's Hospital and Charing Cross Hospital Medical Schools &c

A good book, conceived and written in a scientific spirit and well adapted to its purpose.—*The Lancet*.

CASELL & COMPANY, Ltd., and all Booksellers

BRITISH MUSEUM (NATURAL HISTORY)

The following work has been recently issued by the Trustees of the British Museum

A Monograph of the Culicidæ, or Mosquitoes.

By FRED V. THEOBALD, M.A., &c

Two Volumes of Text with 318 Illustrations and Atlas of 37 Coloured and 5 Collotype Plates
1901 8vo Price £3 3s or on special permanent paper £3 15s.

To be obtained from Messrs. LANGE & Co. 39 Paternoster Row Mr. Quistich
10 Piccadilly Messrs. Kegan Paul & Co. 1 Waterloo House Charing Cross Road
Messrs. Dulau & Co. 37 Soho Square and at the BRITISH MUSEUM (NATURAL HISTORY)
Cromwell Road London S.W.

Climate, Price, 6d Quarterly.

AN ILLUSTRATED QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF

HEALTH and TRAVEL,

Edited by CHARLES F. HARFORD, M.A., M.D.

Contents of latest issue
CLIMATE OUTFIT
SANITATION
TROPICAL DISEASES

Published by the
TRAVELLERS HEALTH BUREAU,
Livingstone College Leyton E
Annual Subscription: 2s post free

The Travellers Health
Bureau
advises Travellers to
take care of
HEALTH AND OUTFIT
Subscription
10s per annum

A Specimen Copy will be sent freely on application to any reader of this work.


By Lieut. COL. GEORGE M. GILES, L.M.S. (Retd.), M.B. Lond., F.R.C.S.
SECOND EDITION

A Handbook of the Gnats or Mosquitoes.

Mainly intended for the use of Students of Tropical Medicine,
giving the Anatomy and Life History of the Culicidæ. Cloth
gilt lettered. Price 2s net. Post free abroad, 2s 6d

This Edition has been almost rewritten and contains 17 Plates and many other
Illustrations as well as an entirely new Chapter on Malarial Prophylaxis, and descrip-
tion of over 160 new species bringing this important subject fully up to date.

JOHN BALE SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD. 53-59 Great Titchfield St., London W.

 The most useful and necessary Publication for Practitioners
in Tropical and Sub-Tropical Districts.

THE

Journal of Tropical Medicine:

A FORTNIGHTLY JOURNAL

Devoted to Medical, Surgical, and Gynæcological
Work in the Tropics.

EDITED BY

JAMES CANTLIE, MB, F.R.C.S.

AND

W. J. SIMPSON, M.D., F.R.C.P.

THIS Journal which appeals directly to all Students and Practitioners of Tropical Medicine is now in the fourth year of publication. The success which has attended it has far exceeded the anticipations of its promoters and the Publishers feel sure it has only to become more widely known to vastly increase its circulation and influence. Contributions and Original Communications are published as received from Practitioners working in widely separated portions of the Globe and no expense is spared to enhance the value of such papers by illustrations in the text as well as by special plates. A perusal of the contents of one issue alone will leave no doubt as to the necessity of such a Journal to those practising in districts often quite out of the reach of libraries or books of reference.

The Publishers will be pleased to forward a specimen copy free upon receipt of name and address.

Prizes are offered from time to time for Essays on subjects connected with Tropical Diseases, particulars of which will be found in the pages of the Journal.

The Journal is published on the 1st and 15th of the month at the following Rates of Subscription, post free —

**One Year, 18s ; Six Months, 10s ;
Single Copies, 1s.**

Subscriptions, which may commence at any time, are payable in advance

LONDON.

JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, Ltd.

83-89, Great Titchfield Street, Oxford Street, W.

BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD., PUBLISHERS.

March 1900

Mr. J. S. BALE, 11, Abchurch Lane, London, E.C. 4.

Library St.

Librairie

Samuel & Co.

Dr. Louis Simon

George

W. H. Cross

Dr. R. Neale

Dr. R. Neale

Dr. R. Neale

Dr. R. Neale

Dr. R. Neale

Dr. R. Neale

Lepra

Blackwater Fever By W. H. CROSS
Reprinted from the Transactions of the
Epidemiological Society of London 1893-99 Demy 8vo 10s 6d net

The Medical Digest, or Busy Practitioners Vade Mecum.
With Appendix. By the same Author

Appendix to the Medical Digest 1891-1899 Demy 8vo 10s 6d net

Surgical Treatment of Perityphlitis By Sir FREDRICK TRIVETT, F.R.C.S.
Surgeon to and Lecturer on Anatomy at the London Hospital
Surgeon at the University of Cambridge

Surgical Treatment of Perityphlitis Second Edition
Demy 8vo, 86 pp., gilt top edge price 2s 6d

Peritonitis, the Lettisonian Lectures for 1894 Second Edition
Demy 8vo, 160 pp., gilt top edge price 2s 6d

Prostate; The Treatment of the By C. W. MANSELL MOLLIN M.A. M.D. (Oxon) F.R.C.S.
Professor of Surgery and Pathology Surgeon and Lecturer on the Law of the
London Hospital, formerly Radcliffe Travelling Fellow and Fellow of Pembroke
College Oxford

Prostate; The Treatment of the Cases, Texts
92 pp., 10s 6d net

Trea s of Mixed

Whe Demy 8vo,

10 pp price 2s 6d net

83-89, Great Titchfield Street, Oxford Street, London, W.

DATE LOANED

This book may be kept for

Fifteen days

A fine of four annas will be charged for each
day the book is kept overtimeManufa

Qu
CAMP
POTAS
AND

Altho
means ti
to obvia
sufficient
a tonic
objectior
unsuitab

Man
below p
Alkaloid

SI			
H			
*BIHYDROCHLORATE	72 0%	1	102
HYDROBROMATE	75 6%	45	96
*BIHYDROBROMATE	60 0%	7	123
BISULPHATL	59 1%	11	124
PHOSPHATL	6 2%	420	26
VALERIANATE	73 0%	110	101
*LACIATE	78 2%	10	94
SALICYLATL	70 1%	225	105
*HYDROCHLOROSULPHATE	74 3%	2	90
ARSENATE	69 4%	slightly soluble	106

* These are suitable for Hypodermic Injections.

All the above SALTS can be supplied COMPRESSED into solid but friable blocks of 1 oz. occupying $1\frac{1}{2}$ cubic inches thus occupying only one seventh of the space taken by Sulphate of Quinine in tins and about one sixteenth of that taken in vials.

HOWARDS' QUININE IN TABLETS.

Each Tablet containing the full stated dose

BRANCH HOUSE

HOPKIN & WILLIAMS, Cross St., Hatton Garden,

MANUFACTURERS OF ALL FINE CHEMICALS

The Best Drink for Hot Countries
is

BARLEY WATER.

The Best Way to make Barley
Water is to use

**ROBINSON'S
PATENT
BARLEY**

(A FINE POWDER).

It can be obtained in One Pound Tins at the
Local Store

Manufacturers:

KEEN, ROBINSON & Co., Ltd.,
LONDON, ENGLAND